Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/birchburchfamily00smal

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00674 5571

GC
929.2
B8914S,
V.1

BIRCH, BURCH FAMILY

IN

GREAT BRITAIN AND AMERICA

VOLUME I

WITH AN ADDENDA OF

FAMILIES ALLIED TO BURCH FAMILY OF ENGLAND, VIRGINIA, MARYLAND, GEORGIA, ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI, OREGON, AND OTHER STATES.

BY
MARILU BURCH SMALLWOOD

Press of The Patten Publishers
Adel, Georgia

IN MEMORY OF

MY MOTHER: MILLIE ANN HARRELL BURCH
MY FATHER: REUBEN FLOURNOY BURCH II
MY NEPHEW: REUBEN BURCH DENNY

Copyright 1957
by
Marilu Burch Smallwood

BOOKS BY

MARILU BURCH SMALLWOOD

1300510

Birch, Burch Family in Great Britain and America _____Vol. I

Birch, Burch Family in Great Britain and America _____Vol. II

Burch, Harrell and Allied Families _____Vol. I

Burch, Harrell and Allied Families _____Vol. II

Burch, Harrell and Allied Families _____Vol. III

Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina _____Vol. I

Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina _____Vol. II

"Let others hail the rising sun:
I bow to that whose race is run."

(*David Garrick on the death of Mr. Pelham*)

PREFACE

The author has done extensive research into the origin of the Birch, Burch name, and into the history of the family in a general way. This has resulted in the proof that the name was of Scandinavian origin, (with Teutonic background), and that it underwent a change in Normandy, resulting in the added "De"; consequently De Burgh (De Burgo). Prior to this extensive research the author had only seen one claim that the Birch, Burch name was originally written De Burgh. (See History of Albemarle County in Virginia by Woods.)

Some people may question the use of so much British genealogy in a book which will probably never be read by a Britishman. It had to be used to show the importance of the various branches of the family and to prove that they had not only originated from royalty (on both sides) but that some of them intermarried with royalty for centuries in Great Britain. Then, too, much genealogy has been given for the Birch family of Lancaster County, England through the 1600rds., (and later), in the hope that it will assist many people in the United States to trace their branches of the family.

The research has been enormous, and consumed not only weeks and months, but years. Many libraries were used for weeks at a time. These included: Library of Congress and Natl. Archives at Washington, D. C.; Duke University Library, at Durham, N. C.; Hall of Records at Annapolis, Md.; Caroliniana Library at University of South Carolina at Columbia, also S. C. Historical Commission; and all libraries and Archives in Atlanta, Georgia, (for a period of 1½ years).

Volume II of this Burch book carries an "Addenda" of Allied Families. These include names which were extremely prominent and important not only in the U. S., but in Great Britain in earlier days. For other families who intermarried with Burch, see books: "Burch, Harrell and Allied Families Vol. I", "Vol. II" and "Vol. III", By Marilu Burch Smallwood.

The author would like to hear from people who see these volumes; and would especially like to know how they like this Vol. I.

Marilu Burch Smallwood (Mrs. Chas.)

"Smallwood Place", Washington, North Carolina

May 15, 1955

Table Of Contents

Birch, Burch (de Burgh) A Study of the Name 1-7

Birch, Burch (de Burgh) . . . Origin of the Family 8-13

Birch, Burch Family . . . (A Study of their Arms . . .) 14-24

Birch, Burch (De Burgh . . . (. . . Origin from Royalty 25-63

Birch Family of Lancaster County, England 64-75

Birch Chapel (Birch . . . of Lancaster Co. Eng.) 76-104

Birch Family of Lancaster Co., (Lancashire), Eng. 105-129

Birch Family in England and Idaho, U.S.A. 129-130

Birch, Burch Family of New England, New Jersey, Etc. 132-142

Burches in Pennsylvania, and Deleware 142-144

Birch, Burch Family of Maryland. (Miscellaneous) 145-157

Oliver Burch I Family of Maryland 157-171

Justinian Burch (Son of OliverI) . . . of Maryland 171-205

Jonathan Burch (Son of Oliver I) . . . of Maryland 205-213

Edward Burch (Son of Oliver I) . . . of Maryland 213-218

Birch, Burch Family of Virginia 218-233

The Burch Family of Albemarle Co., Va., and Ky. 233-244

Another Burch Family of Virginia and Mississippi 244

Charles Clay Burch Family of Va., Ga., and Alabama 245-247

John Neville Burch . . . of West Indies, Va., and Ga. 247-249

Birch, Burch Family of North Carolina 250-280

Burch Family of Surry Co., N.C. and Madison, Ga. 280-287

Birch, Burch Family in Barbados, The Bahamas . . .
and Charleston, S.C. 288-291

Birch, Burch Family of South Carolina 291-309

John Burch (Rev. Soldier of Va., and Hancock Co., Ga.) 310-318

John Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co., Ga.) 318-331

Richard Chunn Burch (Son of John of Va., and Hancock
Co., Ga.) 331-346

Gerard Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.) 346-361

Morton Newman Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co., Ga.) 361-367

Gerard Burch (Rev. Sol. of Va. and Hancock Co., Ga.) 366-367

Burch Family of Elbert County, Ga. 367-378

Addenda: Families Allied to Burch . . . Brooke and Gerard Families 379-387

Darden Family of Va., Ga., Ala., Miss., and Texas 387-395

De Lacy Family 395-396

Edwards and Ritner . . . (Allied to Burch of Md. and Oregon) 396-398

Ford (Faure) and Embree Families 398-401

Howard Family of England and Maryland 401-405

Jernigan Family of N.C., and Hancock Co., Ga. 405-409

Lawson Family 409-411

Littleton . . . Family of Shropshire, Eng., and Va. 411-414

"Lords of the Manor" . . . Who Intermarried with Burch 414-417

Swann Family in Md. (Allied to Burch) 418-420

Todd Family 420-423

ILLUSTRATIONS:

Birch (Burch) Arms in Colors ..... Frontispiece
"Birch Chapel" (Photograph) ..... Page 77

GENEALOGICAL CHARTS:

"Birch of Birch" ..... Page 106
"Birch of Ardwick" ..... Page 131

(The charts and the "Birch Chapel" photograph are from photostatic copies made by "University of North Carolina Press" from the book "Birch Chapel" by the Rev. John Booker M. A., F.S.A.)

Note: This book has some typographical errors. See "Corrections" in back of book.

BIRCH, BURCH (DE BURGH) FAMILY

(DE BURGH, de BURGO, BOURKE, BURKE, BOROUGH, BIRCH, BURCH, ETC.)

(A STUDY OF THE NAME IN EARLY DAYS, IN A NUMBER OF LANGUAGES.)

Surnames of the United Kingdom by Henry Harrison (Member of the Council of the Philalogical Society of London; Author of "The Place-names of the Liverpool District" etc., (published by The Eaton Press, London, 1912). Page 30: "Berk, Berke, dweller at a birch-tree. Page 30: Berkeley (Eng.) Bel. to Berkeley, or Dweller at the Birch-Lea. (A Saxon Bercleah- be (or) re-birch-tree—leath)". Page 34: "Birchall and Birchell-Bel. to Birchall or Birch-Hall - 1 the Hall of the Birch-Trees. (O. E. birce, a birch - he (e) all.) Page 34: "Birk (A. Scandinavian) Dweller at a Birch-Tree (North E. and Scot. birk, O. N. E. beorc. - O. N. biork). Page 57: "Burch for Birch, q. v.). Page 58: "Burge (Eng.) Dweller at a borough (M. E. burg (h) e, dat. of burg (h)-borough town. Page 58: "Burk and Burke (Eng. or A. -Fr.-Teut.) Bel. to the stronghold. (O. Teut. burg. a stronghold; whence O. Fr. borg, burc, Fr. bourg . . . The family de Burgh or Burke has since the reign of Henry III and Edward I, been esteemed one of the most opulent and powerful of the Anglo-Norman settlers in Ireland under Strongbow. It held by conquest and legal grant, whole territories in the counties of Galway, Mayo, Roscommon, Tipperary, and Limerick." See Burke's Peerage . . . . Bel. in above records means "belonging"; O. N. "Old Norse or Icelandic"; O. H. Ger. "Old High German"; O. N. E. "Old Northern English"; O. L. Ger. "Old Low German" . . . "Actually the hereditary surname as we know it today dates from a time scarcely earlier than nine hundred years ago . . . True surnames, in the sense of hereditary designations, date in England from about the year 1000. Largely they were introduced from Normandy, although there are records of Saxon surnames prior to the Norman Conquest . . . The Domesday record of 1085-1086 which exhibits some curious combinations of Saxon forenames with Norman family names shows surnames in still more general use. By the end of the 12th Century hereditary names had become common in England, but even by 1465 they were not universal.

"A third class of family names, and perhaps the largest of all is that comprising local surnames—names derived from and originally designating the place of residence of the bearer. Such names were popular in France at an early date, and were introduced into England by the Normans, many of whom were known by the titles of their estates. The surnames adopted by the nobility were mainly of this type, being used with the particles de,

de la, or del, (meaning 'of', or 'of the'). The Saxon equivalent was the word atte ('at the').

"Bibliography: Anderson. Genealogy and Surnames. 1865; Bardsley. English Surnames, 1875; Bardsley. Dictionary of English and Welch Surnames, 1901; Baring-Gould. Family Names, 1910; Finlayson. Surnames and Sirenames, 1863; Harrison. Surnames of the United Kingdom, 1912-1918; Lower. Dictionary of Family Names, 1860; McKenna. Surnames and their Origin, 1913; Moore. Surnames and Place Names, 1890; Weekley. Surnames, 1927; Woulfe. Irish names and Surnames. 1923." (All of above records are from the aforesaid Surnames . . . by Henry Harrison.)

"English Surnames" by Mark Anthony Lower. Page 67: The names Boroughs, Burg, Burke, Barrow, Burrows, Burgh. Dictionary of Family names by M. A. Lower. Page 28: Birch-Parishes and Chapelries in Counties, Essex, Hereford and Lancaster. Page 45- Burch-see Birch- Burke, a hardened pronunciation of Burgh.

Websters' Collegiate Dictionary-Published by G. & C. Merriam Co., 1910, gives birch (tree) Anglo-Saxon, birce, bearc; akin to birke.

Page 107 of "British Family Names" by the Rev. Henry Barber "The name Burdge, Burge (Danish, German, Dutch) Berg; or Anglo-Saxon Berch- . . . Burch see Burdge" and page 95 "Birch see Burch, also a local name in Essex, Lancaster, Salop and in York; (and on page 40) Names of Persons in Domesday Book holding land . . . Bure, Burcard, de Burch, Burkart, Burgel. (Time of King Ed. Confr.)

Page 103 of English & Welch Surnames by Charles Wareing Bardsley, M. A.: "Birch, Burch-Locat at the birch' from residence by a birchtree. V. Birks. In Lancaster (Co. Eng.) Birch generally hails from Birch, a chapelry in the parish of Middleton, near Manchester. Of course a surname in this class is originated in a hundred different ways. Every dictionary teems with the name. Hugh de la Byrche Co. Devon 1273. A John atte Birch, temp. 1300. M. Henry del Birches Co. Lanc. 1332: Lay Subsidy (Rylands) page 10. Robert del Birches Co. Lanc. 1332; ibid p. 37. Willelmus del Birches Co. Lanc. 1379: P. T. Yorks. P. 293. 1571-2 Richard Byrche & Margaret Gibson: Marriage License (London) 1. p. 52. George Birch of Birch 1602: Wills at Chester (1545-1620) p. 19. Gilbert Birch of Middleton 1562: ibid p. 19. John Birch of Manchester, inn holder, 1592; ibid p. 20. Page 104 of Bardsley's English and Welch Surnames: "Birks,-

Local 'at the Birks' from residence beside a clump of birch trees. North English birk, a birch tree; V. Birkenhead, Berkett, Birkbeck, etc.; V Birch. Johannes del Byrkes 1372; P. T. Yorks, p. 215. Cf. John del Byrches, Pardon Rolls, 17 Ric. 11: Reg. Univ. Oxford III 267. Page 148 (Bardsley) "Burge, Burdge-Burge attwater Co. Kent 1273 A. (2) Local at the birch". Page 149 Burke, Burk-Local-'de Burgh', a sharpened pronunciation.

"Patronymica Britannica" by Mark Antony Lower. Page 28: "Birch Parishes and Chapelries in Counties Essex, Hereford and Lancaster." Page 45: "Burch, see Birch". Page 45: Burghes, in Scotland, same as Burgess in England." Page 45: "Burgess, a freeman of a corporate town or borough. Page 45; "Burgh- It is the A- Sax. burh, bureh, byrig, a word common to most German dialects . . . A place of defence or security whether that place be a walled town, a mountain, or the place in which the 'conies" . . . fortify themselves . . . The word occurs very largely in local nomenclature, sometimes as a prefix or termination and sometimes in the middle of a name, and in variously modified forms, as burg, bur, ber, berk, borough, brough, berry, barrow, bury, etc." Page 46: "Burke, a hardened pronunciation of burgh, and equivalent to burrough etc. The great Irish family are traced to the Anglo-Norman de Burgs, one of whom settled in Ireland, soon after the acquisition of that country by the English monarchs" . . . .

The Romance of Names by Ernest Weekley, M. A. Page 121: "The words which occur most commonly in the names of the modern towns which have sprung from early settlement are borough or bury (originally the dative of borough) . . . Borough, cognate with Ger. Burg, castle and related to Barrow, has variants Bury, Brough, Barrow, Berry, whence Berryman, and Burgh, the last of which has become Burke in Ireland."

British Family Names by Barber, page 95: "Birch a local name in Ess., Lancs. Salop, Yorks. Or see Burch. Birchenough. A. S. Burchenoth, Burgnath; p. n. (courageous protector); Or. Dch. Berkenhoff; a loc. and p. N. A. S. birchenhof (birch house)." Page 107 (of Barber): "Burch, see Burdge." Page 107 "Burdge, Burge, D., g., Dch. Berg; p. n. Or A. S. Berch; a. p. n. (bright)." Page 107: "Burgess, Burgis, D. Ch. Burges, Burgess; p. n. Burges is an old way of spelling Bruges."

"Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge" Vol. I (published first before 1760 and again in Edinburgh Scotland in 1860, and by P. F. Collier, New York in 1884) Page 909: "Burgess or Burgher, from the same origin as borough . . . In almost

all parts of Europe, when used in a technical sense, the word means a person who holds some peculiar privilege in a town or municipal corporation". Pages 776-777: "Borough (Ang. Sax. byrig, burg, burh; It. borgs; Fr. bourg; Scot burgh.) The original meaning of the word, by which we now designate a corporate township, seems to have been a hill, rising ground, or heap of earth; and it was probably from the elevated positions on which places of defense were erected, that it afterward came to signify a fortification or castle; and latterly the aggregate of houses, churches and other structures, which in unsettled times, usually gathered under the walls of a castle; together with their inhabitants, and the arrangements which were made for their government."

English Surnames by C. W. Bardsley; Page 129: "Birche's once 'de la Byrche', need little remark, but Birk's, the harder form of the latter, is not so familiar, though it is still preserved in such names as 'Birkenhead', or Birkenshaw' or Birkeley" . . . Bartholomew Birks (Birch), and again Hugh de la Byrche, John atte Birche."

British Family Names by the Rev. Henry Barber, M. D., F. S. A. (pub. 1903 in London.) Page 95: "Birch a local name, in Essex, Lancaster, Salop, Yorks. Or see Burch." Page 107: "Burdge, Burge, D., G., Dch. Berg; Or A. S. Berch; a. p. n. (bright)" Page 107: "Burch; see Burdge."

The Significance of Names by Leopold Wagner, pages 13-14: "The term Borough is a modernized form of the Anglo-Saxon burub, and the German burg, signifying a fortified place in accordance with the verb beargan, to defend."

"Webster's New International Dictionary (unabridged) Second Edition. Copyrighted 1934 G. and C. Merriam Co.) Page 270: "birch (burch), N.; pl. birches (burchez); chiz; 119 (M. E. birche, birk, fr. AS birce, beorc; akin to ON. bjork, Dan. birk, D. berk, O H G birihha, G. birke, Russ. bereza; (Page 358), burgh (burg; Scot. bur'o, u)."

Pages 871-872 of Vol. 1 "The Oxford English Dictionary" (Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1933)-"birch-forms: a. 1 berc, beorc (?beorch), byrc. B. 1 birciae, byrce, birce, 3-6 birche, 5-6 byrch (E. 4-birch); North. 4-5 byrk. (E, 4-birk (O. E. had two forms: (1) berc, beorc, Str. fem - O. N. bjork (SW. bjork, Da. birk) :-O Teut. berka (2) OE. (OE.) bierce, byrce etc. - OHG. bir (i) cha (MHG. mod. G birke) . . . The O E. birce gave ME. birche, mod. birch. The northern form birk reaches to Morecambe Bay

and Lincoln: Cf. Church, Kirk.)" Page 1182: "Burch, obs. form of borough, burgh. Page 1185 Burgh- Sc. forms: 4 burch 5 burch 6 bruch, brughe, browght, burcht, bourgh, burrow, bright, 8-9 brugh, 6- burgh. (Var. of borough. obs. in ordinary English use since 17th century, but continued in Scotland. The form brugh is found in Burns and other writers of rustic dialect.)"

Definition of abbreviations used on preceding pages: OE.- Old English (Anglo Saxon). OHG- Old High German. MHG.- Middle High German. Mod. G.- Modern High German. ME.- Middle English. O Teut.-Original Teutonic. Da.-Danish.

Previously given: "Burch obs. form of borough, burgh." "obs" means obsolete. See "Abbreviations . . . in Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, published 1910 by G. & C. Merriam Co., Springfield, Mass. Webster's International Dictionary - Second Edition - Published July 2, 1934 by G. & C. Merriam Company, page 272: "birch (burch), N.; OE. birches. ME. birche, birk, fr. A. S. birce, bierce, beorc; akin to ON. bjork, Dan. birk, D. berk, OHG, birihha, G. birke. . ." Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, (published 1910, by G. and C. Merriam Co., Springfield, Massachusetts) carries on pages 951 to 968 "A pronouncing Glossary of Scottish Words and Phrases." Page 953: "Birk (Berk). Birch" . . . "Brough (bruh) brugh" . . "Brugh (bruh). A burgh."

Wingfield's History of Caroline Co. Va "By Marshall Wingfield: "The name Burch was originally written de Burgh and under that form is an ancient name traceable back to the 14th century. The family is of Norman origin. In 1650 Michael de Burgh, Earle Clanricarde was driven from his country, his estate sequestered and his home broken up. We are led to wonder whether in the consequent dispersion of his retainers one of his relatives or possibly himself did not find passage to the New World to start life anew under less oppressive circumstances."

Burke's General Armory, (Published 1847 page—— "Berchall-(The name must have been derived from 'Birch Hall', ancient home of the De Birch family in Lancashire England.) of Bowden Hall County Glouchester."

Wingfield's History of Caroline County Virginia claims that the de Burgh name is traceable back to 14th. Century. For records of the name prior to 1066, see the chapter: "Birch, Burch (De Burgh) Family in Great Britain . . . (Showing Origin from Royalty and Intermarriage with Royalty for Centuries)". That

chapter shows descent from a long line of kings beginning in 662 A. D.

See record on a previous page of this chapter for "Names of persons in Domesday Book holding land . . .de Burch . . . (Time of King Ed. Confr.)" . . . The Domesday Book . . . containing the results of a statistical survey of that country made by William the Conqueror and completed in the year 1086. See Chambers' Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. II published by Collier of New York. Pages 718-719, (Domesday Book) and page 825, (Edward the Confessor.) Edward the Confessor died in Jan. 1066. William the Conqueror conquered England in 1066, and as the Domesday Book records reached back to that date, they were referred to by Barber as occurring "time of Edward the Confessor", Presumably the "de Burgh" family was listed in Domesday Book as "de Burch."

Oxford Universal English Dictionary Vol. I printed by Oxford University Press, Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc. 1937, Page 181: "Birch, sb. (In OE: (1) berc, beorc:- O Teut. berka-str. fem.; (2) bierce, byrce, birce:- OTeut. birkjon-wk. fem., a deriv. of berka-. An Indo-Germanic tree name. (2) gave ME. birche, mod. birch; birk is northern; cf. Church, Kirk.) 1. A genus of hardy northern forest trees (Betula) . . . d. The pl. birks in the north signifies a grove of birches 1724 . . . 1. Byrche . . . serueth . . . for betynge of stubborne boyes Turner. Shadows of the silver birk Sweep the green that folds thy grave Tennyson." ((Abbreviations used here are: O E. meaning Old English. O Teut; meaning Old Teutonic; M E, meaning Modern English).

General History by P. V. N. Myers, A. M. (Published in 1902 by Ginn & Co. of Boston, U. S. A., and London.) Page 489: "From the Norman Conquest to the middle of the fourteenth century there were in use in England three languages: Norman French was the speech of the conquerors and the medium of polite literature; Old English was the tongue of the common people; while Latin was the language of the laws and records, of the church services, and of the works of the learned." From this it is clear that the name of De Burgh would have been written and pronounced differently by different people residing in the same locality, as has been shown in preceding pages. It was even called Didsbury in some instances. The preceding records show that "bury" was same as burgh, birch. See following records.

Oxford Univ. Dict. Vol. II (Pub. 1937 by Doubleday, Doran

& Co.) Page 239: "Bury, sb, O E. (Orig. dative of burh; see Borough.) Bury, verb . . . app. f. burg . . O Teut. bergan . . . ; see Bergh . . . "

BIRCH, BURCH (DE BURGH) FAMILY

(DE BURGH, DE BURGO, BOURKE, BURKE, BOROUGH, BIRCH, BURCH, ETC.)

(ORIGIN OF THE FAMILY)

The Birch, Burch, Burke (and also Borough and many other) families came from one common source. This is brought out in a study of the name. See the chapter "Birch, Burch (De Burgh) Family . . . A Study of the Name in Early Days in a Number of Languages." The Burch, Birch and Burke families in Great Britain were descended from Eustice de Burgo (de Burgh) a noble Norman whose two sons Serlo de Burgo and John-Monoculus came into England in 1066 with William the Conqueror; and from Robert de Burgo, who was nephew to Eustace; and who also came into England with the Conqueror.

Since the Burch (Birch) family was descended from a Norman then it is necessary that we turn to a study of the history of the Normans, and their establishment in that part of France which they called Normandie (Normandy.) "Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge" Vol. IV. (Revised Edition, published in 1885 by Collier, New York. It was first published before 1760. See Preface to Vol. I) Page 789 of Vol. IV: "Normany (Fr. Normandie), . . . In the time of the Romans, the country bore the name of Gallia Lugdunensis II; under the Frankish monarchs it formed a part of Neustria and was first called Normandie after Charles the Simple, in 912, had given it to Rolf or Rollo, the leader of a band of Norse rovers (see Normans), to be held by him and his posterity as a fief of the French crown. From Rolf (baptized into Christianity under the name Robert) and Gisela, the daughter of Charles, sprung the later Dukes of Normandy of whom Richard I, grandson of Rolf, vigorously maintained his authority against his liege lords, Louis IV and Lothaire. William II, son of Robert II, became Duke of Normandy in 1036; and 1066, established a Norman dynasty on the throne of England. (See William the Conqueror.) . . . In 1077, his eldest son, Robert, wrested Normandie from him, but it was again united to England under Henry I in 1105. With this monarch, Rolf's male line became extinct. Henry II the son of Henry I's daughter Matilda, after the death of Stephen de Blois, obtained 1154, the government of England and Normandie; but in the reign of his son John Lackland, it was conquered by Philippe Auguste (1203-1204). It remained a portion of the French monarchy for more than 200 years; but after the battle of Agincourt (1415) it was re-conquered by the English who held it until 1449, when it was finally wrested from them by Charles VII. See Liquet's Historie de la Normandie (1835); Palgrave's History of Normandy and of England (1851-64)".

Pages 789-790 of Vol. IV., (Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . .) : Normans (i. e., Northmen), a name generally limited in its application to those sea rovers who established themselves in that part of France called after them, Normandy; but sometimes embracing also the early inhabitants of Norway . . . William the Conqueror a descendant of a Norwegian Chief who had settled in Normandy . . . From Norway also issued the last and most important expedition against the coast of France. It was led by Rolf or Rollo, who had been banished by Harold Haarfinger on account of his piracies. Rolf forced Charles the Simple to grant him possession of all the land in the valley of the Seine, from the Epte and Eura to the sea. By the time of Charles the Bald the invaders had firmly planted themselves in the country, which then went by the name of Normandy, (q. v.). They and their descendants are, strictly speaking, the Normans of history—warlike, vigorous, and a most brilliant race. They rapidly adopted the most civilized form of life that prevailed in the Frankish kingdom, its religion, language, and manners, but inspired everything they borrowed with their own splendid vitality . . . Their conquest of England in 1066, gave that country an energetic race of kings and nobles, on the whole well fit to rule a brave, sturdy, but somewhat torpid people like the Anglo-Saxons." . . .

"Rollo, or Robert, the Dane, 1st Duke of Normandy 911-917. His father was Rognwold one of the Vikings, Earl of Orkney and Shetland Islands, also Danish king of Dublin. Later Rollo was called 'King of Northumberand', and a 'rover', this Rollo conquered Normandy and married Gisela, dau. of Charles the Simple of France, but she had no children, his two children, William, his successor, and a daughter, being the children of a former wife." (See book "Andrew Meade of Ireland and Virginia" by P. Hamilton Baskerville-page 72.)

The Norman invasion of Ireland took place in 1167 during the reign of Henry II of England. After the conquest, the king, divided the Island into Counties, and set up the English Courts in Dublin. He made huge grants of land to favorite Norman barons, to hold as they could. So began the great struggle in Ireland. (See The New Students' Reference Work, Vol. 2, page 937). And page 51 of Vol. IV of Chambers's Encyclopaedia : "The Fitzgeralds acquired almost unbounded power in Kildare and East Munster, and the De Burghs in Connaught . . . The descendants of the most powerful settlers gradually became identified with the natives whose habits, and laws they adopted. (And so, in Ireland the name De Burgh became eventually to be called Burke or Bourke.)

The preceding records from Chambers's, claim that William the Conqueror was descended from Gisela, daughter of Charles the Bald of France; while Baskerville claimed that this was not true. This author is inclined to believe Baskerville's claim was unfounded. See "Birch, Burch (de Burgh) Family in Great Britian", (in this book), for ancestry of William the Conqueror.

See the section of this book, devoted to a study of the name, which shows that Birch, Burch, Bourke, Burke, Borough, etc., all are equivalent to de Burgh, (de Burgo). Eustace de Burgo (de Burgh) aforesaid had two sons who went into England with William the Conqueror. Eustace had a brother Harlowen de Burgo who married Arlotta the mother of William the Conqueror. Harlowen had two sons: Robert de Burgo and Odo. Robert de Burgo married Maude daughter of Roger de Montgomery, Earle of Shrewesbury, Arundel and Sussex. Robert also went into England with William the Conqueror in 1066, and was created Earl of Cornwall in 1068. For the de Burgo (de Burgh) ancestry back to 662 showing royal descent see second page of chapter headed: "Birch, Burch (De Burgh) Family in Great Britain". Harlowen de Burgo and Eustace de Burgo, (aforesaid), were sons of John de Bourg, baron of Toursburg in Normandy. John was great great great great grandson of Charlemagne who was king of the Franks 768-814 A.D. and Roman Emperor 800-814 A.D. Charlemagne's wife was Hildegarde daughter of the Swabian duke, Godfrey. For an extensive write-up of Charlemagne, see pages 212-213 of Vol. II Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, (published by Collier of New York in 1884.)

Since the de Burgo (de Burgh, Birch) family is descended from Charlemagne who was King of the Franks 768-814 A.D., it is important that we learn something of the Franks. See following. Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. III (Collier, publisher, New York, 1885). Page 300: "Franks (i.e., freeman) was the name assumed by a confederation of German tribes that appeared on the Lower Rhine in the 3rd. Century, and afterwards overthrew the Roman dominion in Gaul . . . The Franks were a mobile well-endowed race, forming in language and art the transition from the Low Germans to the High; and they compose to this day the ground of the population of the West of Germany as far as the Necar, Main, Murg and Lower Alsace, as well as the chief Germanic element of the population of Northern France. For the later history of the Franks, see articles Clovis, Carlovingians, Charlemagne, France, Merovingians, &c."

In preceding records you saw that the de Burgo, de Burgh (de Birch, Burch) families in Great Britain were all descended from sons of Eustace de Burgo (de Burgh) and sons of Harlowen de Burgo (de Burgh) brother to Eustace and that they were sons of John de Burgh. See Chapter, "Birch, Burch, de Burgh Family in Great Britain", which shows John de Burgh's parents to have been Baldwin II of Flanders . . . . who died in 918 and his wife Lady Ethelwida, daughter of Alfred the Great of England. (See also pages 203-4-5 of "Americans of Royal Descent" by Charles H. Browning.)

We have seen that Rollo, son of Rognwold, (a Viking, Earl of Orkney and Shetland Islands, and Danish king of Dublin) married Gisela daughter of Charles the Simple, who was of the Carlovingian line of kings, named for "Karl the Great" (Charlemagne), whose ancestor Pepin, (together with his brother Martin), were the greatest territorial lords in Austrasia, (one of the Frankish states), and were called to the office of "Mayor of the Palace", or prime minister. Pepin's son Charles Martel, succeeded him as "Mayor of the Palace" in Dec. 714, died in 741 and was succeeded by his son Pepin le Bref who was crowned king of the Franks on May 3, 752. He was succeeded by his son Charlemagne. (See "Carlovingians" on page 106 of Vol. II. Chambers's Encyclopaedia, published in 1884 by Collier of New York; also see page 1221 of Vol. VI, Oxford University Dictionary, published in 1937 by Doubleday, Doran & Co.)

John de Burgh aforesaid was ancestor of all the Birches (Burches) of Great Britain, (and America). We saw on a previous page, that John de Burgh's parents were Baldwin II of Flanders and wife Lady Ethelwida, daughter of Alfred the Great of England, who was of Saxon ancestry. The Saxons, the Franks and the Normans were all kindred races, being branches of the Germanic or Teutonic branch of the Aryan race. The following chart carries the ancestry of John de Burgh back to 90 B.C.:

Ancestral line of Alfred the Great: Harderick, the first known Saxon King, B.C., 90; Anseric, Saxon King, d. A.D. I; Welka I, d. A.D. 30; Svartic I, Saxon King, d. 70; Svarti II, Saxon King, d. 80; Segward, Saxon King until 100; Whitekind, Saxon King until 106; Wilke, Saxon King until 190; Marbod, Saxon King; Friga, or Sigge, Saxon King (conquered Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, and assumed the name of Wodin, or Odin, d. 300); Beldeg, brother of King Veldeg; Brando; Fredgar; Frewin; Wigga; Gewisch; Klda; Klistus; Cerdic, came to England, 495 (King of Wessex, 519; d. 534—very old); Cenric, King of Wessex, 534 d. 560; Ceaulin, King of Wessex, 560 (conquered

Sussex; d. 592); Cuthwin, killed, 581; Cuth; Ceolwald; Kenred; Inigisilo; Eoppa; Esa; Elemond; Egbert, King of Wessex, 800 (succeeded in uniting the whole Heptarchy under his rule, 827; King of England 828; d. 836); Ethelwulf, King of England, 836-857; Alfred the Great, King of England, 871-901. (His three brothers preceeded him. Ethelbald, 858-860; Ethelbert, 860-866; Ethelred I, 866-871) . . . . Alfred was considered the greatest of the English Kings; great in war, but great in peace. Of his five children only one, Edward, the elder, wore a crown. He ruled from 901 to 925, and with the help of his sister Ethelfleida, "The lady of the Mercians" he took the offensive and won back the greater part of the Dane-Law. The Danes of this region had settled down beside the English, adopted their religion and fitted themselves easily to the English life." (For this ancestry of Alfred the Great see book "Alstons and Allstons" by Joseph A. Groves.)

We saw, in preceding records, that Rollo, who conquered Normandy, married in 911 Gisela, daughter of Charles the Simple, Emperor of France. Following shows ancestry of Charles back to Charlemagne. History of France by M. Guizot . . . . page 200: Charlemagne died 28th. January 814 in his seventy first year. His son Charles had died in 811; (page 199) Charlemagne's son Pepin died 810; (Page 199). Charlemagne was succeeded by his third son Louis, King of Aquitaine; (Page 199). Louis' son "Charles the Bald" succeeded him. (Pages 211, 219, 230). He was succeeded by his son "Louis the Stutterer", father of Charles the Simple. The territory over which Charlemagne ruled "extended from the Elbe to the Ebro, from the North Sea to the Mediterranean; which comprised nearly all Germany, Belgium, France, Switzerland, and the north of Italy and Spain". (See page 185 "History of France Vol I", by M. Guizot, published in 1884).

History of France, Vol. I, by M. Guizot, pages 208-209: "Rollo . . . . in his youth had made an expedition to England and had there contracted a real friendship with the wise king Alfred the Great . . . . When in 898 Eudes was dead and Charles the Simple at hardly nineteen years of age had been recognized as sole king of France, the ascendancy of Rollo became such that the necessity of treating with him was clear. In 911 Charles by the advice of his councillors and amongst them of Robert brother of the late king Eudes, who had himself become Count of Paris and Duke of France, sent to the Chieftain of the Northmen Franco, Archbishop Rouen, with orders to offer him a considerable portion of Neustria and the hand of his young

daughter Gisele on condition that he become a Christian and acknowledge himself the king's vassal."

We saw, in previous records, that Pepin de Vieux, Duke of Austrasia was ancestor of Charlemagne. Austrasia embraced Lorraine, Belgium and the right bank of the Rhine . . . . At the time of the rise of the Frankish power these districts were of great importance as they formed the connection with the German mother-country . . . Under Charlemagne's successors Austrasia merged into Germany. (See page 418 Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . Vol. 1, published in 1884 by Collier of New York.) Austrasia comprised populations that had remained Germanic. (See page 125 History of France Vol. I, by M. Guizot, pub. 1884.) History of France Vol. 1, by M. Guizot, page 166: "At the head of the Franks as Mayor of the Palace from 741 and as king from 752 Pepin had completed in France and extended in Italy the work which his father Charles Martel had begun and carried on from 714 to 741 in State and Church. He left France reunited in one and placed at the head of Christian Europe. He died at the monastery of St. Denis Sept. 18, 768 leaving his kingdom and his dynasty thus ready to the hands of his son whom history has dubbed Charlemagne."

On the first page of this chapter it was stated that "Rolph's male line became extinct" with King Henry I of England. That statement is not true. It was made only with reference to children of Henry I.

BIRCH, BURCH FAMILY

(DE BURGH, DE BURGO, BOURKE, BURKE, BOROUGH, BIRCH, BURCH)

(A STUDY OF THEIR ARMS IN GREAT BRITAIN AND FRANCE)

"The custom of using a coat-of-arms may be traced to very early times, as to the standards of the twelve tribes of Israel, of the Egyptians and the Roman eagle. From these times grew up the custom of clans and families distinguishing themselves from others by signs and emblems. After a while it was considered the right of all noblemen to use a coat-of-arms, no two families being allowed to use the same." (See page 865 of the New Students' Reference Work — Vol. II — Edited by Chandler B. Beach.)

"Coat-of-arms in the military trappings of the middle ages . . . . was a coat worn by princes and great barons over their armor, and descended to the knee. It was made of cloth of gold or silver, of fur or of velvet, and bore armonial insignia. The 'coat of arms', as understood by heraldry in the present day, is nothing more than a relic of the ancient armonial insignia, divested of the coat on which it used to be embroidered. See page 331 of Vol. II, Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, published in 1884.

"Armorial designs were also represented on shields, defensive armor borne on the left arm to ward off the strokes of the sword and of missiles. These were used from ancient times through the middle ages, till the invention of firearms rendered it useless . . . Though we have instances in remote times of nations and individuals distinguishing themselves by particular emblems or ensigns nothing that can properly be called armorial bearings existed before the middle of the 12th century . . . . Some sort of armorial insignia were depicted on the shields used in the third crusade, which took place in 1189; and in the same half century originated the fleurs-de-lis of France and the Lions of England. The transmission of arms from father to son seems to have been fully recognized in the 13th century, and in the practice then introduced of embroidering the family insignia on the surcoat worn over the hauberk or coat of mail originated the expression 'coat of arms.' Arms were similarly embroidered on the jupon, cycles, and tabard, which succeeded the surcoat, a practice which survived till the time of Henry VIII, when the tabard came to be entirely disused except by heralds, who still continue to wear on their tabards the royal arms". See page 769 of Vol. III, Chambers' Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge—published by Collier of N. Y. in 1885 (Author's note: The "herald" referred to is a "King of arms" or "King at arms"). And on page 769, "In England King Henry V prohibited everyone

who had not borne arms at Agincourt to assume them, except in virtue of inheritance or a grant from the crown. To enforce the observance of this rule heralds' visitations or processions through the countries were instituted, and continued from time to time till the reign of William and Mary. And page 618 of Vol. VI. Chambers' Encyclopaedia (published 1885) : "Visitations of Heralds, periodical circuits . . . performed by the provincial kings-of-arms in England, in order to take cognizance of the arms, pedigrees and marriages of the nobility and gentry. A Visitation is said to have been held as early as the reign of Henry IV; but the earliest visitation in pursuance of a royal commission was made by Thomas Benalti, Clarencieux, in 1528-1529, and comprehended the counties of Worcester, Berks, Oxford, Wilts, Gloucester and Stafford . . . . The latest commission was dated May 13, 1686, and under it some pedigrees were recorded as late as 1703-1704 . . . The records of the visitations, though not absolutely free from error, contain a mass of historical and genealogical information of great value . . . The register-books have been scattered among various public and private libraries including the British Museum, the College of Arms, London, and the Bodleian Library . . . . Some of them are no longer extant."

We want to make a particular study of de Burgh arms and Birch arms in England, and show that when they were not assumed by descent from some other family, or families, that the arms were invariably: "azure, three fleurs-de-lis or" & "ar". The arms of Hugo Borough (Hugh de Burgh) of "Burgh upon Sands Cumberland" were: "azure three fleurs-de-lis". So were those of the kings and queens of England in whom flowed the "de Burgh" blood. In Ireland, where lands were granted the "de Burghs" they seem to have assumed the arms to which these baronies etc. entitled them, and so their arms were different. That was also true of many of the de Burgh and Birch family in England. Usually the fleurs-de-lis were "or" (gold) but sometimes were "ar" (silver).

Burke's General Armory; pages ____: "Birch arms: Az. three fleurs-de-lis or. Crest, a fleur-de-lis entwined by a serpent. (Birch Lancashire, also of Lincolnshire and London in Visitation of 1664.)"

"Berch, Co. Lancaster arms, Birch (Openshaw and Ardwick, County Lancaster, 1664, Visitation same arms as Birch of Birch.) Birch of Birch Hall, arms. Arms granted to Wm. Jarvis Burch, Esq. of Croyden, County Surrey, Birch (Garnstone, county Hereford, descended from Birch of Birch Hall.)" See Burke's

General Armory.

"Birch Chapel" by the Rev. John Booker, M. A., F. S. A., shows that the arms for "Birch of Birch (Hall)" were "azure, three fleurs-de lis, or. crest, a fleur-de lis ar entwined by a serpent ppr." He further says that these arms were "erroneously stated by Bains to be different." Families of Birch, who assumed arms for which they were entitled by their maternal lines, of course would have arms different from those above.

Debrett's Peerage (1922) page 152: "Alexander Henry Leith . . . . was Garrison Com. Aberdeen's Defences during European War; established his claim before Committee for Privileges of House of Lords as Senior Co-heir to the Baronies of Burgh and Cobham 1912 . . . . In 1916 the abeyance in the Barony of Burgh was determined in his favour . . . . Arms, quarterly 1st. and 4th . . . 2nd. azure three fleur-de-lis ermine, Burgh". (Author's note: See arms of the Birch family of Lancaster Co., England, which is "azure with three fleur-de-lis, ar." "Az." stands for "azure", which is blue, while ar stands for silver. The only difference given for above "Burgh" arms and arms of "Birch of Birch" is that instead of silver the fleurs-de-lis are to be painted "ermine". In instances where Burgh arms, and Birch arms are given as different to those above, the arms came through some other family line. The author will attempt to explain in following records that the fleur-de-lis emblem designated a descent from the royal French family; will also give a bit of history relative to arms; and quite a bit of history relative to the fleur-de lis as an emblem of French kings.

"The General Armory" by Burke, page 83: "Birch (Staffordshire and Wrotham Co., Norfolk) Az. three fleurs-de-lis and a canton or. Crest a fleur-de-lis ar. entwined by a serpent ppr. Motto-Prudentia Simplicitate." (On an English map Staffordshire is listed as Stafford. Shire means county. The genealogical records usually says: "County Stafford" or "Staffordshire". "Az." in arms above stands for azure. "ppr". in arms above, stands for, or means: in proper colors or manner; appropriate.)

"Canton" in (the previously recorded) Birch arms: Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge (Revised Edition published by Collier of New York in 1884), Vol. 2, page 75: "Canton. In Heraldry the canton occupies a corner of the shield, either, dexter or sinister, and in size is the third of the chief. It is one of the nine honorable ordinaries, 'and of great esteem'." Vol. IV. Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . Page 889: "Ordinaries or

Honorable Ordinaries, in Heraldry, certain charges composed of straight lines and in very common use, to which writers on heraldry had assigned abstruse symbolical meanings, but whose real chief peculiarity seems to be that they originally represented the wooden or metal fastenings of the shields in use in actual warfare. The ordinaries are usually counted nine—the chief, Pale, Fess, Bar, Bend, Bend Sinister, Cheveron, Saltire and Cross."

"Complete Guide to Heraldry by Arthur Charles Fox-Davies, pages 272, 273, 274, 275: "The fleur-de-lis. Few figures have puzzled the antiquary so much as the fleur-de-lis . . . To France and the arms of France we must turn for the heraldic use of the fleur-de-lis. . .It is curious that on a coin of the Emperor Hadrian, Gual is typified by a female figure holding in the hand a lily, the legend being 'Restutori Galliac' . . The fleur-de-lis as the finial of a sceptre and as an ornament of a crown can be taken back to the fifth century. Fleur-de-lis upon crowns and coronets in France are at least as old as the reign of King Robert (son of Hugh Capet) whose seal represents him crowned in this manner. We have moreover the ancient legendary tradition that at the baptism of Clovis, King of the Franks, the Virgin (whose emblem the lily has always been) sent a lily by an angel as a mark of her special favour. It is difficult to determine the exact date at which this tradition was invented but its accepted character may be judged from the fact that it was solemnly advanced by the French bishops at the Council of Trent in a dispute as to the precedence of their sovereign. The old legend as to Clovis would naturally identify the flower with him and it should be noted that the names Clovis, Lois, Loys and Louis are identical. Loys was the signature of the kings of France until the time of Louis XIII. It is worth the passing conjecture that what are sometimes termed 'Cleves Lillies' may be a corrupted form of Clovis lillies There can be little doubt that the term 'fleur-dellis' is quite as likely to be a corruption of 'fleur-de-lois' as flower of the lily. The chief point is that the desire was to represent a flower in allusion to the old legend . . . Phillip I on his seal (A.D. 1060) holds a short staff terminating in a fleur-de-lis. The same object occurs in the great seal of Louis VII. In the seal of his wife, Queen Constantine, we find her represented as holding in either hand a similar object . . . . A signet of Louis VII bears a single fleur-de-lis florencee' (or flowered), and in his reign the heraldic fleur-de-lis undoubtedly became stereotyped as a symbolical device, for we find that when in the life time of Louis VII, his son Phillip was crowned, the king prescribed that the prince should wear 'ses chausses appelees sandales ou boltines de soye,

couleur bleu azure senee en moult endroits de fleur-de lys or, puis aussi sa dalmatique de meme colour et oeuvre'. On the oval counter seal of Philip II (d 1223) appears a heraldic fleur-de-lis. His great seal, or also that of Louis VIII, shows a seated figure crowned with an open crown of 'fleurons', and holding in his right hand a flower, and in his left a scepter surmouted by a heraldic fleur-de-lis enclosed within a lozenge-shaped frame. On the seal of Louis VIII, the conjunction of the essentially heraldic fleur-de-lis (within the lozenge-shaped head of the scepter), and the more natural flower held in the hand should leave little if any doubt of the intention to represent flowers in the French fleurs-de-lis. The figure held in the hand represents a flower of five petals . . . The counter-seal of Louis VIII shows a Norman-shaped shield seme of fleurs-de-lis of the conventional heraldic pattern. By then, of course, 'azure, seme-de-les or' had become the fixed and determined arms of France. By an edict dated 1376, Charles V. reduced the number of fleurs-de-lis in his shield to three. 'Pour symboliser la Sonite-Trinite.' The claim of Edward III to the throne of France was made on the death of Charles IV of France in 1328, but the decision being against him, he apparently acquiesced, and did homage to Philip of Valois (Philip VI) for Guienne. Philip, however, lent assistance to David II of Scotland against King Edward, who immediately renewed his claim to France, assumed the arms and the title of king of that country and prepared for war. He commenced hostilities in 1339, and upon his new Great Seal (made in the early part of 1340) we find his arms represented upon shield, surcoat, and housings as: 'Quarterly, 1 and 4, azure, seme-de-lis or (for France); 2 and 3, gules, three lions passant guardant in pole or (for England)'. The Royal Arms thus remained until 1411, when upon the second great seal of Henry IV the fleurs-de-lis in England (as in France) were reduced to three in number and so remained as part of the Royal Arms of this country until the latter part of the reign of George III . . . The similarity of the Montgomery arms to the Royal arms of France has led to all kinds of wild genealogical conjectures, but at a time when the arms of France were hardly determinate, the seal of John de Mundegumbri is met with, bearing a single Fleur-de-lis, the original from which the arms of Montgomery were developed."

Gaul, as we know, was originally the name of France. The Roman dominion in Gaul was overthrown by the Franks after the 3rd century. The "Franks (i.e. freeman) was the name assumed by a confederate of German tribes who appeared on the Lower Rhine in the 3rd century . . . "See page 300 of Vol. III Chambers's Encyclopedia of World Knowledge (Revised Edition)

published 1885, by Collier of New York.

Vol. II Chambers's Encyclopedia . . . (published 1884 by Collier of N.Y.) page 325: "Clovis . . . king of the Franks was born 465, and became king of the Salian Franks whose Capital was Tourney . . . In 493, he married Clotilda daughter of a Burgundian prince." She was a Christian. Vol. V. page 912: "Burgandy the name of a once independent kingdom . . . an old French province . . . In 534, it passed under the rule of the Franks. We have seen that the fleur-de-lis at the end of a sceptre, was used as early as the fifth century, and that the fleur-de-lis was used upon crowns and coronets at least by the reign of King Robert, son of Hugh Capet. Hugh Capet, the most powerful nobleman in France seized the crown in 987." See page 106, of Vol. I, Chambers's Encyclopaedia. Since the above is true, then why did Arthur Charles Fox-Davies (in records previously given) refer to a "time when the arms of France were hardly determinate." The emblem is the counter in any arms, and the Franks had certainly by time of Clovis made the fleur-de-lis their one and only royal emblem. Presumably, the families who were descended from those early French kings used the identical emblem as the kings; and when the seme-de-is were reduced (in arms of French kings) to three fleur-de-lis, then families who were descended from them received arms which bore "three fleur-de-lis". These families included: de Burgh, Birch (Burch), Talbot, Mortimer; also included all the sovereigns of England from Henry VII to George III. See pape 427 of the Index to "Enblish Heraldic Book Stamps" by Davenport. This book gives lovely illustrations of heraldic book stamps, bearing three fleurs-de-lys. They include those which belonged to: Edward VII, Charles I, Ann (Bullen) Queen Consort of Henry VIII, Queen Elizabeth, Catherine of Aragon (Queen Consort of Henry VIII), and various other kings, barons, etc.

Complete Guide to Heraldry, by Arthur Charles Fox-Davies, page 89: "Seme' . . . . . simply means 'powdered with' or 'strewn with' any objects. A field or carge seme of fleurs-de-lis is termed 'seme-de-lis' . . . Beaumont arms are: Azure, seme-de-lis and a lion rampant or."

Vol. III Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . (published by Collier of N. Y. in 1885), page 212: "The Fleur-de-lis authorities are divided as to whether this celebrated emblem is derived from the white lily of the garden, or from the flag or iris, which as generally represented it more resembles in form and color. 'Ancient heralds' says Newton (Display, p. 145) tell us that the

Franks of old had a custom, at the proclamation of their king, to elevate him upon a shield or target, and place in his hand a reed or flag in blossom, instead of a sceptre; and from thence with sceptres in their hand like the flag with its flower, and with sceptres in their hand like the flag with its flower, and which flowers became the armorial figures of France. However this may be, or whatever may be the value of the other legendary tales, such as that a blue banner embroidered with golden fleur-de-lis, came down from heaven, that an angel gave it to King Clovis at his baptism and the like; there can be little doubt that from Clovis downwards, the kings of France bore as their arms, first an indefinite number and latterly three golden lilies, on a blue field or, as heralds would say three fleur-de-lis or. It was Charles VI who reduced what had been the indefinite number of fleur-de-lis to three, disposed two and one; some conjecture upon account of the Trinity, others say to represent the three different races of the kings of France. Many English and Scotch families bear the fleur-de-lis in some portion of their shield, and generally with some reference to France." (Charles VI of France, who reduced the indefinite number of fleur-de-lis, was born in Paris 3rd Dec., 1368, died Oct. 21, 1422. He was the son of Charles V.)

Three Fleurs-de-lys as we have observed were used in quarterings of arms of all the Sovereigns of England from Henry VII to George III. Henry VII reigned from 1485 to 1509. He was the first of the House of Tudor.

"Curiosities of Heraldry" by Mark Anthony Lower, page 42: "The first king of Arms was William Bruges, created by Henry V. Several grants of arms made by him from 1439 to 1459 are recorded in the College of Arms." Page 81: "Chaucer says of Sire Topas, 'upon his crest he bore a tour (tower) and therein stiked a lily flour'." Page 80: "The Boke of S. A. informs us that the arms of the king of France were 'Certainli sende by an awngell from heuyn, that is to say iis' flowris in maner of swerdis in a felde of asure, the wich certan armys ware geuyn to the forsayd kyng of fraunce is sygne of everlasting trowbull and that he and his successaries all way with bataill and swereddys (swords) shulde be punyshid'." Pages 82-83: "The tressure surrounding the lion in the royal arms of Scotland is blazoned 'fleury and counter-fleury' that is having fleurs-de-lis springing from it, both on the outer and inner sides. The fabulous account of the tressure is that it was given by Charlemagne to Achaius king of Scotland in the year 792, in token of alliance and friendship. Now altho we must discard this early existence of the Scottish ensigns, it is by no means improbable

that the addition of the tressures was made in commemoration of some alliance and friendship." Page 111: "(As to colors used on arms) Silver alone signifies chastity; but in company with gold 'the will to resist Christ's bluddshed'; in company with azure, courtesy and discretion; with vert, virtue (!)" Page 112. "Azure simple shows a godly disposition; with gold, the joyful possession of wealth; with silver, vigilance in service; with vert, success in enterprise." Page 135: "Edward III is the first monarch who introduced a crest in his great seal. But this cannot be regarded as the first use of crests, for they appear, nearly a half a century earlier upon the seals of Edward Crouchback, Earl of Lancaster. That they were in common use in Chaucer's time is obvious from the poet's description of one borne by Sire Thopas, the tower and lily. (See Vide page 81). Page 301: "The De Cobbam arms are three fleurs-de-lis, and 3 fleurs-de-lys have been used on the arms of the following, viz: F. H. Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater; Henry, Prince of Wales; Frederick Prince of Wales; Henry Benedict, Cardinal; James, Prince of Wales; Mary, princess; . . . . . .

"Three fleurs-de-lis were used by William Henry Lyttleton (Baron Lyttleton) by right of his descent from Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Gilbert Talbot, and great, great granddaughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. (Plantaganet) He was created Baron Westcote in the Peerage of Ireland. (Lord Westcote born Dec. 24, 1724, died Sept. 14, 1808 was the fifth son of Sir Thomas Lyttleton, Baronet who was created Viscount Cobbam in 1718.) Lord Westcote was governor of South Carolina and Jamaica. Lord Lyttleton, was a descendant of the great lawyer Sir Thomas Lyttleton, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas who wrote the celebrated treatise on Tenures in the fifteenth century."

Three fleurs de lys are the arms granted to Birch of Birch Hall, Lancaster County, England. This fact alone would prove the royal lineage of the family. The arms of Sir K. Digby bore one fleur-de-lys; while the arms of J. Manners, Duke of Rutland bore two fleurs-de-lys. The arms of S. Pepys: "Three fleurs-de-lys on a bend"; (also the arms of W. Chetwynd.) Sir Richard St. George arms (for Mortimer), 3 fleurs-de-lys with nine crosses. (See book "English Heraldic Book Stamps" by Davenport at Library of Duke University, Durham, N. C. Pages 275-276). Also see pages 427 of Index to the book by Davenport. Arms of the House of Capet of France, were: Azure semee of fleurs de lis or. 'The House of Capet' continued to rule in France from 987 to 1328. (See pp. 114-115-116 of "Welles & Allied Families", by Catherine L. and Frances S. Welles. Sir Robert de Holland first Lord Holland was of Lancashire; Holland arms: 'Azure

semee of fleurs-de-lis, a lion rampant argent.' (See P. 141 of "Welles and Allied Families")

Fairbank's Crests; page ____: "Wyrley Burch, Esq. of Wretham Hall Norfolk, 'A fleur-de-lis ar, entwined by a serpent ppr.' 'Birch of Birch Hall', Lancaster, Lincoln and London; a fleur-de-lis ar, entwined by a serpent ppr. Burgt: a fleur-de-lis ar entwined with a serpent vert."

"Scottish Heraldry made Easy" by G. Harvey Johnston; page 65: 'The Fleur-de-lis or iris is one of the best known heraldic charges. Blue semy (i.e. covered with gold fleurs-de-lis) was the old shield of France, the modern being blue three fleurs-de-lis, which is also the coat of Montgomery."

"Handbook to English Heraldry" by Charles Boutell, M. A. page 122: "Fleur-de-lis. The beautiful heraldic device of France (one on monument of Edward III) . . . . . The position of the three fleurs-de-lis was more than once changed in the Royal Shield of England, more particularly after the accession of the Stuarts; and they were not finally removed till the first year of the 19th century." Edward III whose monument bears one fleur-de-lis was of the Plantaganet line of English kings. He reigned for fifty years from 1327 to 1377. (The first of the Plantaganet kings was Henry II who reigned from 1154 to 1189). Note in records previously quoted that Henry VII was the first English king whose arms carried the three fleurs-de-lis. Then also see in previous records that Edward III "adopted the arms of France". Edward III was entitled to the use of the fleur-de-lis in his arms. He was descended through a line of six kings from William the Conquer, and through Wm's wife Matilda of Flanders from Alfred the great, and Charlemagne . . . . (and also from Hardwick, King of the Saxons B. C. 90—though this last is not given as a proof.)

Some genealogists have attempted to prove that the Birch arms were granted the family because of their having assisted in England in the wars against France. If so, then why did not all who assisted be honored by permission to use the fleurs-de-lis in their coats of arms? There were instances of especial concessions to individuals, it is true, but these were an exceptional honor. See page 770 of Vol. III Chambers's Encyclopaedia (pub. by Collier of New York in 1885) for: "Arms of concession; augmentations granted by a sovereign of part of his royal arms, as a mark of distinction, a usage which, we already observed obtained in the earliest days of heraldry; the fleur-de-lis, and the

eagle, the bearings of the sovereigns of England, France, Scotland and Germany."

Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers by W. H. St. John Hope, Litt. D., D. C. L., page 136: "Figure 68 Stall-plate of Sir Thomas Burgh c 1483 (arms are quartered. "1 and 4 are: 3 fleurs-de-lis". Page 117 of Heraldry for Craftsmen . . . . by ---- Hope: "Plate XXI Shields accompanied by badges. A. John of Guant, duke of Lancaster 1362 (Shield quartered 1 and 4-three fleurs-de-lis)". "The Visitation of Shropshire 1623" by Robert Treswell and Augustine Vincent, Part 1, pages 59-60: "Hugo Borough miles Dom de Borough super Sanes. (Burgh upon Sands, Cumberland). Arms: Azure three fleurs-de-lis." King Edward I died at "Burgh on Sands" July 1307, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. See "Birch, Burch, Bourke, Burke, Borough, de Burgh Family in Great Britain; (Showing origin from Royalty, Intermarriage with Royalty". . . .) See "Birch, Burch (De Burgh) Family . . . . (A Study of the Name in Early Days in a Number of Languages)", for proof that all those names were the same originally.

Clovis, aforesaid, founded the Merovingian dynasty of kings in the fifth century and ruled over both France and Germany. This dynasty lasted from 496 to 741, (or from 500 to 751-2). Dagobert was the last of the line and was succeeded in 751-2 by Pepin who headed the "Major domi or Stewards of the Royal Household". The Merovingian dynasty received its name from Merovig, grand-father of Clovis. (See pages 261-262 of The World Historical and Actual" by Frank Gilbert A. M., published 1892 at Chicago. Also see page 1237 of Oxford University English Dictionary—Vol. VI, published in 1937 by the Oxford University Press; Doubleday, Doran & Co.; and page 505 Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. IV, published by Collier of New York in 1885. The Merovingian dynasty of Frankish kings was succeeded by the Carlovingian dynasty of Frankish kings which took its name from Charlemagne or Charles the Great. (Charles in German was called Karl). The De Burgh (Birch, Burch) family was descended from Charlemagne, great grandson of Pepin, (See chapter . . . . "Origin of the Family") ; and so was entitled to the same arms as were used by the French kings, which were the same arms borne by Clovis.

On a previous page of this chapter it was stated that "King Henry V prohibited every one who had not borne arms at Agincourt to assume them" . . . . . That statement meant exactly what it said. It did not mean that the king had later granted arms to those men who fought at Agincourt, as one genealogist claimed

was done in case of De Birch arms. (That battle occurred Oct. 25, 1415 at Azincourt, or Agincourt, a village in the department of Pas-de-Calais in France. For details of battle waged see page 435 of "Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . . Vol. I", published by Collier of New York in 1884.)

BIRCH, BURCH (DE BURGH) FAMILY IN GREAT BRITAIN

(DE BURGH, de BURGO, BOURKE, BURKE, BOROUGH, BIRCH, BURCH, ETC.)

(SHOWING ORIGIN FROM ROYALTY AND INTERMARRIAGE WITH ROYALTY FOR CENTURIES)

Betham's Baronatage, Vol. 2, page 365: "1. Eustace, a noble Norman, who bore for his arms, Quarterly, or and gules, a bend sable, was the first of this ancient family. He had two sons who came into England with William the Conqueror: The elder was Serlo de Burgo, who built the castle of Knaresborough, and died without issue. 2. John Monoculus, the second son, heir to his brother had three sons: Pagan, Eustace, and William. These three brothers were living in 1133, and were witnesses to the Royal foundation of the priory of Cirencester of Gloucestershire. 3. Eustace, married first Agnes, daughter of William Fitz-Nigell, Baron of Halton, Constable of Chester and Viscount Constantia in Normandy. By her he had a son Richard, who in right of his mother was Baron of Halton, etc. He married 2nd Beatrix only dau. of YVO de Viscy a Norman who came into England with William the Conqueror . . . Their son William de Vescy (bore the name and arms of his mother) married . . . . . and had one son Eustace de Vescy and two daughters Matilda and Cecelia. This Eustace de Vescy married Agnes dau. of William, King of Scotland" . . . . **(There is a Knaresborough, England, situated** in York County, and perhaps fifty miles from Lancashire or Lancaster Co. where resided early Birch families; Knaresborough is about equally distant from Cheshire or Chester County, England.)

Irish Genealogies, **Vol. 2, by John O'Hart.** Page—— "Henry de Burgh was memorable for his donations for pious foundations as well as for his military record. He died in 1123. He married Margaret daughter (or sister) of the Earl of Perch. They had two daughters, whose names are not known and sons: Roger, Geoffrey, Rotrode, and Robert."

In the study of the Burch (Birch) name, we learned that Burch, Birch, Bourke, Burke, Borough, and several other variations in the name were all the same. In Scotland (and in Ireland) the name took on the harder pronunciation of Bourke and Burke, while in some parts of England it was called De Birch, De Burgh, and at a later period just Birch and Burch. The following records carry the line back to Pepin, who was living in 662.

"Eustace, a noble Norman" is given in preceding records (from Betham) as "first of the ancient family". He evidently meant that Eustace was father of the first of a line which lived

in Great Britain. Note the following records, which carry on the genealogy of the De Burgh (De Burgo) branch of the family who were granted lands in Scotland and Ireland by England's kings. Remember that in northern Great Britain the name took on the "harder pronunciation."

"Irish Pedigrees, Vol. II." by John O'Hart, pages 56, 57, 58 and 59: "According to Sesmond's History of France this family (Bourke) can trace its descent from (1) Pepin de Vieux Duke of Austrasia, Maire du Palais, living A. D. 622. (2) Dode his daughter (3) Pepin 'le Gros. (4) Charles Martel (5) Pepin le Bref (6) Charlemagne (7) Charles (fifth son of Charlemagne) (8) Ronald (9) Godfrey (10) Baldwin (11) Baldwin (12) John, baron of Toursbourg in Normandy, General of the King's forces and Gov. of the chief towns—hence called 'De Bourg'. (13) Harlowen de Burgo, his son, married Arlotta mother of Wm. the Conqueror (or King Wm. I of England) founded the Abbey of Grestone in Normandy. This Harlowen had one brother named Eustace who was baron of Tourbourg in France, and one sister named Millicent who was married to Tulk, Earle of Anjou, second King of Jerusalem. (14) Robert de Burgo, son of Harlowen, married Maude daughter of Roger de Montgomery Earle of Shrewsbury, Arundel and Sussex, had a brother named Odo, both half brothers of William the Conqueror. This Robert came with the said William to the invasion of England 1066, who granted him a manor 1068, and created him 'Earl of Cornwall'. King Wm. also granted to Odo the bishopric of Bayeux in Normandy and created him Earle of Kent. Wm. de Burgo, Earle of Cornwall, son of Robert (16) Adelm de Burgo, his son, married Agnes daughter of Louis VII King of France who was ancestor of all the Bourkes in Ireland. This Adelm had a brother named John who was father of Hubert de Burgo, who married Margaret, sister of Malcolm IV King of Scotland . . . . . (17) Wm. Fitzadelm de Burgo (or Wm. Mor de Burc) son of Adelm de Burgo; married Isabel natural daughter of Richard I King of England, widow of Llewellyn Prince of Wales; was settled at Castle Connell Co. Limerick in 1199 and was Viceroy of Ireland A. D. 1177. He was twice married . . . . . (etc) (18) Richard de Burgo (or Richard Mor De Burg); son of Wm. Fitzadelm de Burgo (by first marriage to Isabella . . . .) Lord of Connaught, governor of Ireland in 1227, married Hodierna (d 1219) daughter of Robt de Gernon. This Richard (No. 18) had a half brother Ricard Oge (or Rickard the younger) who was ancestor of Burke of Clanricarde who were called Clanricar de Oge' (19) Walter de Burgo. Earle of Ulster, son of Richard Mor, died 1271 was baron of

Connaught and of Trim (20) Richard Earle Ruadh, baron of Connaught and Trim, died 1326. (21) John Earle of Ulster, baron of Connaught and Trim, son of Ricard, had a younger brother Edmond, who according to some genealogists was the ancestor of Sir Richard de Burgo of Castle Connell and of the Bourkes of the County of Limerick (22) Wm. Earle of Ulster, Baron of Connaught and of Trim, son of John, murdered by his followers in 1333. (23) Lady Elizabeth Bourke his daughter, married Lionel, Duke of Clarence, who was the third son of King Edward III; and who in her right became Earle of Ulster (24) Lady Phillipa, their sole heiress, married Edward Mortimer Earle of March and Ulster their son killed in battle 1395 (26) Lady Ann Mortimer; his only heir; married Earle Plantaganet, who was also of Cambridge and of March and (in her right) Earle of Ulster (27) Richard Plantaganet, Duke of York, their son slain in battle 1460 (28) King Edward IV his son (29) Elizabeth of York his daughter, married Henry Tudor who became King Henry VII. This Henry was the only male heir remaining of the house of Lancaster; by his marriage with Elizabeth of York, the White and the Red Roses (or the Houses of Lancaster and the Houses of York, as they were called) were united; and thus England after many years of bloody civil war became peaceful and happy (30) Margaret their eldest daughter (31) James (Stewart) V-King of Scotland, her son; died 1542 (32) Mary Queen of Scots, his daughter; beheaded 8th. Feb. 1587 (33) James VI of Scotland; I of England her son, died 1625. (34) Chas. I, his son, beheaded by the Parliamentarian or Cromwellian Party 30th of Jan. 1648 (some say 1649) (35) King James II, his son, King James issue by his first marriage was Mary who was married to Wm. of Nassau, Prince of Orange; Wm. and Mary after her father's abdication became King and Queen of England up to their death. They both died without issue.

The Complete Peerage, Vol. 2, by George Edward Cokayne, page 421: "Barony by Writ. William de Burgh, Earle of Ulster (1) was sum. to Parl. from 10 Dec. (1327) 1 Edw. III to 15 June (1328) 2 Edw. III, by writs directed to Willelmo de Burch whereby he is held to have become Lord Burgh.

"Wells and Allied Families", page 158: "On May 6, 1592, Sir William Raleigh gave command of the fleet to Sir Martin Forbisher and Sir John Burgh. Original accounts of the voyage in British Museum."

Smallwood note: We have seen, by above records, that the name de Burgo, (de Burgh) became Bourke and Burke in Ire-

land. You noted that usually only one child was mentioned in each generation. You have also noticed that No. 16 Adelm de Burgo was the first of the family in Ireland. He, as we have seen, was the ancestor of several queens and kings, including: King Edward IV; King Henry VII, James V, of Scotland; Mary Queen of Scots; James VI of Scotland and (I of England); Chas. I of England; King James II of England. Then there were marriages in to royal family, in other instances. All of the above were descendants of John De Bourg of Toursburg in Normandy, through his son Harlowen de Burgo (de Burgh), who was a brother to Eustace de Bourg, baron of Toursburg in France, and who was father of: Serlo de Burgo and John Monaculus who came into England with William the Conqueror. Robert de Burgo, (no. 14 in records above), also came into England with the "Conqueror". From some of these, all peoples in Great Britain (and America) of names of Burch, Birch, Burke, Bourke, Burg, Burgh, Borough, (etc. etc.) were descended.

"Gilbert de Laci was employed by King Henry II in the conquest of Ireland . . . Walter de Laci (eldest son of Hugh & Robesia) was in possession of all his inheritance in Ireland except the castle and lands of Drogheda; was sheriff of Herefordshire in the 18th of John and the 2nd of Henry III; and in the 14th of Henry III joined with Geoffrey de Marisco and Richard de Burch in subduing the King of Connaught. (See pages 181-182 of "Welles and allied Families", by Catherine L. and Frances S. Welles.)

"At this stage the Comyn family was dispossessed of its patrimony, as were also many other ancient families of Connought, by the Anglo-Norman family of De Burc to whom King Henry III granted the Lordship of that Province, A. D. 1225. (See page 385 of Irish Genealogies Vol 2, by John O'hart; and for other records of the family in Ireland see pages 161-171-440-686-798-806-820-850.)

We have seen that the De Burgo, (De Burgh) family ancestry goes back through King Charlemagne to Pepin le Vieux, who was living in 622. Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, Vol. V, (published 1885 by Collier of New York). page 157: "Pepin Le Vieux or Pepin De Landen, the founder of the family. He was of a Brabant family and took his designation from Landen (now in Liege, Belgium). Rebelling with others of the great lords of Austrasia against the rule of Brunehaut, who was regent for the youthful king, he offered the crown to Clotaire II, king of Neustria who in reward for his services created

Pepin 'Maire du palais' of Austrasia, an office which he continued to hold during the two following reigns, and died in 639 . . . . . Pepin left by his daughter a grandson Pepin Le Gros, who was virtually king of Austrasia, 'Wielding the sceptre tho declining the crown'. He was succeeded by his son Charles Martel who died 742, who was succeeded by his son Pepin Le Bref who in 747 originated a new royal dynasty. He was succeeded by his son Charlemagne."

Chambers's Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge, Vol. II, pages 212, 213: "Charlemagne, i.e., Charles the great, king of Franks (768-814 A.D.) and Roman Emperor (800-814 A. D.) was born on 2nd April 742, probably at Aix-la-Chapelle, and was son of Pepin the Short, the first Carlovingian king of the Franks . . . . He married Hildegarde, daughter of the Swabian duke, Godfrey . . . In 781, he went to Italy, where the Pope crowned his second son Pepin, king of Italy, and his third son Louis, an infant of three years old, king of Aquitane . . . He built sumptuous palaces particularly at his favorite residences, Aix-la-Chapelle and Ingelheim, and many churches. He possessed an amount of learning unusual in his age; he could speak Latin and Greek . . . . He died 28th. Jan. 814, and is buried at Aix-la-Chapelle in the Church which he had built there."

"Americans of Royal Descent" by Charles H. Browning, pages 203, 204 and 205: "(1) Charlemagne, Emperor of the West, died 814 had by his wife Lady Hildegarde of Savoy: (2) Charles, Duke of Ingeheim (fifth son) who had by his wife Lady Juliana de Rowland (his cousin) (3) Count Rowland, who had: (4) Count Croise-Godfrey de Bouillon, Duke of Lorraine, Leader of a crusade; Baron of the Holy Sepulchre, Defender of the Christians in the Holy War, who had: (5) Count Baldwin I of Flanders, surnamed Bras Le Fer; King of Jerusalem who married first Lady Julia widow of Ethelwulf, King of England, step mother of Alfred the great, and daughter of Charles I King of France, and by her had: (6) Baldwin II. of Flanders, Boulogne at St. Pale, founder of the House of Blois; King of Jerusalem, died 918, who married Lady Ethelwida daughter of Alfred, the Great of England and had by her: (7) John de Bourg, Earle of Comyn and Baron of Tourburgh in Normandy; general of the Kings forces and governor of his chief towns hence the name de Bourg. He had: (8) Count Harlowen de Burgo, founder of the Abbey of Grestinne in Normandy. He married Arlotta, the mother of King Wm. the Conquerer, and had by her: (9) Robert de Burgo, created Earle of Cornwell and Moreton in England time of 1066. He married Lady Maude de Montgomerie, daugh-

ter of Roger, Baron de Montgomerie; Earle of Shrewsburg and Arundel and had: (10) Wm. de Burgo de Moreton second Earle of Cornwall, who had: (11) Adelm de Burgo, Steward to King Henry II; governor of the City of Wexford, Ireland. He married the Princess Agnes, daughter of Louis VII King of France, and Sister of King Philip II and by her had: (12) Wm. Fitz-Adelm de Burgo, of Castle Connell County Limerick, 'Sewer' to King Henry II of England; Viceroy of Ireland 1204. He married first, Isabel natural daughter of King Richard I, and widow of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, and had by her: (13) Richard Mor de Burc made Lord of Connaught 1225, and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1227, died 1243. He had by his wife Lady Hodierna, daughter of Robert de Gernon and his wife Una, daughter of Odo O'Conner last king of Connaught by Ranaldt, his wife, daughter of Awly, King of Conmacne: (14) William More de Burc, of Atha-au-Chip, second son, brother of Walter, first Earle of Ulster. He married Frances Delamond, daughter of the Duke of Norfolk and had by her: (15) Sir. Wm. de Burc, Lord Warden of Ireland, 1296 died 1324. In 1308 he founded the abbey of St. Francis in Galway, where he was interred. He had by a daughter of a king of Scotland: (16) Sir Edward Albanach de Burc, Knight, who married Sadhbh, daughter of Dermod O'Malley, of the Owles, and had: (17) Sir Thomas de Burc, Knight, married a daughter of the O'Conor of Connaught, and had: (18) Edmond-ne-Feasoige de Burc, of New Port-Mayo and Burrishoole, died 1458, married Lady Honora, daughter of Ulick-Ruadh Lord MacWilliam of Clanrickarde and had: (19) Sir Richard-na-Cuairsgaith de Burc, Knight, who had: (20) John Bourke of Tyrawley, fourth son, who had: (21) Oliver Bourke of Tyrawley who married a daughter of Hugh dubh O'Donnell, and had: (22) David . . . . . etc. etc.

Burke's General Armory, page 147: "De Burgh an anglo-Norman family established in Ireland, time of Henry II by William Fitz Adelm de Burgh the senior branch, the De Burghs, Earles of Ulster terminated in an heiress Elizabeth, wife of Lionel Duke of Clarence. Arms: Or, a cross gu. in the dexter canton a lion ramp. sa. Crest: a cat-a-mountain sejant guard, ppr. collared and chained or. Motto-Ung roy, ung foy, ung loy. Walter de Burgh, Lord of Connaught, brother of William de Burgh ancestor of the Marquis of Clanricarde, became Earl of Ulster 'jure uxoris' Maude daughter of Hugh De Lacie, Earl of Ulster at the death of his father-in-law 1241. Arms: Or a cross gu."

"Americans of Royal Birth" by Charles H. Browning, page

206: "(1) Edward I, King of England, had by his wife Queen Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinard III, King of Castile: (2) Princess Joan D'Arce who married Gilbert ninth Earle of Clare, seventh Earle of Hertford, and 3rd Earle of Gloucester his second wife, and had by him: (3) Lady Elizabeth Clare, widow respectively of Theobold, Baron Verdun, and John de Burgh, who had by her third husband Ralph De La Roche: (4) David De La Roche, who had; (5) John De La Roche, Lord of Fermoy County Cork Ireland, who had: (6) Lady Blanche De La Roche who married John Fitzgerald, fifth Lord of Offaley, created Earle of Kildaire in 1316; crowned King of Ireland, 1315; son of Thomas, Fourth Lord of Offaley and had: (7) Thomas second Earle of Kildare died 1359, who married Lady Joan de Burgh daughter of Richard second Earle of Ulster who died 1326, by his wife Lady Margaret, daughter of John de Burgh, Baron of Lanville. Richard de Burgh, second Earle of Ulster was the son of Walter (de Burgh) Baron of Connaught and Trim, created Earle of Ulster, son of Richard Mor de Burgh, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1227, son of Wm. De Burgo, governor of Ireland who died 1204, son of Adelm de Burgh, Steward to King Henry II, and governor of the City of Wexford and his wife, Princes Agnes, daughter of Louis VII, King of France."

Royal Genealogies by Anderson. Table CCCCXCI: "King Henry II, Short Mantle, born 1133 . . . . crowned Dec. 19, 1155 . . . died 7th, July, 1189. His wife was Eleanor daughter of William Duke of Aquataine. She had been divorced from Louis VII King of France. (See table 375). King Henry II was succeeded by his son: John, born Dec. 24, 1160, crowned 24 May, 1199 . . . . 1214. The Barons forced King John to renew Magna Charta. His wives: (1) Mabel . . . no issue. (2) Mabel, daughter and heiress of Aimer, Count of Engoulesme, married 1210 (after King John's death she married Hugh Brun, Earle Of Marche.) Issue of King John and wife Mabel: (1) Henry III King of England. (See later) (2) Richard Duke of Cornwell. (3) John, married June 25, 1551, wife of Alexander King of Scotland. (4) Eleanore married 1st Wm. Earl of Pembroke; and 2nd Simon Montfort Earl of Leicester and Steward of England.

"Table CCCCXCI of Royal Genealogies by Anderson, gives issue of Eleanor and King Henry II, as follows: (1) William. (2) Henry (3) Richard (4) Jeoffrey (5) John, King of England (6) Maud (7) Elianora (8) Joan. The chart also gives two concubines of Henry II but does not give their issue. The concubines were: (1) the fair Rosamond, daughter of Lord Clifford. (2)

N. N. Lady of Sir Ralph Blower a Welch gentleman. (Page 761 of Vol. III Chamber's Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge, pub. 1885, by Collier of New York says that "Henry II had by Rosamond two sons: (1) William Longsword, Earl of Salisbury and (2) Geoffrey who became Archbishop of York.")

King Henry III (son of King John) was born at Winchester 1st Oct. 1206 succeeded his father as king of England and Lord of Ireland. Crowned 28 Oct. 1216. He married Eleanora daughter of and Coheiress of Raymond Berenger, Count of Province. Married 14th, Jan. 1236. Issue of Eleanore and King Henry III.———:

(1) Edward I born 17 July 1239, proclaimed king 1272; crowned Aug. 1274; conquered Wales 1283. (Table 479). (2) Edmund Crouchback born Jan. 16, 1245. Upon the forfeiture of Simon Earl of Montford who was slain in battle of Evesham was made Earl of Leicester and Steward of England 1264. Earl of Lancaster and Darby 1266. (3) Margaret wife of Alex. III King of Scotland. (4) Beatrix born 25 June 1242. Wife of John II de Dreaux Duke of Bretaigne and Earl of Richmond. (5) Richard (6) John, (7) William (8) Henry (9) Catherin.

Edward I, King of England (son of Henry III) was born 17 July, 1239, crowned Aug. 1274, died 7 July 1307, and is buried at Westminister. He married 1254, Eleanora (his first wife) who died 1290, was daughter of Ferdinand III king of Castile. Issue of Edward I and Eleanora:

(1) "Edward II", who succeeded his father as king of England.

(2) Eleanora married by proxy to Alphous King of Aragon. She was the wife of Henry Count of Barr; married 1294. (2) Joan of Acon or Acre born in Palestine 1272. Wife of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester. She married 2nd Ralph de Mount Hemer.—

(3) Margaret born 1275, wife of John, Duke of Brabant; married July 9, 1290.

(4) Elizabeth born 1284, wife of (1) John Count of Holland (married 1298) ; 2nd Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex. (And 3 sons and four daughters died infants.)

The following records were compiled by the author from Table CCCCXCI. Royal Genealogies by Anderson: Joan of Acon or Acre was born in Palestine in 1272 (and was daughter of King Edward I and his wife Eleanora and granddaughter of King Hen-

Edward I and his wife Eleanora and granddaughter of King Henry III of England and King Ferdinand III King of Castile. Joan of Acon married 1st Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester; and married 2nd Ralph de Mount Hemer, There was issue by both marriages. By first marriage: (1) Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Glocester, was slain in the battle of Bannockburn, 4 June 1314. (2) Eleanor wife of Hugh Despenser, or Spencer, son of Hugh, Earl of Winchester. They had a son: Edward Spencer, whose son Thomas Spencer was created Earl of Gloucester 1398. His wife was Constance, daughter of Edmund Langley, Duke of York. (3) Elizabeth de Clare married first John De Burgh who died before his father Richard, Earl of Ulster. She married 2nd Theobold, Lord Verdun; and 3rd Sir Roger Damory, Baron of Amoy in Ireland. Joan of Acon had by 2nd marriage: (4) Sir Thomas de Mont-hermer. (5) Edward de Mont-hermer.

No. 3 above: Elizabeth de Clare married, first, John de Burgh and had a son: (1) William De Burgh Earl of Ulster who married Maud, daughter of Henry Earl of Lancaster, the nephew of King Edward I, and the son of Edmund Crouchback. King Edward I and Edmund Crouchback were brothers, and sons of King Henry III, and grandsons of King John, who was son of Henry II born 1133 who was grandson of King Henry I, by Henry I's daughter Matilda who married Jeoffrey Plantaganet. Henry I born 1068, was the youngest son of William the Conqueror. Henry I succeeded his brother William II, who died Aug. 2, 1100, (though the government should have passed to his elder brother Robert, Duke of Normandy.) See page 760 of Vol. III, Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, Revised Edition, published 1885, by Collier of New York. Henry I was styled Beauclerc, or the scholar because of his learning. Henry II succeeded Stephen, who usurped the throne.

See "Montague Family" for following, which carries the ancestry of Elizabeth de Clare, (who married 1st. John de Burgh), back to Alfred the Great and on. Quote: "Maud, wife of Henry I, King of England, was the daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland, and his wife Margaret who was the daughter of: Edward 'The Exile', Prince of England who was son of: Edmund Ironsides King of England, who was son of: Ethelred, King of England, who was son of: Edgar, King of England who was son of: Edmund I, King of England, who was the son of Edward 'The Elder', King of England, who was the son of Alfred the Great King of England who was son of Ethelwulf, King of England, who was the son of: Egbert I, king of England

born 775, died 837. See also a chart of English Kings on page 905 of Vol. II, Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . Alfred the Great ruled for 30 years; from 871 to 901.

We have seen that William de Burgh married Maude, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, and granddaughter of Edmund Crouchback, who was son of King Henry III. The following records were copied from Table CCCCXCI Royal Genealogies by Anderson:

"Edward Crouchback (son of Henry III.) was born 16 Jan. 1245 .... was made Earl of Leicester and Steward of England 1264; Earl of Leicester and Darby 1266. He died 1296. He had no issue by 1st wife. His 2nd wife was Blanch, daughter of Robert de Francia Count of Arrois, (Table 354), the fair widow of Henry of Champaigne and Brie, King of Navarre; married 1276." Issue of Blanch and Edward Crouchback:

(1) Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, joined the Barons against King Edward I., but was at last beheaded by King Edward II, 1322. His wife Alice, was daughter of Henry De Lacey, Earl of Lincoln and of Margaret Longespee. (Table CCCCXCI) (2) Henry, Lord of Monmouth was created Earl of Leicester, Lancaster, Derby and Province and Steward of England 1324, died 1345. (See later. He married Maude . . .)

(3) John, Lord of Beaufort and Nogent died unmarried. (4) Mary, 2nd wife of Count of Holland. (See table 351) No issue.

Henry Lord of Monmouth, Duke of Lancaster, etc., married Maude, daughter and heiress of Sir Patrick de Cadurcis or Chaworth, Lord of Kidwelly and Ogmore in Wales. Issue: (1) Henry, Surnamed Grismond, Duke of Lancaster, the 2nd Duke that ever was made in England, died 1361. Wife: Mabel, daughter of Henry Lord Beaumont. Cousin-German of Queen Mabel, wife of King Edward II. (2) Blanche wife of Thomas Lord Wake de Lydel-They died without issue. (3) Maud, married first William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster and had: Elizabeth, who married Lionel, Earl of Ulster, afterwards Duke of Clarence, and son of King Edward III. Maud married 2nd Sir Randolph Stafford. (4) Joan, wife of John L. Mowbray of Axholm. (5) Eleanora, wife of John de Beaumont, Earl of Buchan in Scotland. She married 2nd, Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel. (6) Mary, wife of Henry L. Piercy of Alnwick. (7) Mabel, abbess of Ambresbury.

No. 6 above: Mary, wife of Henry L. Piercy of Alnick. They

1300510

had issue: (1) Henry Hotspur, ancestor of the late Earl of Northumberland." (2) Sir Thomas Piercy married Elizabeth daughter and coheiress of David de Strabogy, Earl of Athol in Scotland. They had a son: (a) Sir Henry Piercy who married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Mathew Bruce of Gower, and had two daughters: (1) Elizabeth Piercy, wife of Thomas Burgh, Esq., ancestor of the late lord Burgh. (2) Margaret wife of Henry, Ld. Grey of Cadnor, who died without issue. She married 2nd. Sir Richard Vere, (of Uere). Henry Surnamed Griswold, Duke of Lancaster and wife Mable had two daughters: (1) Maud, wife of William V. Count of Holland, married 1339. (2) Blanch, wife of John of Gaunt, Earl of Lancaster, married 1359. She died 1369. (Note: Blanch, first wife of John Gaunt, was a neice of Maude who married William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster.)

Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, Vol. II, (Revised edition published in 1884 by Collier of New York.) Pages 825 and 826, give a full page write up of Edward I, King of England, of his son Edward II, and grandson Edward III. The author suggests that students interested in the line, be sure to read this. Following are a few excerpts from pages 825, and 826 (also 827): "Edward I, King of England, was the eldest son of Henry III., by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Raymond, Count of Province, and was born at Westminster June 16, 1229. He died at Burgh-on-Sands, a village beyond Carlisle, 6th July 1307 . . . . "Edward II son of Edward I., was born at Caernarvon, in Wales, 25th. April 1284, and in 1301 was created Prince of Wales, being the first heir apparent of the English throne who bore that title .... When he went to France in the beginning of 1308 to conclude a marriage with Isabella daughter of Phillipe V. King of France ..... Isabella, as it would appear, despised her husband, and disliked the DeSpencers (Hugh le De Spencer was a favorite of Edward II.) At the same time she formed a conspiracy with Roger de Mortimer one of the most powerful of the Exiles . . . etc . . . The Queen and the banished nobles were soon joined by all the influential persons in England. Edward fled but was taken prisoner at Neath Abby, in Glamorganshire . . and after being formally deposed 25 Jan. 1327 was murdered . . . He left two sons and two daughters." Page 826: "Edward III son of Edward II, was born at Windsor 13, Nov. 1312, ascended the throne 25, Jan. 1327.... On the 24th January 1328 he married Philippa, daughter of Earl of Hainault....Edward III died June 21, 1377."

"Royal Genealogies" by Anderson, page 744: "Table

CCCCXCII." The Kings of England of the House of Lancaster or the Red Rose. Edward III., King of England, 1377. (Table 491). Issue: (1) Edward Prince of Wales died (before his father) 1376. He had a son Richard II., King of England till 1399. (2) William of Hatfield, born 1336. (3) Lionel of Antwerp, born Nov. 29, 1338 was in right of his wife created Earl of Ulster in Ireland 1352, and Duke of Clarence 1362. He died at Alba Pompeii or Longueville in Montserrat 17, Oct. 1368. He married first Elizabeth, dau. of William Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and of Maud his wife the granddaughter of Edward Crouchback, son of King Henry III. Married 1352 and died 1363. Married 2nd.....daughter of Ealeactus, Duke of Milan, 1368. (4) John of Gaunt, born 1340; Earl of Richmond 20 Sept. 1342. Duke of Lancaster upon the death of his father-in-law Henry in 1361. In right of his 2nd wife he assumed the title of King of Castile and Leon . . . He married 1st Blanche daughter and Coheiress of Henry Duke of Lancaster. (married 18th May 1359-1369). He married 2nd Constantia daughter of Pedro the Cruel King of Castile, married 1372 and died 1394. He married 3rd Catherin Swynford.

Lionel of Antwerp (son of King Edward III.) married first Elizabeth de Burgh, daughter of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, in Ireland. They had a daughter Phillapa of Clarence, born 16th Aug. 1355 married 1368. (She was countess of March and Ulster.) She married Edmund Mortimer the 3rd Earl of March Ld. Wigmore. The grandson of Roger Mortimer the 1st. Earle who was hanged 1331. Edmund Mortimer was Lieut. of Ireland at Cork, 1382. Their sons:

(1) Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, was appointed the Successor of King Richard II by Act of Parliament 1385. Was slain in battle against the Irish 1398. He married Elconora Holland, daughter of Thomas Holland Earl of Kent. After his death she was the wife of Sir Edwar Charlton, Lord Powis, and died 23, Oct. 1405."

(2) Edmund Mortimer fled to Scotland after battel of Shresbury 1403 (when his nephew Edward was imprisoned) and by the King of Scotland was made Laird of Craiggoar in the Highland of Aberdeen, and his successors continued there about 200 years" . . . etc.

Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers by W. H. St. John Hope, Litt. D., D. C. L. -Page 136: "Plate XXI Shields accompanied by badges. John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster 1362 (Shield quartered- 1 and 4. 3 fleurs-de-lis).

Vol. II. Genealogy - A Journal of American Ancestry- by

William Montgomery Clemens, Pages 67-69- "A Charlemagne Line of Descent. (1) Charlemagne, 742-814, married Hildegarde of Savoy. (2) Carloman died 880, King of Germany, married Carentia. (3) Arnulf, 863-899, Emperor, married Helingardis of Saxony. (4) Hedwiga, married Otto the Illustrious Duke of Germany, died 912. (5) Henry I. the Fowler King of Germany 876-936, married Matilda dau. of Count Thiedrich, a descendant of Witte Kind, the last King of Saxony before Charlemagne. (6) Otto the Great, 912-973, Roman Emperor, married 1st, Edith, dau. of Edward the Elder, King of England who died 925. (7) Luitgorde, died 953, married 947 Conrod the Red, Duke of Lorraine and Franconia. He died 955. (8) Otto II. Duke of Franconia, married Judith (9) Henry of Hezelin, Duke of Franconia (Rhenish France) married Adelaide, dau. of Eberhard, Count of Alsace. (10) Conrad II, the Salic died June 4, 1039, Roman Emperor 1027, married 1016, Gisels of Swabia, a descendent of Louis IV. King of France who married Gerbera, dau. of Henry I, the Fowler, King of Germany. (11) Henry III born Oct. 18, 1017, died Oct. 5, 1056, Duke of Bavaria, King of Burgandy and Germany, Emperor 1045-1056, married second 1043, Agnes, who died 1078, dau. of William V. Count of Guienne and Acquitaine. (12) Henry IV. 1050-1106. Emperor of Germany mar. 1066, Bertha, who died 1087, dau. of Oddone, count of Savoy 1048-1060 who married 1045, Adelaide of Susa, who died 1091, dau. of Manfred, Count of Susa and Turin. She was a descendent of the early kings of Italy. One of the finest women in the history of Italy. (13) Agnes, died 1143, mar. Frederick, Duke of Swabia. (14) Frederick II, Duke of Swabia and Alsace, born 1090, died 1147, married Judith, who died 1147, dau. of Henry III, the Black Duke of Bavaria, Count of Swabia, who died 1125, son of Guelph IV, who died 1101 who mar. second Judith Baldwin, dau. of Baldwin V., Count of Flanders, who died 1067, mar. Adelaide, daughter of Robert I of France. Judith Baldwin, was sister to Matilda, who married William the Conqueror, and not aunt, as Freeman says. Guelph IV. was son of Azo II, who died 1097, Marquis of Este, who married Gunigunda who died 1087, heiress of the Guelphs, ancestors of the Hanover line of Kings of England, beginning with George I, 1660-1727. (15) Frederick Barbarosa, 1121-1191, Duke of Swabia, 1147-1152, succeeded his uncle Conrad III. as Holy Roman Emperor, married Beatrice dau. of Raymond III of Burgundy by Agatha, dau. of Simon I, Duke of Lorraine. (16) Phillip, Duke of Swabia, Marquis of Tuscandy, King of Germany, Emperor-elect, born, 1178, died June 21. 1208, Mar. 1196, Irene, widow of Roger, King of Sicily, dau. of Isaac Angelus, Emperor

of the East (Byzantine). (17) Mary of Swabia, died 1239, married 1207, Henry II, Duke of Brabant, who died Feb. 1, 1247, son of Henry I of Brabant, who married Matilda, dau. of Matthew of Alsace, by Maude, dau. of Stephen, King of England, 1105-1154. (18) Matilda of Brabant, died 1249, Mar. 1237, Robert of Artois killed in a Crusade, Feb. 8, 1250, son of Louis VIII of France, by Blanch, daughter of Alfonso IX of Leon and Castile who died 1214. Blanch's mother was Eleanor, 1162-1214, dau. of Henry II, of England, 1133-1189. (19) Blanch of Artois, married first Henry I, 1210-1274, Count of Champagne, and King of Narvarre, and had: Joan of Narvarre 1270, who married 1284, Phillip the Fair, King of France, who died 1314. Their dau. Isabel, 1295-1358, married 1309, Edward H., 1284-1327, King of England. Blanch of Artois married, second, 1276, Edmond Plantaganet, 1245-1295, Earl of Lancaster, son of Henry III of England, 1207-1272, who married 1236, Eleanor of Provence, 1222-1291, a descendant of Adelaide of Susa. Eleanor of Provence had three sisters who were also queens, viz: Sancha, who married as second wife, Richard, king of the Romans, 1208-1271; Marquerite, who married Louis IX, King of France, and Beatrice married Charles of Anjou, 1220-1285, King of Sicily. The four queens were daughters of Raymond IV of Provence, who mar. Beatrice, dau. of Thomas, Count of Savoy. (20) Henry Plantaganet, Earl of Lancaster, 1281-1345, married Maude de Chaworth, dau. of Sir Patrick de Chaworth and Hawaise, dau. of Sir Thomas de Londress, Earl of Kidwilly in Wales. (21) Maude Plantaganet, married 1st. William de Burgh, 1312-1332, Earl of Ulster, and had Elizabeth who died 1356, Mar. 1352, Lionel Duke of Clarence, 1338-1368, Earl of Gloucester, son of Edward III, King of England, and had Phillapa, 1356-1389, who Mar. 1370, Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, 1351-1382. (22) Jane Plantaganet (sister of Maude) mar. John Mowbray who died 1368 ancestors of the American Howards. Eleanor Plantaganet another sister of Maude's mar. 1st John Beaumont, who died 1342. She mar. 2nd 1346, Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundell, 1307-1376, and had Alice who married Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent 1350-1397. Their three daughters married respectively, John Beaufort, Earl of Somerset, Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salibury, and John, son of Ralph Neville. Mary Plantaganet, another sister (of Maude who married 1st Wm. De Burgh) married Sir Henry Percy third Lord Percy, 1320-1368, father of Hotspur. These four daughters of Henry, Earl of Lancaster were ancestors of many New England families."

Page 271 of the Official Baronage of England by James E.

Doyle: "De Burgh—Hubert De Burgh great grandson of Wm. 2nd Earle of Cornwell, Earl of Kent. Lord of the Honours of Eye, Knaresborough and Montgomery. Born before 1180—(two or three pages describing his various titles offices, etc.) a few of which are: Member of the household of King Richard I; Chamberlain to King John, 1200-1205; Joint Ambassador to Portugal; Constable of Windsor Castle; Constable of Dover castle (and several others). Joint Commissioner to treat with France Sept. 13, 1214; Joint envoy to treat with the Barons May 16, 1215; Justiciar of England and Ireland; Warden of Arundel Castle, etc. etc. He married Joanna da. of Wm. de Vernon, Earle of Devon, Apr. 28, 1200, m. (2) Beatrix, daughter Lord of Wirmegay in 1209-M. (3) Margaret— (4) Havise, countess of Gloucester & Essex Feb. 1216—married (5) Margaret sister of Alex III, King of Scotland June 1221."

Page 208 of "The Official Baronage of England" by James E. Doyle, Vol. III: "1628 Richard de Burgh son of Ulick, 3rd. Earle of Clanricarde: Earle of St. Albans and Clanricarde, Viscount Tunbridge and Galway, Baron Somerhill, Dunkellin and Imanny born about 1564, married Frances Walsingham dowager countess of Essex, before April 8, 1603.

"1636, Ulick De Burgh, son of Richard: Earle of St. Albans, Marquis and Earle of Clanicarde, etc. Born Dec. 1604, summoned to Parliament as Baron Burgh, Jan. 20, 1628, Privy Councillor of Ireland, Lieut. Gen. of the army (Ireland) 1646-1649. Lord Deputy Gen. of Ireland Dec. 6, 1650 July 1652, married Dec. 1622, Lady Anne Compton, daughter of Wm., first Earle of Northampton. Arms: Or, a cross gules, in the dexter canton a lion rampant sable. Crest: On a wreath or a gules a cat segant proper gorged with a plain collar & chain. Supporters: Two cats proper, collared and chained as the crest. Motto: 'Mourir c'est Vivre'." The complete peerage, Vol. 2 by George Edward Cokayne, page 251: "Ulick Bourke or De Burgh, syled Viscount Tunbridge, son and heir apparent of Richard 4th. Earle of Clanricarde (1.1543) 1st. Earle of St. Albans (E.1628) is stated in Dugdale's Summonses to have been summoned v.p. to the House of Lords 7 Mar. 1627/8 and 20 Jan. 1628/9 by Writs directed Ulick Burch (i.e. Burgh) Chl'r primo-genito Ricardi Comitis S. Albani . . . . . See Clanricarde, Earldom of (1.) cr. 1543."

Official Baronatage, by Cockayne, page 698—Louis de Bruges, Earle of Winchester, Lord of Avelghem, Hamste, Oostcamp, Beveren, Thiel ten have & Spiere in the Netherlands born about 1422. Jon De Bruges V, son of Louis inherited titles of his father,

Chamberlain to Louis I King of France, Chamberlain to the Archduke Maximilian in 1483, etc. etc. Arms: crest and supporters very similar to De Burg above.

Author's note: We have seen that Adelm de Burgo (sometimes given as de Burgo, and again as de Burgh) was No. 16 in the records from pages 56, 57, 58, and 59 of Vol. II, Irish Pedigrees by John O'Hart; and that Adelm married Agnes, daughter of Louis VII, King of France, and that they were ancestors of a number of kings and queens. We have also seen that Adelm de Burgo had a brother named John who was father of Hubert de Burgo, who married Margaret, sister of Malcolm IV, King of Scotland. The following records seem to have made a small error in calling Adelm de Burgo, " Wm. Fitz. Adelme". Wm. Fitz-Adelm de Burgo was given in previous records, (q. v.) as son of Adelm, who was "Steward to King Henry the second." See numbers (11) and (12) in "Americans of Royal Descent", by Charles H. Browning, pages 203, 204, and 205; which records have previously been given. See following records.

"Ireland's History of Kent in Four Volumes" by M. H. Ireland, page 83: "Hubert de Burch was next invested with the Earldom of Kent, the chief of whose family was William Fitz Addelme, Steward to King Henry the second, and governor of Wexford, in Ireland, whose younger brother John was father of this Hubert, held in such high esteem by King John, that in the third year of his reign, being then Chamberlain of his household, he constituted him Warden of the Marshes of Wales, and governor of Dover Castle. On the rising of the English Barons de Burgh was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat with them at Runnemeade, near Staines when John signed the two famous charters of English Liberty called Magna Carta, and Charta de Foresta, after which he was raised to the eminent post of Chief Judiciary of England. We next find him Sheriff of Kent and Surry, Gov. of the Castle of Canterbury and Constable of Dover Castle, having also other trusts confided to him. On the landing of Louis of France, invited over by the Barons, he stoutly defended Dover Castle, continuing fixed in his adheritance to John during all his difficulties; nor was he less loyal to Henry III, his son and successor, then of tender age for whom he a second time preserved the castle of Dover . . . In the eighth of Henry III, Hubert was made Governor of Arundel and Rochester Castles, and having executed the office of Sheriff of Kent from the commencement of the third to the close of the 11th year of that reign, he was on he 11th. Feb. advanced to the dignity of Earl of

Kent. From that period various other grants were bestowed upon him when at length through the instigation of Peter de Rubipus, bishop of Winchester, who began to engross Court favor, he was altogether displaced from his office of Chief Justiciary, as well as from the custody of the castles of Dover, Canterbury, Rochester, Windsor, Odyham, Hertford, Colchester and the Tower of London, being succeeded in all these trusts by Stephen de Segrove. De Burgh was further commanded to render in an account of all the King's treasures, . . .&c . . Thus humbled in fortune and power de Burgh was abandoned by all excepting the Archbishop of Dublin who with tears in his eyes, interceded for this great man in vain, Hubert being committed to prison and treated with the harshest indignities . . . . .

Author's note: Dover, England, is in Kent County, which is separated from France only by the strait of Dover. King John, mentioned above, was son of Richard I, and grandson of Henry II, (who was the first of the Plantaganet Kings.) John reigned from 1199 to 1216, when his son Henry III succeeded him. In 1227 Hubert de Burgh (or Burch), became "Earl of Kent."

Note: "Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, Volume II, (page 905), shows how strong the Catholic Church had become at this period in England, and it was in the reign of King John that the "papal encroachments rose to their height; and the weak reign of Henry III did nothing to abate them." So evidently he was powerless to protect de Burgh (Burch) from the 'bishop of Winchester'. See more of the Burch family in Kent Co. England later on.

"The Visitation of Kent, taken in the year 1619 by John Philipot for William Camden (King of Arms) page 131—Swan pedigree—Ursula Swan, dau. of Williams Swan de Wye, married Jo. Bucher (Ursula Swan's grandfather Franciscus Swan de Wye, County Cant. natus apud Lid 1518) And on page 114 of Visitation of Kent in 1619, I find: "Willimus Boule fil et haeres (son and heir) apud Bromley sepultus ibid mar. Joanna filia et haeres ——— Burch of London.

Bretham's Baronatage Vol. 2, page 365, (and records already given on page 1 of Burch, Birch and Bourke Family in Great Britian), show that John Monoculus. (brother of Serlo de Burgo), had sons Pagan, Eustace and William. The following records show that John Monaculus also had a son "Richard the Red."

"Royal Genealogies" by Anderson, page 809: "Serlo de Bur-

go and his brother John Monoculus came into England 1066. John was the father of Richard the Red father of:

(I) "Walter or Aylmer, Earl of Ulster, jure uxoris", and had issue, (q.v.)

(2) "William, ancestor of Ulick de Burgh or Bourke, who was created Earl of Clanricard &c. 1 July 1543, great grand father of Richard the 4th. Earl who was created Baron of Somerhid and Visc. Tunbridge in England 3 Aug. 1625, Visc. Galway &c. in Ireland and Earl of St. Albans in England 23, Aug., 1628, father of Ulick the 5th Earl who was created Marquis of Clanricard 21 Feb. 1644-5, had no issue and was succeeded by Col. William Bourk, the sixth Earl, father of John created Baron of Bophin 1689, the eighth earl father of Michael who was summoned to Parliament as Lord Dunkellin 1711, was the 9th. Earl 1722, father of the present earl, (book published 1736). Of a branch of this family was Theobold Bourk, who was created viscount Mayo 30th. Nov. 1627, grandfather of Theobold the present Viscount".

"Walter or Aylmer, Earl of Ulster, jure uxoris", had children:

(1) "Richard de Burgh of Ulster called the Red Earl, who had two sons, (q.v.)

(2) Mary, wife of Robert Bruce. Table 504 (q.v.)

Richard de Burgh "Red Earl" (son of Walter or Aylmer) had two sons:

(1) John died before his father 1313. Wife Elizabeth de Clare granddaughter of King Edward I. See the issue in "table 491".

(2) Edward; Progenitor of the Lords of Castleconnell and Brittas.

Page 759 of Royal Genealogies "Table Div": "Robert Bruce I, Earl of Carrick and Huntington was proclaimed and crowned King 25 March 1306, after an interregnum of ten years. Then King Edward sent an army into Scotland which twice defeated King Robert; but being joined by James, Earl of Douglas he recovered many castles in the north and defeated the earl of Pembroke's army. He married as his 2nd wife Mary, daughter of Aymer de Burc." (See records above for Mary's ancestor.)

"Royal Genealogies" by Anderson, page 787: "The Chief Governors of Ireland from A. D. 1172 . . . . to A. D. 1399" included: Richard de Burgo, or Burgh, Lord Justice 1227; Sir William Bourk, Lord Warden, 1308; William Bourk, (Earle of Ul-

ster) Lord Justice 1331; Thomas de Burgh Lord Justice 1333; Thomas de Burgh Lord Deputy, 1334; Lionel, son of King Edward III, (Earl of Ulster and Lord of Connacht) . . . . Lord Lieutenant, 1361; The Lord Boroughs, Lord Deputy, 1597; Ulrich Bourk, 1649, (Marquis of Clanricarde), Lord Deputy.

Burke's General Armory, page 83: "Birch (Birch Hall) Gu. on a Chev. ar. betw. three griffins' heads erased of the last as many lozenges az. on a chief crenelle or, three birch branches vert. crest—a hare courant sa. collared ar." These were the arms "granted to George Birch of Kilkenny alderman Aug. 12, 1691". Note that the crest is similar to that of "Ulick de Burgh . . . . Earl of St. Albans", etc. etc.

Since the de Burghs were Earles of Ulster it is important to learn something of Ulster. Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. VI. (Revised Version published 1885 by Collier of New York) Page 477: "Ulster (Lat. Ultonia) a province of Ireland, the most northern of the four provinces which compose that kingdom, is divided into nine counties—Antrim, Armagh, Cavan, Donegal, Downs, Fermanagh, Londonderry, Monaghan, and Tyrone. The territorial distribution under which Ulster formed a province, or at least a distinct territory is of very ancient origin. It formed one of the five ancient divisions of Ireland, and was the seat of the Hy-Nialls or O'Neills, as well as of the lesser septs of O'Donnell, O'Cahan, O'Doherty, Mosuire MacMahon, etc. The northeastern portion now the County of Down was early overrun by John De Courcy, and subsequently by Hugh de Lacy, and was the most permanent seat of the English power in the north . . . . but although various efforts were made by the English to effect a permanent settlement in the north and northwest, the success was but nominal until the reigns of Elizabeth and of James I., when the Plantation of Ulster was effected . . ."

Peerage and Baronatage (London, 1901) by Sir Bernard Burke, C.B., L.L.D., Ulster King of Arms. Page 230: "Burke of Glinsk-Lineage. The family de Burgh, or Burke, has since the reign of Henry III, and Edward I, been esteemed one of the most opulent and powerful of the Anglo-Norman settlers in Ireland under Strongbow. It held by conquest and legal grant, whole territories in counties of Galway, Mayo, Roscommon, Tipperary, and Limerick, and so extended were its possessions, that its very cadets became persons of wealth, and were founders of distinguished houses themselves. Sir Hubert Burke, Knt., MacDavid, Lord of Clanconow, and Glinsk (son of William Burke MacDavid of Clanconow, by grace his wife, daughter of Teige Coach O'Kelly of Aghrim) surrendered his estates to Queen Elizabeth, and

took a new grant by patent. He died in Jan. 1598, seized of MacDavid's Country. He married twice. By his first wife he had a son Edmond, his heir apparent; and by his 2nd. Fineda, three sons, viz: Feagh or Festus of Dunamon Castle, County Galway. Henry of Clogh, County Galway; and William of Kilnelag. The son and heir Edmond Burke of Imloghvodagh, County Roscommon, married Ellis, dau. of Iriel O'Ferrell Bay of Mornyu and died vita patris leaving a son and heir Sir Ulick Burke, Knt. 1st Baronet of Glinsk who was created a Baronet of Ireland Aug. 2, 1628. This gentleman married Catherine, 4th daughter of Theobold, 1st. Viscount Dillon, by whom he had a daughter, Eleanor who married Edmund Burke of Kilcornan, and had a son his successor, Sir Edmund Burke, 2nd. Baronet who was survived by his eldest son, Sir Ulick Burke, 3rd. Baronet, who was included in the Articles of Limerick, married Ismay, daughter of Col. John Kelly of Skreen, but had no issue; the titles and estates reverted at his decease in 1708 to his half brother Sir John Burke, 4th Baronet, who married Jane, daughter of Theobald 7th. Viscount Dillon, and sister of the Countess of Clanricarde and had issue: (1) Festus, (2) Theobold, 6th. Baronet, (3) Henry, 7th. Baronet, (4) Rickard . . . " etc. etc.

Page 524 of Vol. 2, "Irish Pedigrees" by John O'Hart: "John Alcock (son of the Very Rev. Alexander Alcock of Trinity College Dublin, B.A., in 1688, M. A. in 1692, etc. etc. He died, 1747). His second son John, Dean of Ferns married Catherine Burgh Aunt of the celebrated Walter Hussey Burgh, Lord 'Chief Baron of the Exchequer." A Hidden Phase of American History by Michael J. O'Brien, page 12: "Hussey Burgh is given as one of the small but active body of patriots in the Irish Congress 1775 who voiced the sentiments of the people on the subject of the American War and who are mentioned in Irish Annals of the period with the same reverence, as Gratten and Charlemont". Page 14 "Hussey Burgh said that if America were brought to her knees Ireland, too, would be enslaved and he declared himself wholly opposed to taxing Americans without their consent." General Armory by Burke, page ____: "Hussey de Burgh descended from Rt. Rev. Richard de Burgh who was the representative of the Drum Keen House of De Burgh. Richard de Burgh was Lord Bishop of Ardagh 1692. Motto: A cruce Salus . . . . . Walter de Burgh Lord of Connaught was brother of William de Burgh, ancestor of the Marquis of Clanricarde."

Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland by Pendergast, pages 699 to 705: "Emigrating to Ireland before 1646" included people of name of "Birch, Burgh, Birt, Borough, Bourk." (Author's

note: All these families were originally de Burgh.)

Peerage and Baronatage by Burke: "John Thomas de Burge, Earle of Clanricarde . . . . Hubert Geo. de Burgh-Canning, Marquis of Clanricarde . . . . after the murder of the great Earle of Ulster William de Burgo (the third earle of that name in 1333) and the consequent lessening of English power in Ireland, many, if not all, of the distinguished Anglo-Norman families seated in Connaught and Munster took Irish names, spoke the Irish language and prefixed Mac to the Christian names of their ancestors. Thus Wm. de Burgo became MacWilliam".

"Va. Genealogies by the Rev. Horace E. Hayden, (1891), page ____. "Sir Henry Peyton member of the Va. Co., in 1610 long followed the warres in Ireland under his uncle George Bouchier". "Sir John Boucher, Earle of Bath" is also on the Peyton family chart given by Hayden.

The Peerage of Scotland Vol. II by Sir Robert Douglas, page 686: "26th Dec. 1647 Sir Edward Bruch of Carnock, Knight, Earle of Kincardine, and Lord Bruce of Torrey by patent dates at Carisbrook Castle, to him and his heirs male. Mag. sig. L.LVIII· No. 124. Merged in the Earldom of Elgin 1647". Page 681: "21st. June 1633, Thomas Bruce, Lord Kinloss, Earl of Elgin, and Lord Bruce of Kinloss, by patent dated at Holyrood house to him and his heirs male forever; bearing the name and arms of Bruce. Mag. Sig. L. LIV. No. 128". (Author's note: See the section of Birch, Burch, Bourke, Burke family devoted to a study of the name. This shows that Burch is synonymous to Bruch, also that burch is obselete form of borough and burgh.) Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, Vol. IV. (Revised Version—published 1885 by Collier of New York) page 178: "Kincardineshire or the mearns, a maritime county of Scotland . . . ." etc. The map of Scotland pages 46, 47 of Hammond's Complete World Atlas: Kincardine is a county of Scotland, and is bounded on the north by Aberdeen county (or shire) on the south by Angus, and on the east by the North Sea.

See page 873 of Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . . Vol. I published by Collier in 1884, for: "Robert Bruce the most heroic of the Scottish kings, (eldest son of Robert de Bruce, fifth Lord of Annandale) born March 21, 1274. He died June 7, 1329 at Cardross Castle . . . etc. He was twice married: (1) to Isabella, dau. of Donald tenth earl of Mar. Issue Marjory, wife of Walter the High Steward, whose son ascended the throne as Robert II; and (2) to Elizabeth, daughter of Aymer de Burgh, Earl of Ul-

ster-issue, one son who succeeded him as David II; and two daughters."

The Landed Gentry of Ireland by Sir Bernard Burke (Ulster King of Arms), page 73: Also see The General Armory by Burke, page ____: "Arms were confirmed to John Yuys Burges, Esq. son and heir of John Henry Burge, (Barkanour, Co. Tyrone, and Thorpe Hall, and East Ham Co. Essex . . . . Col. Yuyr Henry Burges of Parkanour Co. Tyrone J. P. and D. L. High Sheriff 1869. Lineage: The family of Burges derives its name from the Birches Hall Estate near Norwich in Cheshire, which in the reigns of Edward I and II passed by succession in the female line from the Moretons to the de Winningtons who in turns took the name of de Birches or de Burches afterwards modernized into Burges which name abounds near Norwich at this day. A branch of the Burches family settled in the parish of Woodchurch near Birkenhead of which successive members of it were Rectors. The supplanting of the orthodox clergy at the time of the commonwealth appears to have caused another partial migration this time to Dublin, through the 'Black Bartholomew' in 1642 brought the senior branch again to Woodchurch of which we find Hugh Burches (born 1644) Rector in 1673. Mrs. Burches of Dublin, widow of George Burches, a previous Rector having bought the avowson from the Sneyds of Keel. Samuel Burches born 1645 married Margaret Williams of North Wales and had two sons (1) David born 1685 who married Elizabeth Cust and was for some years Rector of St. Marks Church Dublin. (2) Joseph Burches born 1689 married 1716 Elizabeth daughter of Yuyr Lloyd of East Ham Essex, Deputy Secretary of the East India Co., a descendant of the Lloyds of Bodridris, near Llangollen North Wales, and had two daughters Margaret and Alice and three sons (1) Joseph (Reverend) died 1742, (2) John (3) Yuyr of East Ham who held an influential position in East India Company and was offered the baronetcy subsequently conferred on his son-in-law."

British Family Names by the Rev. Henry Barber, pages 95, and 107: "Birch . . . See Burch: Burch see Burdge. Burdge see Burge. D.G.; Dch. Berg; A. S. Berch." Also see "Burch, Birch, Bourke and Burke, (de Burgh) Family" showing that all of those names originated from de Burgh, Also see chapter, "Burch, Birch, Bourke, and Burke Family (Origin of Family)."

General Armory by Burke, Page— "Robert de Burgo (Earl of Cornwell) or de Morton was created Earl of Cornwell by Wm. I, the Norman Conqueror. He left two sons from the elder of

whom Adelm descends the Noble House of Burke or de Burgh Marquis and Earls of Clanricarde."

The complete Peerage, Vol. 2, by George Edward Cokayne, page 422: "Burgh, Bourgh or Borough (of Gainesborough) Barony by writ 1. Thomas Burgh, s. and h. of Thomas B. of Gainesborough, County Lincoln by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Sir Henry Percy, (a) of Harthill Co. York, suc. to the estates of his mother (who m. 2ndly Sir William Lucy) 28 Sep. or 16 Oct. 1455, being then aged 24 and more. M. P. for county Lincoln 1467-and 1478 He was by Richard III cr. K. G. about 1484, and by Henry VII was sum. to Parl. from 1 Sept. (1487) 3 Hen. VII to 12 Aug. (1495) II. Henry VII by writs directed Thome Burgh, whereby he is held to have become Lord Burgh. (b) He married between May 1462 and 1464, Margaret, widow of William, Lord Batreaux, da. of Thomas (Ros), Lord Ros, by Eleanor, da. of Richard (Beauchamp), Earle of Warwick. She died 10 Dec. 1488 and was buried at Gainesborough. Inq. p. m. 26 June (1489) 4 Hen. VII. He died March, 1495-6 and was buried there. Inq. p. m. 31 May (1496) II Hen. VII. Will dated 18 Feb. 1495-6, pr. 19 May 1496. "(Edward Burgh, page 422). (Gainesborough England, County Lincoln. This county adjoins York County, in which is Knaresborough where Serlo de Burgh built a castle, in 1066.) The Surtees Society (England) a publication of 1902. Vol. I, page 144: Will of John Bassett (dated Jan 24 1541-2) He married Agnes daughter of Thomas, Lord Burgh of Gainesborough. (John Bassett was son of Richard Bassett of Fledburge Esq.)

We have seen in the Study of Burgh (Birch) name that "Bourchier" was also one of the variations in spelling of the name. We also have seen, in a study of the Burch (Birch) arms, and arms in general, that when two families though of different names, have borne similar arms, that of itself shows a kindred ancestry. Notice that the Bourchier arms to be given later, show in the quartering "Azure three fleurs-de-lys ar", which were the arms borne by the ancient Burch (Birch) family of Lancaster County, England.

Visitation of the County of Devon, 1620, by Sir Henry Saint George and Sir Henry Lennard, page 34: "Bourchier. Arms (1) a cross engrailed gules between four water bouquets sable. (2) Quarterly 1 and 4 azure, three fleurs-de-lys ar. (2 and 3) Gules three lions passant gaurdant in pale or. (Plantaganet) (3) Azure, a bend argent, cotised or, between six lions rampant of the last. Quarterings are given but drawn on too small a scale to be decipherable and the colors are not assigned."

The following genealogy of above "Bourchier" family is not a quote, but given by description instead of by chart, (as it was in the visitation): John Bourchier, miles, married fcockshall. Their son: Will'ms Bourchier married Anna daughter and heir of Thomae de Woodstock duke of Gloucester. Their children: (1) Henricus Bourchier, married Isabell. (2) Joh'es Bourchier married Marg, daughter and heir of Rici Dns Berniers. (3) Thomas Bourchier, "Archiep Cantuar. Cardinalis". (4) Will'mus Bourchier married Thomozin daughter and heir of Rici Hanford. .... (and on and on until): Sir George Bourchier, born in Hibernia 1605, married Martha daughter of Will, Lord Howard of Effingham and sister to Charles Earle of Nottingham. Their son: Thomas.

Americans of Royal Descent by Browning, gives following: Bouchier and Peyton ancestry:

(1) King Edward III married Lady Phillipa, a daughter of Count Holland and Hanault. Their son:

(2) Thomas Plantaganet, Duke of Gloucester and Ireland, married Lady Eleanor, a daughter of Henry de Bohen, 2nd. Earle of Northampton. Their daughter:

(3) Lady Ann Plantaganet married (3rd. husband) William Bouchier, Earl of Eu in Normandy. Their son:

(4) Sir William Bouchier, Baron Fritz-Warine married Lady Thomasine, dau. of Richard Hankford, by Lady Elizabeth, his wife-sister and heiress of Fulke 7th Baron Fitz-Warine. Their son:

(5) Sir Fulke Bouchier, 2nd. Baron Fitz-Warine married Lady Elizabeth Dynham, sister and heiress of Lord Dynham. Their son:

(6) John Bouchier, 3rd Baron Fitz-Warine, created Earl of Bath 1536, died 1539, married Cecilia, dau. of Giles Lord D'Aubeney, sister and heiress of Henry Earl of Bridgewater. Their son:

(7) John Bouchier, 4th. Baron Fitz-Warine, and 2nd. Earl of Bath, died 1560, he married (2nd. wife) Lady Eleanor, a daughter of George Manners, Lord Ros, and sister of Thomas 1st Earl of Rutland. Their daughter:

(8) Lady Cecelia Bouchier, married the Right Honorable Thomas Peyton, M. P. for Dunwick, 1557". (See "Peyton Family" in Colonial and Revolutionary Families of N. C. Vol. II by Marilu Burch Smallwood.)

"Thomas Bourchier, Archiep Cantuar. Cardinalis-" (see "Visitation of Devonshire" above) Thomas Bourchier was Archbisop

of Canterbury Cathedral at Canterbury, England, in East Kent. Page 74, of Vol. 2 Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge (Revised Edition, published by Collier of New York in 1884) : "The archbiship of Canterbury is primate of all England, metropolitan, and first peer of the realm. He ranks next to royalty, and crowns the sovereign."

Author's note: The Bourchier arms are quartered (see data previously given-), "1 and 4" being "Azure three fleurs-de-lys ar". ("Ar." stands for argent, meaning silver). The arms of "Birch of Birch" in County Lancaster were azure three fleurs-de-lis or."

Visitation of Huntingdonshire A. D. 1613, by William Camden (Clarenceaux King of Arms, by his Deputy Nicholas Charles, Lancaster Herald. Edited by Sir Henry Ellis 1849.) Page 42. "In Southo Churche in Com. Huntingdonshire, Eng. upon the Wall: 1393 Simon Burgh miles ....upon a grave stone this: Orate Pro ata Simonis de Burgh qui abijt die sancti Thomsae martyris in Ebdo'da nativitus D'ni Ao D' iv i 1395." (Authors note: "Miles" is Latin for military service; soldiery. Huntingdonshire adjoins Bedford Co. England and is only a few miles from Lincoln, Norfolk and Hertford Counties in all of which counties Birch families resided.)

Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers by W. H. St. John Hope, Litt. D., D. C. L. Page 188: "On the Canopy on the tomb at Little Easton in Essex of Henry Bourchier Earl of Essex (ob. 1483) and his wife Isabel, sister of Richard Duke of York." Page 97 of Heraldry—by Hope: "Sir Humphrey Bourchier" (a mention). And page 186: A photostatic copy of: "Elbow piece and Bourchier knot from the brass of Sir Humphrey Bourchier ob. 1471, in Westminister, Abby Church. Interesting examples of the Bourchier knot may be seen on the tomb of archbishop Thomas Bourchier of Canterbury."

Westminister Abbey Register by Joseph Lemuel Chester. Page 296 (Burials in Westminister Abbey) : "1719 June 20, Mr. Samuel Birch in Solomon's Porch on the North side of the Abbey." (A note at bottom of page says: "The funeral book gives his age as 72. His son Joseph administered to his estate, in the court of the Dean and Chapter on the 30th. of the same month, and in the records he was described as St. Margaret's Westminister, Widower.") Page 296: "On Tuesday night died Dr. Birch an eminent Physician, at his house in King St., Westminister. He was aged 96 (sic), and was in perfect health until a day or two before

he died. He has left a small pittance of about 30,000 pounds to his son. (Original Weekly Journal Saturday 20, June 1719) It will probably be safer to accept the evidence of his coffin-plate as preserved in the Funeral Book for his age." Page 298, (Burials in Westminister Abbey.) : 1719-20 Jan. 7. The Hon. John Burke,Esq. in the body of the abbey. (A note says of him: "John de Burgh, eldest son of Michael, then called Lord Dunkellin, afterwards tenth Earle of Claricarde who died 29 Nov. 1726, by Anne eldest dau., and co-heir of John Smith, Esq., one of the Commissoners of the Excise, and widow of Hugh Parker, Esq. See her burial in Abbey 7, Jan: (1732-3)" Pages 126-127 "(Burials in Westminister Abbey") : "1627 Oct. 23, Sir John Burroughs: in St. Michael's Chapel". (A Note at bottom of page 126 says that he was: "Eldest son of Richard Burgh of Stow, Co. Lincoln, Esq. by Anne, eldest daughter of Anthony Dillington of Knighton, Isle of Wight, Esq. He was knighted at Greenwich 4 May 1623, and was Colonel in one of the six regiments sent to the Palatine in Dec. 1624. He was slain while besieging the Citadel of St. Martin in the Isle of Rhe. The 20th of Sept. is usually mentioned as his death, but a Ms. in the Bodleian Library entitled 'A Journal Touching a Voyage to the Island of Ree, 1627' under date of 11 Sept. says, 'This night also Sir John Burgh was slain'....His will dated 17 July 1620 was proved 26 Oct. 1627 by his brother Edward Burgh residuary legatee".

The following was translated (from Latin or Norman-French) and compiled by the author. "Visitation of Warwickshire in 1619 "by William Camden, page 279: "William Bourcher in com. Ewe. married Anna sister and heir of Humphrey Plantaganet, son and heir of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester. Issue. (1) Henry Bourchier Com. Essex; married and had issue, (q. v.). (2) Thomas Bourchier, Archibishop of Canterbury. (3) William Bouchier married daughter and heir of Thomas Hankford and Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of John, D'm Fitz-warren." (Note: In records previously given Wm. Boucher was said to have married the daughter of Richard Hankford.)"(4) John Bourchier married Margaret daughter and heir of Richard, Lord Berniers. Henry Bourchier, Com Essex married ———. Their son: William Vice-comes Bourchier' married Anna daughter and coheir of Rici Woodville 'Comitis Rivers', and had issue: (1) Henry Bourchier, of Co. Essex married Elizabeth, sister of Edward IV, King of England. (2) Sicilia Bourchier married John Devereaux 'eques Garterij D'm Ferrers de Chartley'. Henry Bourchier and wife Elizabeth (sister to King Edward IV.) had a son: Henry Bourchier of Co. Essex, who married Maria daughter of Thomas Gray 'Mar-

chionis Dorset'. (She married 2nd. Walter Devereaux, Viscount Hereford) "....Visitation of Warwickshire in 1619" by William Camden, page 347: "Pedigree of Lingard. John Lingard who came out of Lankesh married Alicia (Alice) daughter of John Breech of Breech Hall in Co. Lancaster". (See "Birch of Birch Hall in Co. Lancaster").

"Visitation of Yorkshire, Vol. 2," by Dugdale, page 120: "John Holme, Esq. of Skelling died 11 July 1744 at 71 yrs., buried there, M. I. married Dinah, daughter of Matthew Burgh of Hedon, gent died 14 Oct. 1729. Pages 121-122 of Vol. 2 by Dugdale: "Thomas Metcalfe, Chancellor of ye Duchy of Lancaster temp. R. 3, of Nappa, J. P., born Circ. 1424 died 1503-4 (had three fleurs-de-lys in quartering of his arms) married Elizabeth daughter and heir of William Hartlington, and had issue: (1) Sir James (IV) (2) Francis Metcalfe married Joane, daughter and co-heir of Everard Seyton of Maidwell in Co. Northton. They had issue Margaret, Cecilie Anne Ottewell. Cecily married William Burgh". Page 317 of Vol. 2 by Dugdale. "Sr. Ralph Lawson of Burgh in Com. Richmond, Knt...died Sept. 1623..to be buried at Burgh porch in Catterick church; married Elizabeth dau. and sole heiress of Roger Brough or Burgh, esq of Brough near Catterick by Elizabeth daughter of Roger Chambers." Betham's Barontage, by the Rev. William Betham, Vol. 2 page 382: "Sir Ralph Lawson, was knighted by King James I. He married Elizabeth daughter and sole heir of Roger Brough Esq., alias Burgh of Brough, near Catterick in the North Riding of Yorkshire (the family of Brough or Burgh having previously intermarried with those of Nevil, Elkington, Richmond, Aske, Lascels, of Brackenbrough, Pickering, Pearton and Chambers.) "Page 376 of Visitation of Yorkshire Vol. 2, by Dugdale: "Aynscough genealogy....Christopher Aynscough of Richmond in Co. Ebor. died about 26 June 1626; Alderman of Richmond 1586 and 1597...married Ellen (?) daughter and heir of Akrigg of Richmond, in com. Ebor. They had issue Allan (VI); Jane wife of Richard Burgh, a younger son of Burgh of Burgh in Com. Ebor; Alice, wife of John Conyers.... Mary and Francis." Note: Com. Ebor is an abbreviation of County Eborum. See following. "Pronouncing Gazetteer of the World" page 575: "Eboracum, the Latin name of York." "The New Larned History" Vol. III, page 2395: "Eboracum, or Eburacum (York)—Military capital of Roman Britain, and afterwards of the Anglian kingdoms of Deira and Northumbria. In Old English its name became Eorforwick, whence, by further corruption, resulted the modern English name York. The city was one of considerable splendor in Roman times, containing the imperial palace with many temples and

other imposing buildings."

Burke's General Armory (published 1847) Page ——: 'Richard de Burgh was Lord Bishop of Ardagh (in England) in 1693. Motto: A Cruce Salus".

We have seen that King Edward I was born at Westminister June 16, 1239....was crowned at Westminister 19th Aug. 1274..and died at Burgh-on-Sands a village beyond Carlisle, on 6th July 1307. Carlisle is in Cumberland County, England, which county adjoins County Lancaster, or Lancashire. We have also seen that the word Burgh is equivalent to Birch, also to Burke. See the section of Birch' family devoted to a study of Birch name. Also see: "Birch, Burch, Bourke (De Burgh) Family in England." The following records give us a branch of Burgh (or Borough) family which lived at "Burgh upon Sands" Cumberland County, England, and whose arms were the same as the family of "Birch of Birch" in Lancaster County or Lancashire.

"The Visitation of Shropshire 1623" by Robert Tresswell and Augustine Vincent. Part 1, pages 59-60: "Borough of Dinos Mothmy (Arms: Azure, three fleurs-de-lis argent.) See following genealogy.

Hugo Borough miles Dom de Borough super Sanes. (Burgh upon Sands, Cumberland married fil Dom. Mowbray. Arms: Azure three fleurs-de-lis. "Hugo Borough", (Equivalent to Birch. and Burgh), married the "daughter of Dom Mowbray". (This word later appears as Mothray and Mothmy). They had at least two sons: (1) "Guido Burghe, qui vendidet Baroniam de Burgh Domino Darcy. (2) "Will'us Borough Do. de Midleton miles" who married ———. (miles means military service). Their son: "Hugo Borough miles fil. et. haer" (fit et. haer means son and heir) He married———. Their sons:

(1) "Joh'es Burgh qui martitavit filliam Warde de comitatu Westmerland et habuit exitu". (Married the daughter of Ward of County Westmoreland . . . etc.) They had issue not given.

(2) "Hugo Borough miles Dominus de Mowthwy' (Dinos Mowddwy) com. Merioneth Thes., (Thesaurius Angliae)". "Arms: Azure, a chevron Ermine between three fleurs-de-lis argent (4 Henry VI, 1425)" He married "Elizabeth fil et haeres Joh'es ap Willi Dom de Mowthwy and his wife Katharina fil. et haer Tho. Corbet de Watlesburgh". "Hugho Borough" and wife "Elizabeth" had issue. A son: "Joh'es de Borough miles

Dominus de Mowthwy", who married "Jana, filia et sola haer Willi Clopton de Clopton miles et de Radbrook in Com. Gloucestriae". (Translation: John de Borough, or Burgh or Birch in military service, Lord of Mowthwy married Jana, daughter and sole heir of Willi Clopton . . . etc., in county Gloucester). "Joh'es de Borough" and wife "Jana dau of Willi Clapton" had issue:

(1) Isabella VX Joh'es Lingen militis. Arms: Barry of six or and azure, on a bend gules three roses argent. "(They had issue.)

(2) Elizabeth 1 fil. et Cohaer VX Willi Newport de Arcole (Ercall). Arms: Argent a Chevron gules between three leopards faces sable. They had issue).

(3) Ankareta VX Johis Leighton de Stretton. (They had issue). (4) Elianora VX Tho. Mitton. Arms: per pale Azure and gules an eagle.

Author's Note: The above pedigree chart also gives parents of: "Joh'es fil Willi' Do. de Mowthwy (Sheriff (1388)." He was son of "Willmus 4 filius Griff ap Gwynwin ap Owen Keueliok D'm' de Powis H. 2. Arms: Or, a lion rampant gules within a bordure indented engrailed sable. He married Margaretta fil, et. haer. Tho ap. Lluellin ap Owen ap Mer'dd ap Owen ap Gruff. Ap Rees ap Gruff. ap Rees ap Tudor principis South Walliae." ("Dominus" is Latin for Lord or master. "Com. Merioneth" is in Wales. Records are in Latin, and Norman-French. Westmoreland County England adjoins both Cumberland and Lancashire, also Durham. Birches were in all these counties.)

"Visitation of Gloucestershire 1623" by Henry Chitty and John Phillpot, page 181: "Thomas Winston of Standish in Com-Gloster married Anne Daughter of Thomas Burghe of Sandes in Com. York." This Thomas Burghe was evidently a descendant of the "Burgh-upon-Sands" family of Cumberland County, England, but was living in York County, England, which is separated from Cumberland by Westmoreland County.

Betham's Baronatge Vol. V. page —— "Leighton Genealogy . . . "The Castles and Manors of Watlesborough and Alberbury, now in possession of the family, came to them among other estates, upon the marriage of Lord Leighton of Stretton with Anchoret, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Burgh and Jane his wife, daughter and heiress of Sir William Clopton of Gloucestershire; he was son and heir of Sir Hugh Burgh, Treasurer of England, who descended from Hubert de Burgh the famous politician in the reign of Henry III., who married a daughter

of William, King of Scotland. Sir Hugh Burgh married——— daughter and heiress of John, Lord Mouthwy, who married Elizabeth daughter and heiress of Sir Foulk Corbet in Shropshire, and was son and heir of William, Lord Mouthwy, who was lineally descended, in the male line from Blethyn ap Convyn, King of Powys, and in the female line from Griffith ap Conan, King of North Wales, Owen ap Edwin, Prince of Tegengle; the princes of South Wales, the Princes of Lower Powys; the Lords of Arustly; and the Lords of Dyffryn Cluyd. Which Lord Mouthwy married daughter and coheir of Thomas ap Llewelyn, who married daughter and sole heiress of Llewelyn ap Gruffeth the last Prince of Wales, who married daughter and heiress of Riwallon ap Convyn, Prince of Powys; and in the female line from the Lords of Brecknock, the Lords of Cedewen, Llewelyn ap Jarwerth, Prince of Wales; Reynolds, King of Man; Simon Mountford, Earl of Leicester, who married Eleanora daughter of King John; and Henry, Earl of Barr, who married Eleanoro daughter of King Edward I; so that this family by the coheiress of Burgh, derive their descent from a great number of British and English nobility; by two marriages from the Royal family of England, by one from the royal family of Scotland, and by several from Roderic the Great, King of Wales the original of whose genealogy is from those ancient British Kings and Princes who first possessed the island, and by this marriage, it is thought the heir of this family may claim a right to some baronies that lie dormant between him and the Earl of Bradford and Richard Mytton of Hulston in Shropshire, Esq; whose ancestor married the other coheiress." . . . etc.

Wakefield, England is in the West Riding of York County, (or shire). This county adjoins Durham, Westmorland, Lancaster, Chester and Derby counties, England, also Lincoln County. There were Birches (Burches) in all of these counties in early days. "Wakefield Court Rolls (The Archaeological Society Record Series.) Vol. III 1313 to 1316, and 1286", page 38: "Robert de Heyrode, Attorney to Dom. Thomas de Burgh by John Patrykes; at Court of Wakefield on Friday April 4 (6th of Edward II)." Wakefield Court Rolls. Vol. III, page 106: "Adam de Byrchough taken in the Earl's free chase in Sourleyschire is fined 335. 4 d. Surety: John Dade, (date Jan. 25.) 8 Edw. II." Vol. III (Wakefield Court Rolls) page 120: "Ralph, son of the vicar of Birstell, stole an ox from Robert de Russcheworth, a steer from Thomas de Burgh". Vol. I, Wakefield Court Rolls (Yrs. 1274 to 1297), page 83: "Thomas de Burgo for the first time for the same by Peter de Waleton; pledge Baldwin de

Seyville." Wakefield Court Rolls. Vol. I, Page 87: Essoigns. Sir Thomas de Burgo essoigns the second time touching suit (of court) by Walter de Stanley. Pledge: Peter de Waleton." Vol. I, page 278: "Adam de Bergh withdraws against John le Flemyng for trespass (May 7, 1297). Pages 82 anl 118 of Vol. I: Richard del Byrkes." . . . Wakefield Court Rolls, Vol. 2 (Yrs. 1297 to 1309), page 196: "Hugh de Seyville, Attorney of Baldwin de Seyvelle, by Adam de Bergh, (date Feb. 14, 1309)." Wakefield Court Rolls, Vol. 2, page 139: "Thomas de Seyville, Attorney of Margaret de Neville, by Richard de Bergh. Pledge Alan Almot . . . Feb. 14, 1308". Wakefield Court Rolls, Vol. 2, page 139: "William de Burg, parson of Thornhill, versus Adam (son of Maude de Cregeleston) by Edmund le Normaund. Pledge William del Okes." Page 132: "Alan Almot by Robert de Bergh. Pledge, Adam Hod. (Jan. 6, 1308)". Page 203: "Alan Almot, Attorney of Thomas de Burgh by Robert de Heyrode, Pledge, Adam the Forester". Page 203: "Robert de Bergh; Adam son of Roger; Richard son of Hugh." Wakefield Court Rolls, Vol. 2, page 42: "Thomas son and heir of Philip de Burgh, not yet of age and in the Earle's custody, gives 20 pounds to have the manor of Waleton out of the Earle's custody, which he holds from him in chief; and the said 20 pounds is assigned to the grove of Thomas by the Earl to improve the Earl's manor . . . (date Friday after the Feast of the Apostles Peter and Paul —June 29, 1298)." Wakefield Court Rolls, Vol. 2, page 67: "It is represented that Sir Thomas de Burgh retains two stray cart horses (affros). He is to be distrained because no one has waitf in the Earle's liberty, save the Earle himsef. (date Jan. 25, 1307)." Wakefield Court Rolls, Vol. 2 Years 1297 to 1309, page 110: William de Burgh (Parson of Thornhill) essoins by Thomas de Burgh." Vol. 2, page 121: "Sir Thomas de Burgo by the King's writ hereto annexed, and by his letters patent appoints Alan Almot his Attorney (date Nov. 16, 1307)" . . Page 221: "Sir Thomas de Burgh makes default, and is to be destrained. His attorney fined 6 d. because he (presumably Sir Thomas) is in the King's service. (date July 22, 1309)" Vol. III, Yorkshire Archaeological Records Series, page 41: "James Burgh, John Burgh . . . etc. (date Mar. 10, 1433-1434)."

Lincoln County, England adjoins the "West Riding" of York County, or Yorkshire as it is often called in old records. See "Sir Edward Burgh of Gainesborough com. Lincoln" in following: "Visitation of Surrey Made 1623 by Samuel Thompson, Windsor Herald", page 17: "Pedigree of Cobham of Sterborough, County Surrey." . . . "Anne ob. 1471, daughter and

heir of Thomas Cobham (Knt. of Sterborough) and Ann (dau. of Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, Duke of Bucks, widow of Aubrey de Vere, son and heir of John, Earle of Oxford) married Sir Edward Burgh of Gainesborough, Com. Lincoln." Note: "Ob. 1471" means died 1471.

Vol. V, Betham's Baronatage, page 518: "In the reign of King Stephen, Jocelina, the daughter and heir of Sir Robert Pulton of Pulton Knt., married Sir Alexander Monings, Knt., and carried that estate into the family. John Pulton, the first of that name, Lord of this town, was seated at Cransley and about the 40th. of King Edward III, anno 1367, married Jan de Desburgh, daughter and heir of John de Desburgh, lord of this town of Desburgh, whose ancestor took his local name from that place. His great grandfather Richard de Desburgh about anno 1220 married Amicia de Castentein daughter and heir of Richard de Castentein who possessed lands in Hargrove in the reign of Henry II." Author's Note: Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, (published 1910 by G. & C. Merriam, Springfield, Mass.) Page 222: De (de) A prefix from Latin, de down, from, away; In words from the French it is often equivalent to Latin "dis" meaning "apart away." Page 251: "Dis (des or dez) A prefix from the Latin, whence French des . . . Dis denotes separation" . . . . . So the name "Desburgh" means away from Burgh; and Burgh is equivalent to Birch, Burch, Burke, etc.

Author's note: The foregoing record of Desburgh, (which means of Burge—of Burch or Birch.) is, no doubt, the origin of the claim of some writers that the Birch family derived its name from its place of residence. This claim is actually true in this way: The de Burgh family, (some of whom later spelled the name Birch) did take their name from "Burgh", which was their place of residence in Normandy. See "Birch, Burch (de Burgh) Family; A Study of the Name in Early Days in a Number of Languages."

On a previous page of this chapter is a quotation from page 73 of "The Landed Gentry of Ireland" by Sir Bernard Burke, in which he shows that "The family of Burges derives its name from the Birches Hall Estate near Norwich in Cheshire which in the reigns of Edward I and II passed by succession in the female line from the Moretons to the de Winningtons who in turn took the name of de Birches or de Burches afterwards modernized into Burges" . . . . The reign of Edward I extended from the year 1272 to 1307, and that of Edward II extended from 1307 to 1327. (See page 905 of Chambers's Encyclopaedia

of Universal Knowledge Vol. II, published by Collier of New York in 1884.) Previous records from "Americans of Royal Birth" by Charles H. Browning, pages 203-204-205 show that Robert de Burgo (Bourg, Burgh) was created Earle of Cornwall and Moreton in England in 1066.

Page 6 of "A Perfect Copy of all Summons of Nobility to the Great Councils and Parliament from XLIX of King Henry III to 1685," Page 6: "Johanni (filio) Johannis de Burgo." Peerage and Baronatage by Burke: "A list of taxpayers under Edward III, A. D. 1327 . . . . Rico de Burgh, Job'Ma Burgeys, De Richamay de Burgh.

De Brett's Peerage, page 862: "Sir Ernest Woodford Birchs, 69 Courtfield Gardens, S. W. The Box, Box Hill on Sea. He was born 1857. Also Lieut. General Sir James Federick Birch born 1865 son of Maj. Richard Frederick Birch."

Note: The author failed to take down the name of book from which following records were copied, but is inclined to think it was from "Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland" by Burke: "Lieut. Col. William Edward Scarth Burch C. B. E. was with the Royal Irish Regiment 1914-19 (World War). Lieut. Col. Julius Guthloe Birch was with the Gordon Highlanders (War 1) and had the "Order of Leopold of Belguim." (Several other Burches were Lieut. Colonels in British army during World War 1.) Major Wyndham Lindsey Birch, son of the late Sir Arthur Birch, married in 1920 Lady Susan Fitz Clarence, daughter of the Seventh Earle of Hardwicke.

Note: Miss Sadie Burch of Woolsey, Ga., Fayette County, in letter Aug. 10, 1945 to her cousin Mrs. James R. Wooten of Monroe, Louisiana, wrote: "One of my nephews who is with U. S. Army and in Australia recently wrote me: 'I met the wife of a naval officer here not long ago, who was, before marriage, a Burch. Her people are from Cranbrook, Kent, in England. A chuchyard there has Burches buried in it dating back to 1200 and 1300. A copy of a Doomsday Book was found in a secret room of a church in Kent and Burches were in it to supply a certain number of footmen and horsemen. Some of the men in her family have been sea captains. Her great-great-grandfather brought a load of convicts from England to Australia to settle Adelaide. John, David and William Thomas are family names.'

The following chart, for "Kings of England", is very easily understood and will aid in simplifying the previously given records on royal genealogy; and will also aid this author in establish-

ing proof of the fact that the De Burgh (Bourke and Birch) line of blood runs through all the English kings from Edward IV to the present queen Elizabeth II. (Further research would, no doubt, prove that Matilda, wife of the "Conqueror' also was of the DeBurgh line as she was daughter of Baldwin.)

"England A History of British Progress" by Cyril E. Robinson, page 863:

THE RULERS OF ENGLAND SINCE THE NORMAN CONQUEST

Name	The House of Normandy	Accession	Died	Age	Reigned
William I	Obtained Crown by conquest	1066	1087	60	21
William II	Third son of William 1	1087	1100	40	13
Henry I	Youngest son of William I	1100	1135	67	35
Stephen	Third son of Stephen, Count of Blois, by Adela, fourth daughter of William I	1135	1154	60	19
	The House of Plantagenet				
Henry II	Son of Geoffery Plantagenet, by Matilda, only daughter of Henry I	1154	1189	56	35
Richard I	Eldest surviving son of Henry II	1189	1199	42	10
John	Sixth and youngest son of Henry II	1199	1216	49	17
Henry III	Eldest son of John	1216	1272	65	56
Edward I	Eldest son of Henry III	1272	1307	68	35
Edward II	Eldest surviving son of Edward I	1307	1327	43	20
Edward III	Eldest son of Edward II	1327	1377	65	50
Richard II	Son of the Black Prince, eldest son of Edward III. (Deposed 1399)	1377	1400	34	22
	The House of Lancaster				
Henry IV	Son of John of Gaunt, 4th son of Edward III	1399	1413	47	14
Henry V	Eldest son of Henry IV	1413	1422	34	9
Henry VI	Only son of Henry V. (Deposed 1461)	1422	1471	49	39
	The House of York				
Edward IV	His grandfather was Richard, son of Edmund, 5th son of Edward III, and his grandmother, Anne, was great-granddaughter				

Name		Accession	Died	Age	Reigned
	of Lionel, third son of Edward III	1461	1483	41	22
Edward V	Eldest son of Edward IV	1483	1483	13	0
Richard III	Younger brother of Edward IV	1483	1485	35	2
	The House of Tudor				
Henry VII	Son of Edmund, eldest son of Owen Tudor, by Katherine, widow of Henry V; his mother, Margaret Beaufort, was great-granddaughter of John of Gaunt	1485	1509	53	24
Henry VIII	Only surviving son of Henry VII	1509	1547	56	38
Edward VI	Son of Henry VIII, by Jane Seymour	1547	1553	16	6
Mary I	Daughter of Henry VIII, by Catherine of Aragon	1553	1558	42	5
Elizabeth	Daughter of Henry VIII, by Anne Boleyn	1558	1603	70	45
	The House of Stuart				
James I	Son of Mary Queen of Scots, granddaughter of James IV and Margaret, daughter of Henry VII	1603	1625	59	22
Charles I	Only surviving son of James I	1625	1649	48	24
	Commonwealth Declared May 19, 1649				
Cromwells	Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector	1653	1658	59	
	Richard Cromwell, Lord Protector, resigned May 25, 1659	1658	1712	86	
	The House of Stuart (Restored)				
Charles II	Eldest son of Charles I	1660	1685	55	25
James II	Second son of Charles I. (Deposed 1688. Interregnum Dec. 11, 1688, to Feb. 13, 1689)	1685	1701	68	3
William III and	Son of William Prince of Orange, by Mary, daughter of Charles I	1689	1702	51	13
Mary II	Eldest daughter of James II, and wife of William III	1689	1694	32	6
Anne	Second daughter of James II	1702	1714	49	12
	The House of Hanover				
George I	Son of Elector of Hanover, by Sophia, daughter of Elizabeth, daughter of James I	1714	1727	67	13
George II	Only son of George I	1727	1760	77	33

Birch, Burch (de Burgh) Family In Great Britain

Name		Accession	Died	Age	Reigned
George III	Grandson of George II	1760	1820	82	60
George IV	Eldest son of George III	1820	1830	68	10
William IV	Third son of George III	1830	1837	72	7
Victoria	Daughter of Edward, Duke of Kent, 4th son of George III	1837	1901	81	63
	The House of Saxe-Coburg				
Edward VII	Eldest son of Victoria	1901	1910	68	9
	The House of Windsor				
George V	Second and surviving son of Edward VII	1910	1936	71	26
Edward VIII	Eldest son of George V Reign ends 1936	1936	.....	....	1
George VI	Second son of George V	.....	.....	....	....

William I in above chart was "William the Conqueror." He brought into England a half brother, (and other relatives), by name of De Burgh (or De Burgo). See records previously given in this chapter, and chapter "Birch, Burch (De Burgh) Family . . . (A Study of the Name)" . . . William Burgh (De Burgh) Earle of Ulster married Maud the granddaughter of Edward Crouchback, who was son of King Henry III (eldest son of John, who was youngest son of Henry II who was grandson of Henry I who was son of William I. See chart "The Rulers of England" above.) Edward Crouchback was Earle of Leicester and Steward of England 1264; and was created Earl of Lancaster and Darby in 1266. See "Royal Genealogies" previously given in this chapter.

William De Burgh aforesaid was son of John De Burgh and wife Elizabeth de Clare who was daughter of Joan of Acon or Acre who was daughter of King Edward I and wife Eleanora, who was daughter of Ferdinand III King of Castile. (Joan of Acon's first husband was Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester.) From this we see that William De Burgh was descended from William the Conqueror through Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Matilda, and Henry I. (See Chart above.)

Edward IV, (in Chart), was great great great grandson of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, (whose wife was Lady Elizabeth De Burgh, daughter of William De Burgh aforesaid.) Lady Elizabeth De Burgh was descended from Robert De Burgh (De Burgo), half brother of William the Conqueror. See records previously given in this chapter from "Irish Pedigrees, Vol. II" by John O'Hart pages 57-58-59, showing ancestry of Robert de Bur-

go back to 662. He was great great great great great grandson of King Charlemagne. Lady Elizabeth De Burgh was descended from Alfred the Great of England, through Maud, (the wife of Henry I), who was daughter of Malcoln III King of Scotland, and his wife Margaret, whose ancestry back to Alfred the Great has been previously given in this chapter.

The present queen, Elizabeth II, is descended from Lady Elizabeth De Burgh through: Edward IV; Elizabeth of York who married Henry Tudor, (Henry VII); James I (son of Mary Queen of Scots, who was great granddaughter of Henry VII. See "Royal Genealogies" previously given in this chapter.); George I (son of Sophia, dau. of Elizabeth who was daughter of James I); George II; George III; Victoria (granddaughter of George III); Edward VII; George V; George VI (father of present queen 1954-5.)

Elizabeth of York, daughter of King Edward IV, married Henry Tudor who became King Henry VII (See chart.) For marriage of Henry Tudor see records previously given in this chapter. Elizabeth of York (wife of Henry VII) was great great great great granddaughter of Lady Elizabeth de Burgh who married Lionel, Duke of Clarence, third son of Edward III. Henry Tudor, was son of Edmund Tudor Earl of Richmond and wife Margaret Beaufort a descendant of John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, son of Edward III. The marriage of Elizabeth of York and Henry Tudor united the House of York (White Rose) and the House of Lancaster (Red Rose). See charts on pages 163 and 180 of "Leading Facts of English History" by D. H. Montgomery (published 1904 by Ginn and Co. of Boston, Mass.)

"The Oxford English Dictionary, Vol. I (Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1933)". Page 1182: "Burch, obs. form of borough, Burgh." Page 1185: "Burgh - Sc. forms: (5) burch (6) bruch . . . bourgh" . . See "Birch, Burch (de Burgh) Family (A Study of the Name in Early Days . . .)" in this book.

Burke's "Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage" for year 1938 has listed the following Birches 34-108 Lady Forence H. Birch Chetwood Bart; Lady Margaret Birch Knightage etc; Lady Mary Birch (Knightage etc); Sir (James F.) Noel Birch Knightage); Lady Susan Birch, E. Hardwicke. Then there's Baron Burgh; The Lady Burgh; and Lady Phyllis Burgh.

Pages 203, 204 and 205 of "Americans of Royal Descent" by Charles H. Browning, (quoted on previous pages) state that

Count Croise Godfrey . . . Leader of a crusade, was father of Baldwin I of Flanders, surnamed Bras Le Fer. This is incorrect. Baldwin's father was no doubt son of Godfrey of Lorraine, but not of the Godfrey who led the First Crusade in 1096. (See page 509 Vol. II Chambers's Encyclopedia, published in 1884 by Collier of New York). That Godfrey was brother of Baldwin Du Bourg, who became Count of Edessa. See following records for Baldwin.

Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. III (Published in 1885 by Collier of New York). Page 205: "Flanders was formerly the name of an extensive and almost independent territory ruled by 'Counts' and embracing besides the present Belgian provinces of the same name the southern portion of the province of Zealand in Holland and some of the departments in the north-east of France . . . Flanders obtained its name from the Vlandergan (papus Flandrensis, the district around Bruges and Sluis), whose counts had been made wardens of the north-eastern coasts of France at the period of the incursions of the Normans, in the latter half of the 9th century, and who extended the name of their hereditary possessions to the whole district which they governed. The first count or margraf of the country is said to have been Baldwin, surnamed Bras de Fer (Iron Arm), who married Judith, the daughter of King Charles the Bald of France, and widow of Ethelwulf, king of England, and afterwards received the newly created 'Mark' or county, in 864 as a hereditary fief from his father-in-law . . . He died in 879 . . .During the Middle Ages, Flanders figured prominently in the political affairs of Europe—the Counts of Flanders being more powerful and wealthy than many European kings" . . .

Chambers's Encyclopaedia Vol. I, page 468 shows Baldwin II King of Jerusalem from 1118 to 1131 when he died. He was called Baldwin du Burg, and was made Count of Edessa by his cousin Baldwin I, King of Jerusalem, whom he succeeded as king. This Baldwin du Burg could not have been son of Baldwin, (Bras de Fer), above, but was evidently a descendant. Vol. III (above) page 205, did not give Baldwin de Fer's first successors to the countship of Flanders, but skipped to Baldwin IV, who was succeeded by Baldwin V, in 1036. This was 157 years after death of Baldwin de Fer. Baldwin V, was father-in-law to William the Conqueror. See following. History of France Vol. I by M. Guizot Pages 270-271-272: William the Conqueror married in 1052 or 1053 Matilda daughter of Baldwin the Debonnair, Count of Flanders "one of the most powerful lords of

the day." Page 274: Philip I was crowned in 1060, under the regency of Baldwin, Count of Flanders father of the Duchess Matilda.

On a previous page of this chapter we saw that Harlowen De Burgo (or De Burgh) married the mother of William the Conqueror, and had sons Robert and Odo De Burgh, (or De Burgo), and that the Conqueror granted to Odo the Bishopric of Bayeux in Normandy and created him Earl of Kent. See following records. "The Leading Facts of English History" by D. H. Montgomery. Page 60: "William the Conqueror was crowned on Christmas Day 1066. In the spring (1067) he sailed for Normandy, where he had left his Queen, Matilda to govern in his absence. While on the continent he entrusted England to the hands of two regents, one his half brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, the other his friend William Fitz-Osbern; the former he had made Earl of Kent, the latter Earl of Hereford." Page 62: "The three Counties Palatine . . . To the earls of these counties, Chester, Durham, and Kent, William gave almost royal power, which descended in their families, thus making the title hereditary . . . Page 557 of "Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . Vol. I", (published in 1884 by Collier of New York.): "Bayeux, . . . a town of great antiquity—its cathedral being said to be the oldest in Normandy. In it was preserved for centuries the famous Bayeux Tapestry" . .

On a preceding page of this chapter we saw that Lady Ann Plantaganet married third William Boucher, Earl of Eu in Normandy, and had issue. This William Bouchier was, (presumably), descended from Gilbert, Count of Eu, who was an "irregular kinsman" of William the Conqueror. For this relationship see pages 9-10 of book "William the Conqueror" by Edwarl A. Freeman, D. C. L., L. L. D. Previous records show that "The Conqueror" had half brothers Odo and Robert De Burgo, or De Burgh. Previous records also show Bouchier, and Bourchier to have been variations of the De Burgh, De Burch name.

Chester, Lancaster, and Durham counties in England were all early residences of Burch, (Birch) family. The author thinks it was no mere coincidence that those three counties were also "Palatine Counties." Let us see what that meant. Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, Vol. V. (Revised Edition, published 1885 by Collier of New York), page 29: "Palatine (from Latin palatium, a palace.) . . . Count Palatine . . any powerful feudal lord to whom a province . . . was made over with jura regalia, or judicial powers, and the district so governed was called a palatinate or county palatine. There were three counties palatine in England: Lancaster, Chester, and Durham . . . In virtue of their regal rights the counts palatine had their courts of law, appointed their judges and law officers, and could pardon treasons, murders and felonies; all writs and judicial process proceeded in their names, and the kings writs were of no avail within the bounds of the palatinate. Lancaster seems to have been made a county palatine by Edward III. Henry, first Duke, and John, 2nd Duke of Lancaster, were both invested by him with the dignity of count palatine" . . . . Vol. IV of Chambers's Encyclopaedia, page 220: "Lancaster, Duchy of. Lancaster is a duchy and County Palatine, and was created by royal charter . . . Edward III., on the death of Henry, Duke of Lancaster, conferred the duchy on John of Gaunt and his heirs forever. Henry IV., and during the War of the Roses, Edward IV both endeavored so to settle the duchy that it should descend to the heirs of their body apart from the crown, and continue with them in the event of their losing the latter. The result of these several attempts has been the preservation of the duchy as a separate possession in order and government, but united in point of inheritance" . . . (Note: Edward III reigned from 1327 to 1377.)

Vol. II "The New Students' Reference Work by C. B. Beach, (published by F. E. Compton and Co., Chicago in 1911), page 1024: "Lancaster, House of, was founded as a duchy during the reign of Edward III of England, and the Duke was made County Palatine. The heiress married John of Gaunt, and the duchy was settled on him and his heirs by royal charter in 1362." "The heiress" mentioned above, who married John of Gaunt was Blanch, daughter of Henry Lord of Monmouth, Duke of Lancaster, etc; and great granddaughter of Edmund Crouchback, who was son of King Henry III. "Edmund Crouchback" was born 16 Jan. 1245; was made Earl of Leicester and Steward of England 1264, and Earl of Lancaster and Derby 1266. He had no issue by his 1st. wife. He married 2nd. in 1276 Blanch daughter of Robert de Francia, Count of Arrois, and widow of Henry

. . . King of Navarre. See "Birch, Burch (de Burgh) Family in Great Britain" for all of Edmund Crouchback's children and grandchildren. Blanch, who married John of Gaunt was a niece of Maud Plantaganet who married first William de Burgh, and had a daughter Elizabeth who married Lionel Duke of Clarence, (who was a brother to John of Gaunt, who was created Duke of Lancaster.)

Edmund Crouchback was also called Edmund Plantaganet in some of the Royal family charts, and his son Henry was called Henry Plantaganet. We shall have to study a little history here, in order to thoroughly appreciate the name Plantagenet and all it stood for. Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge . . Revised Edition . . Vol. V (published 1885, by Collier of New York.) Page 295: "Plantaganet: The surname of the French family of Anjou, which in 1154, succeeded to the throne of England on the extinction of the Norman dynasty in the male line, and reigned till 1455, when it was supplanted by the family of Tudor. . .On the extinction of the male line of the Norman dynasty in the person of Hen. I., the crown of England was claimed by Stephen, Count of Blois, the son of Henry's sister Adela, and by Henry's own daughter Matilda ("the Empress Maud") then the wife of Geoffrey Plantaganet, Count of Anjou for her son Henry Plantaganet. Stephen by favor of the nobles was the successful competitor, on the condition that Henry should succeed him; and accordingly on Stephen's death, in 1154, the son of Geoffrey Plantaganet ascended the throne of England as Henry II. His sons Richard and John succeeded him, and the descendants of the latter in the direct male line, viz: Henry III., Edward I., Edward II., Edward III and (Edward III.'s eldest son the Black Prince having died before his father leaving an only son, who as) Richard II. succeeded without interruption. The eldest male line now became extinct, and it was necessary to choose the rightful heir to the throne from among the descendents of Edward III's other sons. His 2nd son had died without heirs, but Lionel Duke of Clarence; John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster; and Edmond Langley, Duke of York, his third, fourth, and fifth sons respectively were still represented by legitimate issue. Of these, Edmond Mortimer, Earl of March, and Ann Mortimer, the wife or Richard, Earl of Cambridge (who was the eldest son and heir of Edmund Langley, Duke of York), the lineal descendants of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, possessed the prior claim to the throne; but Edmund was put in prison by Henry the IV., the eldest son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who usurped the crown in 1399, and transmitted it to his lineal descendants

Henry V., and Henry VI.

"By this time Edmund Mortimer had died without heirs, and the descendants of the marriage of his sister Anne (the heiress of Clarence) with Richard, Earl of Cambridge (the heir of York) uniting the claims of the third and fifth sons, had through their maternal ancestress, a superior claim to the throne over Henry VI, the Lancastrian Monarch who only represented the fourth son of Edward III. Richard, Duke of York, the son of Richard of Cambridge and Ann Mortimer, attempted to obtain the crown, but was taken and executed leaving to his sons the task of avenging his death, and asserting the claim of the combined house of York and Clarence to the throne, in which they were ably assisted by Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick ('the King-maker'). The result was a long and desolating civil war (1455-1485) between the partisans of York and Lancaster, which is known in history as the "Wars of the Roses' (the Lancastrians having chosen for their emblem a red and the Yorkists a white rose) in which more than 100,000 persons perished, and many noble families were either extirpated on the field and the scaffold or completely ruined. During this dreadful contest in which the Yorkists generally had the advantage, Edward IV (the eldest son of the Duke of York who had been executed), his son Edward V, and his brother Richard III, successively swayed the sceptre. But Richard's cruel and tyrannical government added new vigor to the reviving Lancastrians, and Henry Tudor (see Henry VII), the representative of their claims, defeated the Yorkist tyrant on the field of Bosworth; and then by his marriage with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Edward IV, and the representative of the Yorkist claims, reunited in his family the conflicting pretensions to the throne . . . "

See "Birch, Burch, de Burgh Family in Great Britian" (in this book) showing the de Burgh ancestry from Pepin le Vieux, in 622 and on to Lady Elizabeth Bourke, (daughter of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster) who married Lionel Duke of Clarence son of King Edward III. They had Lady Phillipa who married Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March. Lady Phillipa's line (which was de Burgh on the maternal side) runs through the House of York to Elizabeth who married Henry Tudor, who became King Henry VII, the only male heir remaining of the House of Lancaster. Their marriage united the White and the Red Roses. This line continues on through House of Tudor, Stuart Line, and to House of Orange. See page 905 of Vol. II. Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . showing a table of the English Sovereigns with

the dates of their reigns.

See Royal Genealogie by Anderson, (Table CCCCXC showing Richard Neville's descent from King Edward III by a 2nd marriage to the "Fair Maid of Kent." Also see page 673 of Vol. VI Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . for an extensive write up of Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick.)

See page 204 of Vol. I, Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge (Revised Edition published in 1884 by Collier of New York) for "Anjou a former province in the north-west of France . . . Its capital was Angers . . . The male line of the counts of Anjou who took their name from it, having become extinct in 1060, their title and possessions passed by the female line to the powerful House of Gatinais; and from one of this family, Godfrey, Count of Anjou, sprung the Plantaganets. He conquered the greater part of Normandy; assumed the title of Duke, and in 1127, married Matilda, the daughter of Henry I, of England and widow of Emperor Henry V" of France. Henry I, was the youngest son of William the Conqueror.

The above history shows that members of the royal family, residing in Lancaster Co., England, intermarried with the de Burgh, (de Burch, de Birch) family. William de Burgh in the following records may have been the William de Burgh who married Maud Plantaganet. Chetham Miscellanies Vol. VIII (New Series), Page 64: "After the Parliament of 1338 the township of Liverpool was assessed at eighteen pence, but by seizing forty oxen and cows in the name of 'distress', William de Burgh was able to make the owners pay six shillings and eight pence." A footnote says: "Ass. R. 430, m. 28 d." This was under heading of "The Royal and Seignorial Bailiffs of Lancashire, in the Thirteenth and 14th centuries." Liverpool is in Lancashire, Eng., and only 32 miles from Manchester.)

The following records show branches of Birch family who were descended from "Birch of Birch" in Lancaster County (or Lancashire). The arms of Birch of Birch were: "Azure three fleurs-de-lis argent." The fleurs-de-lis were used in arms of King Edward III, and of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. "Heraldry for Craftsmen and Designers" by W. H. St. John Hope, Litt. D., D. C. L., Page 136: "Plate XXI Shields accompanied by badges. John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster 1362 (Shield quartered, 1 and 4, three fleurs-de-lis.)"

The visitation of Shopshire 1623 by Robert Tresswell and

Augustine Vincent, Parts 1 and 2. Part 1, page 47: "Birche of Ludlow Harl. 1396 fo. 29 b. Hal. 1241, fo. 119b., S. fo. 34th. Arms: Harl. 1396—Argent, a Chevron between three mullets sable. Crest. A bird's head between two wings expanded sable. Henry Birch of Birchehall in Com. Lancast," married Anne, daughter to Petter Hewde of Hewdshall in Com. Lanc. Hedad of Howdall. Their son: "Richard Birche of Birchehall" married "Margaret daughter to —— Denneis—Dennis (Denneys)." Their sons: (1) "Richard Birche of Medocrofte in Com. Lanc". (Com. Lanc. stands for: County Lancaster.) He married "Elizabeth daughter to John Loman Lomaxe by Elianor daughter to Petter Irgale (Ysgoll)." They had issue, (q. v.) (2) "John Birche, 2nd son."

"Richard Birche of Medowcrofte in Com. Lanc." and wife Elizabeth Lomaxe had issue: (1) "Abdy Birche Mr. of the Artes 2 sonne." (2) "Abell Birche of Ludlow in com. Salope," married "Sara daughter to Richard Hopkinsonn". (3) "Anne vxor John Colyns Collyn of Cambridgsh." (4) Alice. (Note: "Vxor means wife. The abbreviation "Harl." stands for Harleian, or Harlequin Manuscript. "Com. Salope"; see explanation later on.)

The family of Birch (above) was descended from Birch of Birch (Hall) whose arms were: "Azure three fleurs-de-lis ar." The arms given for the above family were, inherited from some other ancestor.

"The Visitation of Shropshire 1623" by Robert Tresswell and Augustine Vincent. Part 1, page 48: "Birche of Milson. Harl. 1396, fo. 30, S, fo, 35. (Arms: Argent, three fleurs-de-lis azure.)" "John Birch of Pillaton Hall in com. Stafford" married ———. Their son: "Thomas Birch of Pillaton Hall in Com. Stafford" married "Katharen daughter to ——— ffletcher in com. Stafford". They had issue (1) "Edward Birch. (2) William; (3) Thomas; (4) Isabell vxor Richard Cox of Albridge (Aldridge) in com. Stafford" (5) "John Birch of Milson in com. Salope 4 sonne 1623." (Means fourth son, and living in 1623.) He married "Elizabeth daughter to Edward Littelton of Pillaton Hall". They had issue, (q. v.) (6) "Elizabeth vxor Wm. Turner of Pencrich in com. Staff." (7) "Anne vxor Edward Tunckes of Pencrich (Penkridge) in com. Stafford." "John Birch of Milson in com. Salope, living in 1623, and wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Littelton" had issue at least one son: "John Birche of Milson in com. Salope 1623" married "Alice daughter to John Sheparde of Hill Vponcote (Hill Luppencote) in com.

Salope", and had issue: (1) "James Birch son and heire". (2) "Elizabeth". "(Signed) — John Birche, Sen."

The expression "com. Salope", above: Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. V (Revised Edition, published by Collier of New York in 1885) Page 986: "Shropshire, or Salop, a frontier county in the west of England" . . .

Worcester County, England, adjoins Shropshire. In fact Worcester is bounded by counties of Shropshire, Stafford, Warwick, Gloucester, and Hereford. There were Birches in all these counties in 17th century and later. "The Visitation of Warwickshire 1682-1683 by Thomas May and Gregory King. Page 28 gives Bull genealogy and arms: "William Bull, now of Kinghurst Hall in Com. Warr. aet. 44 ann. 1682, married Anne dau. of Edward Birch of Norfield Com. Worcester." ("Com. Warr." stands for county Warwick, which is the same as "Warwickshire.")

Bolton's American Armory by Chas. K. Bolton, page 47: "De Berdt arms: Arg, a fess az. charged with three fleurs-de-lis, or, bet 3 griffin's heads erased gu. Crest: A boar's head couped ppr. Framed water color, under portrait of Dennys de Berdt, agent of Mass. in England. State House, Boston. See Pub. Colonial Society for Mass. for March 1911." There was, without doubt, a connection between de Berdt and de Birche of Birch Hall in County Lancaster—(Lancashire). See records previously given where "Richard Birche of Birchehall" married "Margaret daughter to ——— Denneis—Dennis (Denneys)". Also see first chapter of "Birch, Burch Family . . . " which is an elaborate study of the name and its origin, and which shows what names are equivalent to Birch.

"History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britian and Ireland" by Burke, page 126: "Thomas Birch of Birchfield in the Parish of Handsworth Co. Stafford; and of Birch Green and Ashton in Co. Warwick, was living at Birchfield, 7th of Elizabeth and was buried at Ashton 1613. His son and heir, "Thomas Birch of Harbonne was father of George Birch of Harbone Hall, born 1616 whose son George Birch married Mary Foster and dying 1721 left issue:" (1) "Sir Thomas his heir." (See later.' (2) "John Birch rector of Hadsworth." (3) "James Birch, of Walston, County Warwick, who left a son George." (4) "Another son in Holy Orders died leaving issue (one of whom was Mary who married William Green.)" "Sir Thomas Birch (Knight)

Judge of the Common Pleas (etc.) born 1690 married 1733 Sarah daughter and co-heir of J. Teshmaker and dying 1757 left with other issue: George Birch of Hampstead Hall and Handsworth born 1739, married 1776 Anne Lane . . . etc.

Page 141 "The Landed Gentry of Great Britain by Sir Bernard Burke (13th Edition, published 1921), gives same data as above but says: "Anne Lane 3rd daughter of Thomas Lane of Bentley (and granddaughter of John Lane by Mary, his wife eldest dau. and co-heir of Humphrey Wyrley and Mary his wife **daughter of Sir Humphrey Wroth).** A note says "Mary" (Wyrley) was "sister to Sibyll, who married 30th Aug. 1704 Rev. Peter Birch, D. D., Prebendary of Westminister and had issue: (1) Humphrey . . , (2) John Wyrley Birch . . . "See "Birch of Birch" family of Lancaster Co. England for Peter Birch "D. D." . . . Stafford County adjoins both Cheshire and Shropshire in both of which were Birch families.

Chirk Castle Accounts 1666 to 1753 by W. M. Myddelton, page 176: "Edward Birch Sergeant at Law of Leacroft Co. Stafford, son of John Birch, Esq., of the same. He matriculated at Christ Church College, Oxford 26th. Nov. 1650; B. A. 1652-3; Barrister at Law of the Middle Temple 1657; made Sergeant-at-Law 1683; married Anne, daughter of Thomas Lane, Esq. of Bentley in Staffordshire by whom he had six children, one of whom Ann became the wife of Mr. Kenrick Eyton of Eyton" Above "Chirk Castle Account" contains the Myddleton family pedigree.

Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland by Burke, page 253: "Simon Butler, Esq. of Appletree born 1662, married Anne daughter of Henry Birch Esq. of Goscot in Staffordshire"; and page 497: "Susan Elizabeth daughter of Rev. Charles Birch."

Page 496 (of Vol. 3 above) by Burke: "Anne Seymer, (daughter of Henry Seymer Esq. born 1714 and wife Bridget daughter of Thomas Haysome, Esq. of Weymouth) married in 1781 the Rev. Charles Birch rector of Chiselbourne in Dorsetshire and a prebendary of Chichester." Weymouth is in County Dorset (or Dorsetshire, as they often say in England.), and borders on the English Channel.

The following Birch pedigree connects up with "Birch of Birch" of County Lancaster, but the arms given are not those of "Birch of Birch": "Visitation of Bedfordshire Annis Domini 1566, 1582 and 1634 made by William Harvey, King of Arms, Esq., Robert Cooke, King of Arms, Esq. and George Owen, Esq.

York Herald as Deputy for Sir Richard St. George Kt. Clarenciaux King of Arms (etc. etc.) Edited by Frederick Augustus Blades. Pages 158-159: "Birch (of Sundon.) Arms. Gules, on a Chevron between three Griffin's heads erased argent as many lozenges azure, on a chief crenelle or three birch branches vert. Crest.—A hare rampant or and azure, holding in it's paws a branch of filbert nuts. "William Birch, Grome Porter to Henry 8, descended from Birch of Birch in Com. Lancaster, lived 29 Henry 8 and Clark of the Exchequer." He married first "Alice, daughter of Roger Grice", whose arms were: "Per pale a chevron between annulets, three bucks heads caboshed and counter charged". He married 2nd. "widow of _____ Neale, grandfather of Sir Thomas Neale, auditor". There was issue by both marriages. By first marriage, "one son":

(1) "Henery" Birch, married first (?) "Dorothy, dau. of——. He married 2nd ——— daughter of Robert Fitch of Audsley in Com. Warwick." There was issue by both marriages, (q. v.) Issue by 2nd wife, "widow of ——— Neale":

(2) "Jane Birch, wife of Roger Wyngate of Barnend in Com. Bedford." (3) "Priscilla Birch, wife of John Moorehowse of Comberland of Segston in Com. York. (See Harlequin MS. 4600)." (4) "Susan Birch, wife of Georg Bedells of Siton in Com. Buckingham." (5) "Judith Birch, wife of Thomas Smyth of Slapham (?Slapton) in Com. Buckingham." (6) "Henry Birch," (Note that William Birch had also a son Henry, by first marriage.) "of Otcomb in Com. Somersett", married "Joane daughter of Will'm Skipweth of St. Albans in Com. Hertfford, and had issue:"

(a) "Thomas Birch." (b) "Jane Birch, wife of Lewis Monox"; she married "2nd John Gode a procter of the Civill Law. (c) "Elizabeth." (d) "Dorothy". (e) "Mary." (f) "Grace Birch, wife of Edmond Iremonger."

Page 124 of above "Visitation:" "Monoux (Monox). Arms and Genealogy of above family. (Jane Birch married first Lewis Monox) ; and page 201 of the "Visitation". Arms and genealogy of Wyngate family. (Jane Birch, daughter of William Birch, married Roger Wyngate.) A footnote, pages 158-159, of above "Visitation": "Harlequin MS. 4600 makes Domineck and Jeremy Birch sons of William Birch by the widow of Neale; and also makes Judith, Henry, Priscilla and Susan issue of Henry Birch by his wife, daughter of Robert Fitch."

Henry Birch (son of William Birch and first wife Alice

Grice) married first (?) Dorothy ——; and married 2nd —— daughter of Robert Fitch of Audsley in Com. Warwick. There was issue by both marriages. Henry Birch had by first marriage: (1) "Richard Birch of Sundon in Com. Bedford." He married first, "Catherine, daughter of —— Farmer", or Fanner. He married 2nd, "Jane daughter of John Clarke of Elston in Com. Bedford", and had issue by both, (q. v). (2) "Anne Birch, wife of Jason Horsley of Milbourne Grange in Com. Northumberland." (3) "Mary Birch, wife of Richard Iplady of London draper".

Henry Birch had issue by 2nd wife —— daughter of Robert Fitch: (1) "Dominick Birch of —— in Com. Southampton." (2) "Jeromy Birch of London." (3) "Anne Birch, wife of—— Clifton of —— in Com. Norfolk." "Elizabeth Birch, wife of Thomas Jenisun of Walworth in the Bishoprick of Durham.

"Richard Birch of Sundon" (son of Henry and Dorothy) had issue by both of his wives. By first wife Catherine Farmer he had: (1) "Henery Birch." (2) "Jeromy Birch." (3) "Richard, died without issue." (4) "John Birch of London Vintner 1634 married "Anne, daughter of Humphrey Monox of Waltamslow in Com. Essex," and had issue, (q. v.) (5) "Nicholas Birch." (6) "Frances wife of Wm. Barnes in Com. Dorsett."

Richard Birch of Sundon had, by 2nd marriage to Jane Clarke, nine children: (7) Huntington Birch (8) Thomas (9) Thomas (10) Samuel (11) Nathaniel (12) William (13) Emanuel (14) Elizabeth (15) Jane.

"John Birch of London, Vintner, living 1634"; and his wife "Anne, daughter of Humphrey Monox", had issue: (1) "John, dyed yong." (2) "John Birch (14 yeares old July 1634." See Harlequin Society "Visitation of London".) Vol. I page 131. (3) "Humffrey (8 yrs. old 1634) (4) Elizabeth (12 yrs. old 1634) (5) Anne (11 yrs. old 1634)"

Com. as used above, "Com. Bedford", "Com. Northumberland" etc. "Com." is an abbreviation of the Latin "Comitatus", "the domain of a count or Earle" . . . "hence county." See Webster's Collegiate Dictionary. "Bedfordshire" etc. above. "Shire a portion of Great Britian originally under supervision of an earl; a territorial division usually identical with a county." See Dictionary. Hence "Bedfordshire", and "com. Bedford" meant the same thing.

"Grome Porter", above, is the same as Groom Porter.

"Groom" (in England) was "one of several officers of the English Royal household." The word "porter" is from the Latin "porta" and "portarius," "a gate, door", "A man who has charge of a door or a gate". See Webster's Collegiate Dictionary. William Birch who was "Grome Porter" to King Henry VIII, was also "Clarke of the Exchequer." Clark is the English pronunciation of Clerk. In England a clerk was a "scribe; an accountant". The "Exchequer": (1) "One of the Superior Courts of law in England, abolished in 1880. (2) The department of State collecting and managing the royal revenue. (England) Hence the treasury." So, to be "Clarke of the Exchequer" was a very high honor for anyone.

"The Visitation of London 1633, 1634 and 1635 made by Sir Henry St. George Kt. Vol. I (Harleian Society Publication) Page 131: "William Byrch, Groome Porter to Henry 8, and ye Clarke of the Exchequer married Alice daughter to Roger Grice of ——. Their son Henry Burch had a son Richard Burch who married first Katherine, daughter of —— Farmer. (He married 2nd, Jane dau. of John Clarke of Ellston in Com. Bedford. Issue not given.)" "Children of Richard Burch (of Sundon)" are the same as previously given from the "Visitation of Bedfordshire" . . . However, the "Visitation of London" gives: "Ann daughter of Humphrey Monoxe of Walthamstow in Co. Essex", and not "Waltamslow" as given in Visitation of Bedfordshire.

It is interesting to note that "William Byrch was Groome Porter to King Henry VIII;" especially as Henry VIII married as his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, who first was married to Lord Burgh. See following: Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge, Vol. II, (Revised Edition, published by Collier, of New York in 1884), page 149: "Catherine Parr, sixth wife of Henry VIII was the daughter of Sir Thomas Parr, and was born in 1513. She was married first to Lord Burgh, and afterwards to Lord Latimer. On July 12, 1543, she became queen of England by marriage to Henry VIII. She was distinguished for her learning . . . After the king's death she married in 1547 Sir Thomas Seymour and died the following year, not without suspicion of poisoning." See following: Genealogical Gleanings in England, Vol. I, by Walters, Pages 521 and 522: "Bill of Complaint (exhibited 20, Oct. 1640) of your daylie oratour Lawrence Washington of Purleyn (sic) in the County of Essex, Clerk . . . and your oratour further sheweth that about seaven yeares since, one Mr. Parr, now Bishop of the Isle of Man and one Mr. Atherton Burch, having a chamber joyntly between

them in Braz Nose Colledge in Oxford aforesaid . . . and afterwards the said Mr. Parr, being to leave the said Chamber and Colledge, and your oratour being to succeed him in the same Chamber and the said Mr. Burch then dying in the said chamber" . . .

"Durham Visitation Pedigrees, 1575-1615-1666" Edited by Joseph Foster, page 189: "Thomas Jenison of Walworth in the Co. Durham, Auditor of Ireland, married Elizabeth, daughter of ——Birch of Sandon in the Co. Bedford. He was Grome Porter to King Renry VIII."

Author's note: Although descended from the family of "Birch of Birch" in County Lancaster, you have seen that above Birch family of Bedfordshire (or County Bedford) did not have the same arms as Birch of Birch in Co. Lancaster. Those may have been the arms inherited from some maternal ancestor.

Betham's Baronatage by the Rev. William Betham, Vol. 2, page 156: "Sir Peter Leycester, Bart. advanced to that dignity 12 Car. 11, son and heir, married Elizabeth, the third and youngest daughter of Gilbert Lord Gerard, of Gerard's-Bromley in Staffordshire, by Lady Eleanor, his wife, daughter and sole heiress of Thomas Dutton, of Dutton in Cheshire Esq. This Peter and Elizabeth were married at Dutton Nov. 6, 1642, and had issue (1) Robert (2) Byron (3) Thomas (4) Eleanor, wife of Raufe, eldest son of George Leycester of Toft, Esq.; and had issue, Elizabeth wife of Samuel, younger son of John Birch of Whitborn in Herefordshire, Esq. 1666. She died of the smallpox 1667 and was buried at Whitborn Church. Sir Robert Leycester . . . Arms. Azure, a fess gules, between three fleurs-de-lis, or."

Betham's Baronatage, Vol. 2 published 1802, page 359: "Theophilus Biddulph, Esq., the third son, was of Westcombe in Kent, and having first been knighted was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet 16 Car. II. He married Susanna dau. of Zachary Highlord alderman in London, by whom he had four sons (1) Sir Michael, his successor (2) Theophilus who died May 20, 1650 unmarried. (3) John and (4) Simon, lord of Birdingbury in Warwickshire, who married Jane, eldest daughter of Edward Birch of Leacroft, Esq., sergeant at law, by whom he had five sons and five daughters, (see Dugdale's Warwickshire, Vol. I, page 324): (1) Edward who married Anne, eldest daughter of Edward, second son of Sergeant Birch by whom he had five sons, Theopilus, Edward, John, William and Charles, and two daughters Jane and Ann. (2) John (3) Michael (4) Charles

(5) Walter; (6) Susanna (7) Jane (8) Mary (9) Anne (10) Margaret. Sir Theophlus had also four daughters. Elizabeth wife of Sir John Napier of Luton-Hoo, in Bedfordshire Bart.; Susanna, wife of Sir Edward Littleton of Pillaton-Hall, in Staffordshire, Bart". . .

"Manchester Classis"—Vol. 22 Part Two (Chetham Society Series) page 148: "At 49th meeting at Manchester Oct. 8, 1650 Samuel Birche, elder from Gorton (This was a meeting of Presbyterian Ministers and Elders) . . . Sam Birche (elder) was appointed that day to attend Provincial Assembly"; and p. 176, "A summons is sent to Wm. Birch of Redish" date 1651.

Note: Fleurs-de-lis in Birch arms are sometimes given as "ar" and sometimes as "or". This author believes this could have been sometime caused by errors of printing.

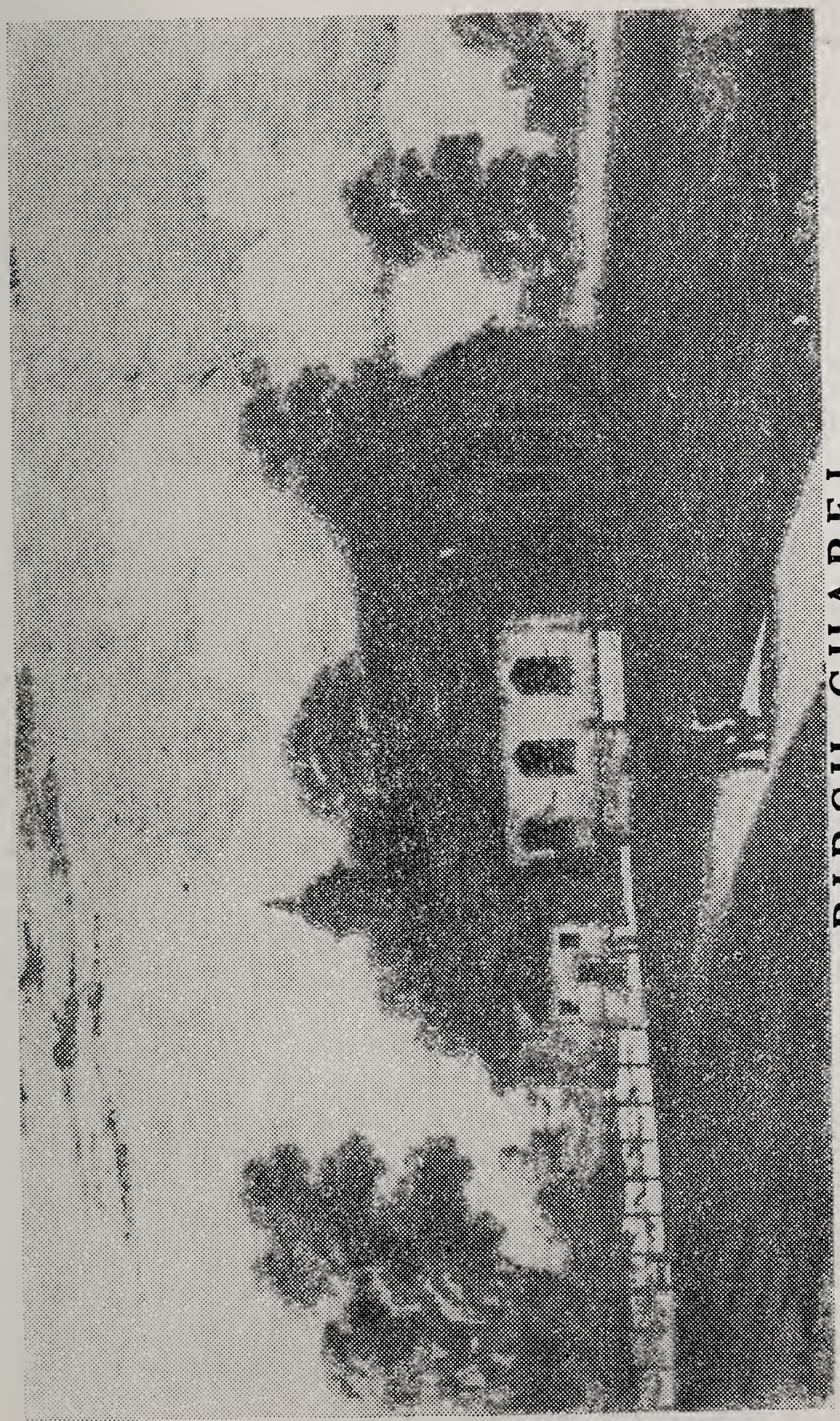
On a previous page of this chapter it was stated that Chester, Lancaster, and Durham Counties, England were "Palatine Counties." See page 62 of "The Leading Facts of English History", by D. H. Montgomery, which claims that the County of Kent was also a County Palatine and that "Shropshire was practically a fourth County Palatine until Henry II." There were Birches in all these counties.

BIRCH CHAPEL

(BIRCH FAMILY OF LANCASTER COUNTY, ENGLAND)

"History of Birch Chapel" by The Rev. John Booker, M. A. F. S. A., of Magdalence College, Cambridge, Curate of Armhurst, Kent. "A History of the Ancient Chapel of Birch in Manchester Parish. A Sketch of the Township of Rusholme, for the convenience of which Township the Chapel was originally erected. Together with Notices of the More Ancient Local Families, and Particulars Relating to the Descent of Their Estates. (Printed for the Chetham Society, M. DCCC. LIX—Vol. XLVII)"—The "List of Illusrations includes: Frontispiece, Birch Chapel (In Rusholme). Taken Down 1846." Page 50: "Portrait of Major-General Worsley"—Page 134-"Slade Hall". Page 158: "St. James Church, Birch. (Birch in Rusholme)—Consecrated 1846". Page 1: "Rusholme township lies to the south-southeast of Manchester, distant from it about two miles and a quarter. Its boundaries are, on the north, Chorlton-upon-Medlock and a small detached portion of Moss-Side; on the south, Withington anl Burnage; on the east, Newton, Gorton and Levenshulme; and on the west, Moss-Side and Withington. It was anciently written without much regard to an uniform standard of orthography, the several variations of Riseholme Rusheolme, Rushulme, Rusholme, Ryshome, Risshome, Risshome, Ryssum, Russum, and Ruchun occurring: The township of Rusholme contains the several hamlets of Rusholme, Platt, Birch and Longsight." Page 7: "The land of Henry de Trafford one end of which extends to the bank or boundary of the wood called Le Birchenwode." Page 7: Other contemporary names are those of Henry de Mosedon (? Moston) who about the year 1270 conveyed to Matthew de Byrches and his heirs certain water privileges in the Gore Brook from Holegateford to Rushford." Pages 7 and 8: "From the rental of Thomas West, Lord de la Warre, dated May 1st, 1473, we learn that Barton de Bamford held one messuage, and called ' le fforty acres' in Ryssun (Rusholme) of the said lord in socage and by a yearly rent of one shilling. His descendent John Bamford esquire, described as of Bamford near Middleton and of Holt Hall in Withington, died also seized of lands in Rysshome, as appears from an inquisition post mortem dated the 6 Elizabeth (1563). He left an only daughter, Anne, his sole heiress, the wife of George Birch of Birch, esquire, by whom the Rusholme and Withington estates of the Bamfords were conveyed to the Birch family, the Bamford Hall Estate descending to a collateral branch and being continued in the male line. To this family a more extended reference has been made under the head

Birch Chapel (Birch Family of Lancaster County, England)



BIRCH CHAPEL
(ON RUSHOLME)
TAKEN DOWN 1846

of Withington township" (See "History of Didsbury Chapel, Chetham Society Publications, Vol. XLII." pp. 115-120) Page 8: "An indenture made the syxte daye of Aprill in the fyfte yere of the regne of our savayne Lord Edward the Syxte (1552) by the grace of God Kyng of England, ffraunie and Ireland, defender of the ffaithe, and of the Churche of England and also of Ireland in erthe supreme head betwene William Strangewayes gentylman son and heyre apparent of Phillepe Strangwayes in the Countie of Lancaster escuyer on the one parte and Thomas Byrche of Byrche Hall wtin the town of Wythington gentylman upon th' oder partye . . . (etc. etc.) one messuage or tenemente (etc.) in Risshehulme wtin the towneshippe of Wythyngton in the Countie of Lancastre (etc.)" Page 22: "Richard Platt (son of John) died June 2, 1593. His wife Isabel survived him, and dying 1617 was buried (nov. 24) at the Collegiate Church. Of his three children, John, the eldest married on Dec. 1576 Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Birch of Birch, gent., but died in his fathers' time leaving no issue. Edmund Platt (son of Richard & Isabel) was the last of the family who resided at Platt. The Estate at first mortgaged was in 1625, sold to Ralph Worsley of Manchester, yeoman, by indenture dated Dec. 31, 1623, between Edmund Platt of Platt in Withington in the county of Lancaster, gent. upon the one part and Ralph Worsley of Manchester," etc. Page 70: "At an early period in the 13th century the hamlet of Birch, or as it was more anciently designated Hindley Birch, was vested in the family of Hathersage, to whom, as a part of the manor of Withington, it had been granted by the Grelles, lords of Manchester. Towards the close of the reign of King John, or in the early part of that of his successor, Henry III, Matthew, son of Matthew de Hathersage, conveyed the estate to Matthew, son of Matthew de Birch. A copy of the deed by which the transfer was effected is still in existence." Page 71: "It gives us the original bounds of the hamlet; commencing at the great ditch and so across, as far as the boundary of Platt; thence toward the north as far as the Gore brook, and up the stream of the Gore brook as far as the ford at Rushford; thence following 'le matregate' as far as the great ditch, and keeping along the great ditch to the boundary of Platt. To this territorial transfer was annexed the right of pannage, or the feeding of the swine, in the Lord's woods, and the grinding of corn hopper-free, without payment of toll, at any of the lord's mills within the manor; the acknowledgement to be rendered being the yearly paymnet of three shillings, namely, eighteen pence at the feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, and eighteen pence at the feast of St.

Michael. The deed is witnessed by Sir Geoffrey de Chetham, Sir Adam de Bury, Sir William Daly, Robert de Byron, Richard de Trafford, Robert de Reddish, William de Heyton, Richard de Chorlton, William de Didsbury, and Thomas de Barlow". Page 71: "Alexander del Birches grandson to Mathew del Birches, the younger in the last recited indenture (above) died in or about the 12 Edward II (1318) in which year Robert his eldest son and heir, resettled his estates including certain lands which formed the jointure of his mother then living, limiting them to himself for his life, with remainder to his son Henry, and in case of failure of issue to his son Henry then the estates so limited to revert to the right heirs of himself and his wife Alice, daughter of Henry de Wytfeld. In an enumeration of his possessions we find mention of a water corn-mill. This in the 16 Edward II (1322) he leased to Robert, son of Henry de Trafford, it being in fact but the renewal of a former lease granted by his father to the said Robert. The premises are described as Birch Mill, together with a house and an acre of land adjoining; to which was added all water priveleges within the limits of Birch, a suitable place to winnow corn, and a right of road to and from the mill., &c. William del Birches, the son and heir of William and grandson of Henry del Birches, to whom reference has been made in the deed of entail just adverted to, was living in the 10 Henry IV (1408)." Page 72: "In the Henry VI. (1428) he executed a deed limiting his estates to himself and his wife Margaret with remainder at their death to Ralph, Robert, Edmund and Thomas, their sons, in succession. Ralph, the eldest son accompanied Henry V in his invasion of France as one of the retinue of Sir Nicholas de Langford, and was present at the battle of Agincourt in 1415". (Note at bottom of page 72): "Harl. MS. 782. The services of the family (Birch) are commemorated by a grant of Arms made, as it is alleged, by Edward III, who, in right of his sovereignty over France, permitted the family to assume the three fleurs-de-lis which they now bear". "Burkes Landed Gentry, Vol. I page 8: "He (Ralph, above) had a son Ralph living in the 27 Henry VI (1448) whose son Robert was father to William Birch, living in the reign of Richard III. William Birch had four sons: George his heir; Robert, to whom in the 2 Richard III (1484) he devised twelve acres of land in Birch, bounded by the Michewall Diche on the south, and on the north by a messuage called Wynnerhey; James; and Thomas in holy orders. George Birch married Marion, daughter of Thomas Beck of Manchester, gent. The marriage covenant bears date the 16th April, 10 Henry

VIII (1518) (A copy of it with name spelled Byrche, on pages 72-73) The issue of this marriage was three sons: Thomas, his eldest son and heir; George and William, and also four daughters, Elizabeth wife of Mr. Thomas Higgen of Manchester, Annes, Margaret and Jennet. (A note at bottom of page 73 gives will of Thomas Hygen dated Jan. 18, 1555-6, who married Elizabeth Birch, above.) "Anthony Hygen, testator's second son, entered holy orders, and became in 1608, Dean of Ripon. He died Nov. 17, 1624, and was buried the following day at Ripon. His will is dated Nov. 12, a few days before his decease. He bequeathes 'to my cosen Thomas Burtche of Dighton (Kirk Deighton, near Wetherby, of which parish the Dean was rector) I gave 40 li, and lent him 40 li more, of which I quitt him all, if it please God I die. To my cosen William Burtche of Manchester 5 li. To my cosen Thomas Burtche one sute of damaske and another of diaper wh is at Maister Cundalls, in Rippon and 20 li in money towards the stocking of his grounds, for I am afraid that his uncles who are his guardians will leave him verie bare.' He mentions his cousin Clieburne, also, to whom, and his nephew Lumley, he leaves all his books, on condition that when they die the books will be given to the church of Ripon for a Liberarie. The 'Chosen Clieburne' referred to was probably William Cleyburne, D. D., Prebendary of Ripon in 1616, and for many years afterward." Pages 74-75-76: The "will of George Birch dated 23rd of Nov., 24 Henry VIII (1532)," covers three printed pages. Page 76; "George Birch was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas of whom little more has reached us than the fact that he was twice married; his first wife being Elizabeth daughter of John Chetham of Nuthurst, Eng. (marriage-covenant dated the 16th of April 2, Edw. VI). By her he had issue George Birch, his son and heir; Robert a Fellow of the Collegiate Church Manchester, and William; besides four daughters Elizabeth, wife of John Platt in Rusholme, Gent.; Alice, the wife of ——— Jepson; Jennet, and Anne. By his second wife Ann, widow of John Bamford of Bamford esq., he left no issue; she survived her husband and dying in 1616, was buried (July 23) at the Collegiate Church." Page 78: "In the 13 Elizabeth (1570) with the view of regulating the descent of his estates, Thomas Birch of Birch, gent., conveys on trust to Sir William de Radcliffe, Ralph Platt of Rysshulme, gent., George Birch of Manchester mercer, and John Haughton of Manchester draper, his capital messuage called Hindley Birches &c. to the use of George Birch, his son & heir, with remainder to Robert Birch his younger son with remainder to himself the said Thomas Birch with remainder

to his brother George Birch. From the muster-roll of soldiers to be furnished in the County of Lancaster in 1574 for her Majesty's service, we learn that he was charged with one long bow, one sheaf of arrows, one steel cap, and one bill. He died in 1595 his will being proved at Chester Feb. 10, 1595-6. His will pages 78-79-80-81. He mentions "An my wife and sons Robert, George (and heirs) and William Birch, my youngeste son." Among other things he says: "Item it is my will that George and William my sones shall keep Edmond Plat to learninge so longe as they shall thinke good; Item if any trouble or controversie haven to arise betweene my wife & children or any of them, I desyre yn my trustie frendes Mr. Roborte Hulme of Rediche, my nephew Mr. James Chetham, William Brownhill and Ralphe Houghton or some two of ym to doe yr beste indevoure to make peace and quietnes amongste them; Item I do give to George my sone and his heyres theise heirelomes followinge as they were lefte to me: The great garner in the barne; the great steepkeer; the yrans in the halle that came from Durrame; the silver salte; the swine troughe in the kitchen; the one halfe of the barmes and weapons in the house. Item I give to Alice and Jenet my daughters eyther of them a stirke. Others mentioned in will: Jhon Whelwrighte, Henry Wilkensone, George Houlme, Adam Hale, Edward Teliare, George P'siuall, Arnold Blomeley, Jenet Hyndsone, Margaret Wilsone, Elizabeth P'sevall, Richard Jankens, Elizabeth Hardey; and of this my last will and testament I make and ordaine George Birche and Robert Birche my sons my executors, theese being witnesses, Thomas Greatres, George P'sivall, George Hulme." Page 81: "William Birch, the younger brother of the testator, entered holy orders and received ordination from Bishop Ridley the martyr. He was Chaplain to King Edward VI, and held a license direct from the King empowering him to preach or minister in any diocese throughout England. In 1560 he was appointed to the wardenship of Manchester Collegiate Church in the place of Lawrence Vaux. The Archbishopric of York and Bishopric of Chester being then both vacant his presentation was addressed to the Dean and Chapter of York. (See Hollingsworth's Chronicle of Manchester, p. 79). He held the wardenship for the short space of one year, as is generally supposed, when he resigned it to the University of Cambridge, and not to the Crown in whom the patronage was vested, hoping thus to overawe certain court favorites who had tried under a threat of securing his expulsion, to obtain his connivance in the alienation of the lands and revenues of the College; being weary as he says in a letter to Archbishop Parker, of continuing in my col-

lege with such encumbrance as I have thereby, and having no hope to be relieved thereafter of my trouble except I betray that College with giving over a lease of the best lands it has, I desire to relinquish it to her majestys disposition so that it may be converted to some college in Cambridge which may hereafter send out preachers to inhabit that quarter, and also by the rest of the revenue to maintain certain students. (See Foundations in Manchester Vol. I, pp. 78-82). On resigning the wardenship he retired to his other preferment, the rectory of Stanhope, in the County of Durham, where he died in the year 1575." Pages 81-82-83-84, carry a copy of "Will of the Rev. William Birch, pastor of Stanhope in Weardale," (of which the author regrets not having a photostatic copy.' He bestowed money on a great many people—students, other people, etc., including nieces and nephews, also the poor. He bequeathed a great many books to various people. Page 83. His 25th gift. (He made gifts to 41 different individuals and groups): "To my brother Thomas, to be an heir lowme, my Geneva Bible, there printed in Englishe, and the silver bear pott, parcel gilte, covered that cost iiisp. Also Munsters Cosmographie, in Latten, for George, his sonne. To my Aunt Mosse, or yf she be not, to John and Anne Mosse XXs. To my Ant Becke Nicholas, Thomas Beeke, Cicily Holande, my cosings, Xs for a token in gold; the holl X1s. To my neighbors at Birche, 4 as greave, ijs vjd a piece. To Raufe Barche ijs vjd or his childe. To Robert Bewicke of Durham ijs vjd. To my trusty servand John Johnson at Sedgefeilde iiiJ and my best Lattyn Testament, with Beza's notes. To the other John Johnson of Stanhope iiij1-Xs. To Richard Rowlings, minister, who with Johnsons might helpe together my debts iiijL and INST. Calvin. To Richard Jackson, minister, my Greike Lattyn Testament with Erasmus's Annotations; Aristotells Moral Philosophie of Argiroples Translation, with an epitome before it; Metamorphosis of Ovid, with a Commentary, and Ovidius de Fastis with a lardge Comment. (34): To John Pierson and his wife, my wyves servants, vjs viijd. To Richard Pursglove iijs. To Ewen Halliwell ijs. The rest of my Englishe books to be given to men and children of Stanhop parishe and Durham, that can reid, except that if my brother desireth A Replye to Mr. Dr. Whitgifte, by Thomas Cartewright, is Roufe Wedoews book, delyver with yt to hym Roderike Mars and Al Nowell against Dorman. My books of the Lawes of this Realme I leave to Thomas my brother, for his children as he thinketh, or to George his sonne for hym and brethren. The seaven newe volomes of Civill Lawe & geve to Anthony Higgins, with the annotations of Budaeus upon the

Pandicts. The Canon Lawe books to G. Higges. All Greeke and Hebrews books or halfe Greke and Hebrewe, to William and Tho. Beech. Plato, in Lattyn, to go with Greeke Plato; and Latten parts of Aristotle to go with Greeke. To William Browell the books of Erasmus with Melancthon's Logike and Rhet., Cicero's Works to Edward Higgins, Logike, Arithmetike, Cosmographie and books of Astromony in Latten and the poets. To Robert Birche of profane and ecclesiasticall histories, as the Fyve Centruies, in three volumes, Sledane Eusebuis. My Latten Gramer books to be geven to three poore Latten schollers at any grammar scholls. All my Lattyn Divinitie books to be geven to those of my nephews that first be teachers in the Ecclesiasticall Ministerey. Seneca and Budaeus de Contemptu rerum fortuitarum to Richard Dalton. The disposers, bestowers and executors of this my last will and testament & maike and appointe my brother Thomas or his sonne George for hym, yf he be not leyvinge or not very willinge to execut; and with the one of them my other brother, George Birche; or yf George be not leyvinge, I appoint Anthony Higgins executor, praying my executors to agree and let not my good trewlie gotten to helpe, be an occasion to hurte them or others. Subscriptio confirmat hoe esse Testamentum. Gulielmus Birch, Testis Richardus Rowlinge. Probat. XXX mensis Novembris anno Domini 1575 "(See Surtees Society's Publications Vol. XXII, pp. CX-CXIV.)" Page 85: "On the death of Thomas Birch gent in 1595, he was succeeded as already intimated, by his eldest son George Birch. George Birch added to the original extent of the family estate by his marriage with Anne, daughter and heiress of John Bamford, gent., and the consequent annexation of the Holt demesne in Withington as well as other lands. At the time of their marriage they stood to each other in the relation of step-brother and sister, the mother of the latter having recently become the second wife of Thomas Birch, the father of George Birch. He died as appears from the inventory, in 1601, and was buried at the Collegiate Church, February 15, leaving issue George Birch, his eldest son, William, Thomas, John, Edmund and James. Shortly after her husband's death the widow executed a deed bearing date Feb. 12, 1602 settling all the lands she inherited from late father John Bamford upon her eldest son George Birch and his heirs, subject however to a life interest in a house and (Page 86) certain lands called the Forty Acres to the use of her son William Birch; and also a life interest in a tenement in the parish of Middleton, in the tenure of John Kay, and one close in Spotland called Smythie Scholfeild, to the use of her son Thomas Birch; and also a life

interest in the Parish of Rochdale in the tenure of Robert Chadwick to the use of her son John Birch and as to the remainder of her lands the same to be to herself for life; and all these several uses ended, the whole of her inheritance to go to the use of her eldest son George Birch and his heirs forever. She married secondly Francis Dukinfield. On the death of George Birch in 1601, he was succeeded by his eldest son George, who had not attained his full age. In his minority he was committed to the guardianship of one of the Mosleys. He married shortly afterward, in 1606, Anne, daughter of Ellis Hey of Monkshall in the parish of Eccles gent. The marriage settlement is dated Sept. 30, 1606 and speaks of the marriage as having then already taken place. The contracting parties are George Birch of Birch Hall in Withington Gent. on the one part and Ellis Hey of the Monkes Hall in Eccles, gent and Adam Smith of Manchester, Mercer, on the other part." (Page 87: "By this marriage George Birch had issue an only son Thomas Birch, his successor, and a daughter Anne married in 1629 to John, son and heir of John Kinsey of Blackden in the county of Chester, gent.") Page 87: "George Birch died in 1611, having scarcely reached the age of thirty years. His will is dated July 28, 1611. He described himself as of Hindley Birche in the County of Lancaster, gentleman." Page 90: "Thomas Birch, on succeeding to the estates of the family at the death of his father, had but attained the age of three years. He was born in 1608 and baptized at Eccles on the 5th of June in that year. He lived in the eventful days of Charles I, and in the civil dissensions of that unsettled period espoused the popular side. At the commencement of the war he offered his active services to the Parliament, and on the 13th of June 1642 received from Lord Wharton his commission as Captain in a regiment of foot." Page 91: "On the 14th of December in that year he received from Lord Whorton his commission as major in the regiment of Colonel Ralph Assheton. His first distinction was his success before Preston on the 13th of Feb. 1643, which town he and his companion in arms, Major-General Sir John Seaton, Colonel Holland, Major Sparrow and Captain Booth carried by storm. Their march thither was from Manchester on the 10th instant, and their forces consisted of three companies of foot, to which about double that number of troops was added from Bolton and Blackburn. The assault lasted for two hours and was attended with considerable loss on both sides. Amongst the killed were Adam Morte, mayor of Preston, and his son; Capt. Hoghton (brother of Sir Gilbert Hoghton), Major Purvey, &c. The prisoners numbered two hundred, including

Capt. Farrington, Capt. Preston, Mr. George Talbot (son of Sir John Talbot) Mr. Richard Fleetwood, Mr. Blundell, Mr. Thomas Hoghton, and Capt. Hoghton (nephews of Sir Gilbert Hoghton, Lady Hoghton and Lady Girlington.) From Preston Major Birch, proceeded to Lancaster, which surrendered to him almost without resistance. On the fifteenth of March following he was appointed Colonel of a foot regiment by Ferdinando Lord Halifax, and in April he was named as one of the Committee of Sequestrations for Lancashire for 'sequestering the estates of notorious delinquents.' In June 1644 the town of Liverpool, stormed by Prince Rupert, was retaken after the lapse of a few days by the parliamentary forces, and Colonel Birch was appointed governor. For the next five years his name does not occur in any of the enterprises undertaken. His connection with Liverpool continued unbroken, and in October 1649 he was elected to represent that constituency in parliament in place of Sir Richard Wynn deceased. About this time his duties as sequestrator brought him into contact with Humphrey Chetham, the founder, and that in relation to his then contemplated foundation." Page 92: "Having matured his plans, Mr. Chetham was desirous of purchasing certain lands in Manchester called the College, late the property of the Earle of Derby, but then under sequestration; and to this end he applied to the Committee for Sequestrations, to whom a petition was addressed, (etc.) the tenthe daie of September Anno Dni 1649. This document was signed by Peter Egerton, John Starkie, Thomas Fell, and Edward Butterworth. On its being submitted to Colonel Birch for his signature, he refused to append it unless Mr. Chetham would pledge himself to apply the premises named to the purpose indicated; he therefore returned the paper having first inscribed on the margin the following memorandum:- 'September 20th, 1649. I Humphrey Chetham Esquire do undertake to maintaine twentie poore people at the Colledge, viz aged persons wth (blank) ev'ie one p Ann. and younge boyes to learninge wth. allowance of (blank) p Ann ffor wch purpose I will settle a durable and constant estate of this value out of lands forever as assurance to that purpose may be thought fitt and drawne up by Councell learned in the lawes. In pnce and witnes of (blank). This insolent dictation led to a temporary abandonment of Mr. Chetham's design, that worthy individual justly regarded Colonel Birch's refusal as a suspicion that his motives were corrupt. The original document is still preserved in the Chetham Library. Beneath Colonel Birch's proposal, which had been cut out but afterwards restored, are two explanitory memoranda:- Mem.

That the forementioned termes and conditions were pposed by Mr. Tho. Birch of Birch Chappell to Mr. Chetham when James Lightbowe &c were sent to the said Tho. Birch for his hand and consent (hee being then a committee man for sequestration) wch said pposalls when Mr. Chetham saw them was much offended that Mr. Birch should bee soe lordly to command ovr soe charitable an intention and therefore did refuse to buy the colledge. Mem. When Major Radcliff one of ye ffeofees saw the abovesd sawcie pposell of the said Tho. Birtch, hee cutt it forth as may appr wch is still p'served that if this in after ages bee taken notice of it may and will appeare that always the greatest pretenders for reformation doe not prove reformers. (etc.)" Page 94: "Colonel Birch's name next appears in the month of February following as governor of Liverpool, when he submitted to the House of Commons a proposition for raising the necessary funds for strengthening the garrison of Liverpool. The sum of L (lbs) 600 had already been voted for that purpose, and Colonel Birch's recommendation to Parliament was that power be given to the said Thomas Birch, Captain William Dukenfield, Peter Ambrose, and Giles Meadowcroft, Gentlemen, or any two of them to grant and renew so many leases for three lives, according to former rates, under such of the Earle of Derby's tenants in Lancashire who have faithfully adhered to the parliament in the late wars, as may forthwith raise and extend to the sum of 600 lbs. by the said Colonel Birch to be employed for the use aforesaid. In December 1650, by a vote of the House, arrears of pay to the amount of 1,805 lbs. 13s. 8 d. were awarded to Colonel Birch, being after the rate of fifteen shillings a day as captain, twenty-four shillings as major, and forty-five shillings as colonel. It does not, however, appear that this sum, though awarded, was actually paid; for in January 1651-2 reference is made to it again as still owing, and as being about to be allowed to him as so much doubled monies in the purchase of any lands of delinquents. This year 1651 was memorable to Colonel Birch as affording him the long sought for opportunity of retaliating on Lord Strange (now Earle of Derby) for the discomfiture he had already suffered at his hands. After the disastrous battle of Worcester, the Earle, retracing his steps toward Lancashire, on his way thither encountered a troop of the enemies' horse, by whom he was taken prisoner. The terms on which he surrendered were that he should have quarter given him for life, and condition for honourable usage; but being now in his enemies' hands, Bradshaw, Rigby, and Birch design him to be a victim to their inveterate malace . . . Birch, because his lordship

had trailed him under a haycart at Manchester, by which he got, even among his own party, the deserved epithet of the Earl of Derby's Carter. These three, assisted by Sir Richard Houghton, representing to Cromwell how unsafe it would be not only to that country but to the whole nation to suffer that man to live, got a commission to try him by a pretended court-martial, the result of which was that he was beheaded at Bolton, Oct. 15, 1651. (See Seacombe's "House of Stanley", pp. 114-115.) In the month of Nov. 1651, within a few days of the Earle of Derby's execution, Colonels Birch and Dukinfield were despatched to the Isle of Man to summon the countess, who had escaped thither for refuge, to surrender the island for the use of the parliament. On the 2nd of November they stormed the Castle of Rushin and Peter Castle, and by the treachery of an officer named Christian, to whom the deceased earle had committed the keeping of his wife and children, the island was surrendered, and the countess and her children were given up to the invaders, who refused her request that she might be permitted to retire to Peel Castle, and with her family thence to embark to France or Holland. They were conveyed in the first instance to the Castle of Liverpool, where Col. Birch was their gaoler, but were afterward sent to Chester Castle as a place of greater security. In 1653 Colonel Birch was again returned by the constituency of Liverpool, in Cromwell's second parliament, which met on the fourth of July. (etc.) In the succeeding parliament the name of Colonel Birch appears, and again as the representative for Liverpool. This was the parliament which conferred on Cromwell the title of Lord Protector; its sitting terminated Jan. 22, 1656. In Sept. 1656 he was again returned for Liverpool, but was not permitted to take his seat, the Lord Protector having exercised an assumed right of rejecting such of the members elected as were not wholly favourable to his views, Colonel Birch being of the number. In common with the other secluded members (upwards of a hundred) he signed the remonstrance to the Protector. His name appears in the parliament summoned by Richard Cromwell, which met in 1659; and on the 4th of July in that year, after the reading (page 96) of a long report about the demolition of the castle of Liverpool, wherein Colonel Walton reports from the Council of State that it will be for the service of the state that the said castle be demolished, and made untenable together with the walls and towers (etc.) and that the dwelling-house therein with the site and materials of said castle be conveyed unto Col. Thomas Birch and his heirs, in consideration of the demolishing thereof (Commons Journals, Vol. VII,

p. 704) and for recompense of his charges therein. On the 11th of Aug. he received permission from the House to go into the country, and on the 22nd of that month a letter from him was read before the House, written from Norwich in Cheshire, announcing the defeat of Sir George Booth, in which affair it is presumed Col. Birch was engaged. He is found also on several committees about this time, for reviving the jurisdiction of the counties palatine of Chester and Lancaster, and for settling the militia of London, on which latter committee Colonel John Birch his kinsman was one of his associates. It does not appear that he had a seat in parliament after the Restoration; his name only occurs in relation to a past transaction, (etc.). The muster rolls of date June 30, 1660, contain an order on Colonel Birch for one light horse." (etc.) Page 97: "This closed the public career of Col. Thomas Birch as far as can now be gathered. He lived for some years after his retirement, and died in 1678, in the seventy-first year of his age. His inventory is dated Aug. 14, 1678. It estimates the value of his goods and chattels at 184 lbs. 13 s. 11 d., but contains nothing entitling it to a more extended notice. We may form however, some idea of Birch Hall, the residence of the family, in Colonel Birch's time from an enumeration of the apartments which the inventory supplies:- The Hall, the garden parlour, the little parlour, the white chamber, the middlemost room, the painted chamber, the dining room, the red chamber, Mrs. Birch's Chamber, Old Mrs. Birch's chamber, the yellow chamber, the old wench's chamber. (etc.) Page 97 (notes at bottom of page): "The will of Colonel Birch is not to be found either in the Diocesan Registry of Chester or at Doctor's Commons; nor is any copy of it known to exist. Birch Hall as it now is (year 1869) if not altogether modern, has yet been so modernized as to present no features of attraction to the antiquarian investigator. Portions of the original structure yet remaining show it to have been one of the black and white half-timbered houses so common in Lancashire. From a Ms. in the autograph of Colonel Birch it appears that the distance between Birch Chapel and the Collegiate Church of Manchester was about four miles. This was in 1640 when the route lay over Ardwick Green. Marche 9, 1640. A true and p'fecte note of the distance between Birche Chappell and the Churche of Manchester after 5 yeardes and an halfe to the pole and 320 poles to the mile, being measured the day and yeare above written, the ordinarie lane way through Birchall ffauld, and so to Ardwick Greene; it is in all just 4 miles and 52 poles, . . . Page 98: "He married in October 1623 Alice, eldest daughter of Thomas Brooke

of Norton in the county of Chester, esq., and by her had issue Thomas Birch his eldest son, George, Matthew, Andrew, and Peter the twin brother of Andrew, of whom more hereafter; and five daughters, Anne wife of Alexander Rigby of Burgh Esq., Alice wife of John Robinson of Bruckshow esq., Ellena wife of Thomas Holcroft of Hurst Esq., Mary and Deborah. His wife survived him, dying in 1697. Her will is dated Sept. 23, 1696. Witneses (page 99) were Pet. Birch, William Birch, Sarah Righway. She appointed son George (now living with me) her executor, 'to demand and receive all rights, profits and emoluments wch shall be due unto me, and to discharge all due debts and claims to which I am subject at my death, etc. I give and bequeath to my well beloved children now suviving or that shall survive at my decease to each a gold ring of 20 s. value to be kept in memory of me. Item. I give to my servant Ann Wilkinson for her good and faithful services, one year's wages over and above her just arrears at my death etc. 'Proved at Chester Aug. 31, 1697." Page 99: "Colonel Birch was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas who was baptized at the Collegiate Church October 15, 1629, and was consequently in his fiftieth year. He married in Dec. 1658 Beatrix, daughter of William Cotton of Bellaport in the county of Salop esquire. He was addicted to antiquarian studies. Many of his MSS. were in the possesion of Gregson, some of them being printed by that author in his Fragments Relating to Lancashire. The date of his death is unknown but he was dead in 1700. He had issue three sons, George, eldest son and heir, died unmarried and intestate in 1704, being at the time high sherriff of Lancaster; his inventory is dated June 19, 1704, (etc.) ; Thomas, a captain in the Earl of Orrery's regiment, who succeeded to the estates on the death of his brother, but who also died unmarried; and William, to whom the estates descended on the death of his brother; living in 1723, he died also unmarried. He had issue also eight daughters, of whom Elizabeth was the wife of the Rev. John Tetlow, minister of Birch Chapel." (etc.) Page 100: "George Birch, eldest son and heir of Thomas Birch, the younger, on succeeding to the estates, mortgaged in 1701 Birch Hall and the demesne to his uncle Dr. Peter Birch, the sum borrowed on security of the lands being 1000 lbs. and in Oct. 1702 he charged his lands with a further mortgage of 250 lbs. On the 25th of Feb. 1703 he re-settled his estates, limiting them to the use of himself for life, and to such further uses as he should by his will appoint, with remainder to his brothers, Thomas Birch and William Birch in succession, with further remainder to the Rev. Peter Birch D. D. He died

as already stated without issue, and intestate, and upon the death of his brothers Thomas and William also without issue, the estates reverted to the Rev. Peter Birch D. D. their father's younger brother. To this member of the family Anthony Wood refers (Athenae Oxonienses, Vol. IV. page 659) He was son of Thomas Birch of the ancient and genteel family of the Birches of Birch in Lancashire. He was born in that county; educated in Presbyterian principles, and afterwards retiring with Andrew his brother to Oxford in 1670, they lived as sojourners in the house of John Foulks an apothecary, in St. Mary's Parish, became students in the public library, and had a tutor to instruct them in philosopical learning, but yet did not wear gowns. At length Peter, leaving Oxford for a time, did afterwards return with a mind to conform and wear a gown, (etc. etc.)" Page 101: "On the 12th day of the said month of May 1673, Peter Birch was matriculated as a member of Christ Church, he being then about twenty-one years of age, and being soon after admitted bachelor of arts he was made one of the chaplains or petty canons of that house by Dr. Fell. Afterwards he proceeded in arts, preached several times in and near Oxford, was Curate of St. Thomas's parish, afterwards rector of St. Ebbe's Church for a time, and a lecturer at Carfax; and being recommended to the services of James, Duke of Ormond, he was by him made one of his chaplains ..... Afterwards he became minister of St. James Church within the liberty of Westminster Chaplain to the House of Commons in 1689, and prebend of Westminster in the place of Dr. Simon Patrick, promoted to the See of Chichester, in which dignity he was installed the 18th of October the same year. He graduated B. A. 1673, M. A. 1674, B D. 1683 and D. D. 1688." Page 102: "He married Sybil, youngest daughter and co-heir of Humphrey Wyrley of Hampstead in the county of Stafford, esq. by whom he had issue two sons, Humphrey Birch and John Wyrley Birch. He died in 1710. His will is dated June 27, 1710, and is as follows: 'In the name of God amen. I, Peter Birch, Doctor of Divinity, and prebendary of St. Peter's Church, West Minster, being sick and weak in body but of sound and perfect understanding (praised be Almighty God for the same) do make this my last will in manner following. First I give and bequeath to my eldest son Humphrey, all my real estate, manors, messuages, cottages, lands, tenements, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever or wheresoever within the counties of Stafford and Warwick and to his heirs forever, paying yearly out of the same to my youngest son John 200 lbs at two even

payments, to wit at Michaelmas and Lady Day (etc.) my said eldest son subjecting himself to the settlement made before my marriage with his mother, (etc) now deceased. Item I give all my real estate, mortgages, leases, manors, messuages, cottages, lands, tenements, hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever in the county of Lancaster, or elsewhere in the kingdom of Great Britian, and not before devised, to my eldest son; and also my goods, cattells and chattells of what kind soever the same be, to my youngest son John, and his heirs and assigns forever. (etc.) and I do hereby make and appoint my dear sister Deborah Birch sole executrix of this my last will and guardian to both my said sons until they shall severally attain to the age of one and twenty years, and I beg she will take care of the education of them, and forthwith take them into her care and custody for that purpose. And my mind is that she shall receive and gather all the rents of all my estate by herself and agents, and out of the same for her trouble and care thereabouts she shall receive and take to her own use during her natural life, without rendering any account for the same one hundred pounds yearly, (etc.) And my mind and will is further that in case she shall depart this life before my said sons shall attain to the age of one and twenty years, that then my friend Nicholas Geast of the parish of Handsworth in the said county of Stafford shall be guardian. (etc. etc.) And my mind and will is that neither my mother-in-law, Mrs. Wyrley, nor any of the family of the Wroths shall have anything whatsoever to do with the guardianship of my said children or the management of my said estate or any part thereof. And I desire my said friend Nicholas Geast will assist my said sister. (etc.) Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury January 15, 1710-11." Page 103: "On the death of Dr. Peter Birch he was succeeded in his estates by his son Humphrey, who took the name of Wyrley. In 1743 he executed a deed barring the entail of the estates, and the following year, for the consideration of the payment of 6000 lbs, conveyed Birch Hall, and one hundred and sixty-eight acres of land to George Croxton of Manchester, merchant. From Mr. Croxton it passed in 1745 to Mr. John Dickenson of Manchester, merchant, in whose representative Sir John William Hamilton Anson, Bart., it is now vested. The arms of Birch of Birch are described by Dugdale as azure 3 fleurs-de-lis with a serpent entwined proper. Baines in his pedigree of the family (History of Lancashire Vol. II, p. 537.) has incorrectly substituted the arms of Birch of Birch or Bruch near Warrington." Page 106: "A branch of the Birch family settled in Ardwick within Man-

chester Parish (Lancaster Co. England) and entered a pedigree at the Visitation of Sir William Dugdale in 1664. The precise point from which they spring is not ascertained, but their claim of descent was admitted, and the same arms were accorded to them as those borne by the Birches of Birch, differenced by a trefoil on the crest, and a canton or (gold) in the arms. Samuel Birch of Ardwick, gent. resided there about the time of the Restoration. He married Mary Smith of Dob in the parish of Manchester, at whose death in 1660, the Rev. Henry Newcombe preached her funeral sermon, and from the published diary of the celebrated divine we learn that on March 22, 1662, he had a 'precious day' with Mr. Samuel Birch who had then recently purchased the Ordsal Estate, and removed thither. Mr. Birch died in 1668-9 and was buried at the Collegiate Church. His will is dated July 8, 1667, and is as follows: 'In the name of God, amen, I Samuel Birche of Ardwick in the County of Lancaster Gentleman, beinge weake in body but of perfect mynd and memorie, thankes bee to Almighty God for the same, and knowing the uncertainty of this transitory life, and that all flesh must yield unto death when it shall please God to call doe constitute ordayne, make and appoint this my last will and testament in manner and form following, (etc.) First and principally I committ my soule into the hands of Almighty God trustinge through the merits of Jesus Christ to bee eternally saved; and my body to the earth, expectinge a joyfull resurrection, to bee buried in such descent and Christian manner as to my executor hereafter herein nominated shall bee thought meete and convenient. And for the estate it has pleased God to bestow upon mee my mynd and will is and I give and dispose of the same in the manner folliwinge, that is to say ffirst I give and bequeath unto the poore the summe of tenn pounds to bee distributed amongst them at the tyme of my interrment at the discretion of my executor out of my whole personnell estate, and in his absence at the discretion of my sonns Samuel Birch, John Bent, Edward Ratcliffe and Peeter Antrobus, gentlemen: (The last three were sons in law, husbands of Susanna Birch, Sarah Birch, and Elizabeth Birch). Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne John Birch of Whittebourne in the county of Hereford esqre all my lands, tenements, leases and all deeds, evidences, wrytings and rescripts touching and concerninge the same. Item I give unto my said sonne John Birch all the standinge beds, all the wainscottes and all the tables within my house, and all the stone troughs, hewen stone, the ladders, and all the screw presses in and about the house. And for the rest and residue of my personall estate, goods, cattells, moneys and plate, my

mynd and will is the same to bee divided into ffoure equall parts; and I give and bequeath the same to bee equally divided and distributed amongst my four children: that is to say, Shusana Bent, Elizabeth Antrobus, Sarah Ratcliffe and Thomas Birch, Clarke (Clerk). And lastly I do hereby constitute ordayne, nominate and appoint my dearest sonne John Birch of Whitbourne in the county of Hereford esqre to be the sole executor of this my last will and testament, hopinge hee will duely execute the same, (etc.) Also I give and bequeath unto my dearest sonne John Birch the clocke and bell with all the things belonginge unto the same, before the sealinge and delivery hereof' (etc. etc.) Witnesses Edmund Pesivall, Edward Hartley, John Halle." Page 108: "The eldest surviving son of the testator designated by the will as John Birch of Whitbourne, was the celebrated Colonel John Birch, an officer in the Parliamentary Forces, who took an active part in the occurrences of the eventful period in which he lived. He was born in 1616 (not in 1626 as erroneously stated in Burke) and was baptized at the Collegiate Church, Manchester, on the seventh of April in that year. It is reported of him that in his youth, being of great stature, he enlisted in the army, and that on the circumstance being known to his kinsman, the afterwards celebrated Col. Thomas Birch of Birch Hall, he was received with favour and his promotion was rapid. Be this, however it may, in 1643 he had risen to the rank of Major, and on the 14th of October 1644, a petition from Colonel John Birch was presented the House of Commons, praying to have as satisfaction for the sum of 1,500 lbs. lent in the service of the state, such property of one Henry Hudson, a delinquent as is not already discovered. In May 1645 he was in command of the Kentish regiment at Plymouth and became later in the year by a vote of the house, Governor of Bridgewater, subject to the approval of Sir Thomas Fairfax and the concurrence of the House of Lords. About this time too he entered parliament as a member for Weobley, under which date and in which capacity he is alluded to by Oldmixon (Vol. 1 p. 299), who asserts the general moderation of his political opinions; that he sometimes voted with the Presbytereans and sometimes with the Independants; and generally went with those who voted for satisfaction and security till it was known that Oliver (Cromwell) and his party meant the death of the king by it. On the first of September 1645, with Colonel Pride for his associate, he was at the siege of Bristol; and in the month of December he and Colonel Morgan, uniting their forces, took the city of Hereford by stratagem, sending into the city at night six men disguised as labourers. These surprised the senti-

nals, and being seconded, by a sudden assault, in which Col. Birch led on foot and Colonel Morgan the cavalry (in all two thousand men) they were in a short time masters of the city. They captured eleven pieces of ordinance, forty lords, knights and gentlemen of consideration, whom they sent prisoners to Gloucester. (Whitelocks Memorials p. 190) Colonel Birch was instated as governor of the city by a vote of the House of Commons, and a public thanksgiving was decreed in recognition of this seasonable success. A story is related of Colonel Birch at this stage of his career which strongly illustrates the insecurity of the times in which he lived. Soon after the taking of Hereford, Dr. Herbert Croft, afterwards Bishop of that see, preaching at the Cathedral, inveighed boldly and sharply against sacrilege, at which some of the officers then present began to mutter amongst themselves, and a guard of musqueteers in the church were preparing their pieces, and asked whether they should fire at him, but Colonel Birch the governor prevented them. (Athenae Oxonienses Vol. IV. p. 311, note) On the 23rd of March following two letters from Colonel Birch were read before the house, relating to the capture of Sir Jacob Astly and a victory over the forces under his command at Stow on the Wold in Gloucestershire, and again a public thanksgiving was decreed. In March 1646, Colonel Birch, Col. Morgan, and Sir William Brereton, with their joint forces marched to Worcester and summoned the city to surrender to Parliament, assuring them that the king had no forces to relieve them (etc.) They withdrew fsom Worcester and falling on the town of Bridgewater, carried it by storm. (Whitelock's Memorials- pp. 205-206) In the following May, Ludlow Castle surrendered to Colonel Birch, and at his request a supply of ammunition was forwarded to him for operations against Goodrich Castle and Ragland Castle. At the close of the year he took the solemn leage and covenant. On the 1st. of March 1646-7, it had been determined that the city of Hereford should be disgarrisoned, and that the Castle of Hereford should be kept a garrison with one hundred and three score foot in it, he ceased to occupy the post of governor, which was conferred on (page 110), Colonel Samuel Moore. After resigning the governorship of Hereford, he actively employed himself in collecting troops for service in Ireland, with the intention of accompanying them thither. Circumstances, however, occurred which rendered his presence and influence needed at home, to appease the discontent of the army; which from the pay of the soldiers having been too long withheld, began to manifest symptoms of subordination. On the 11th. of June 1647, he was re-

quested, with three other members, to prepare a letter, which they were authorized to send to General Fairfax, desiring that the army might remain stationery, and not advance within forty miles of London, his name being at the same time added to a committee which charged itself with the duty of putting London in a posture of defence. The delay in acting upon his original intention of crossing to Ireland seems to have led to an abandonment of his design, and whatever was the destination of their troops their Colonel remained in England. Early in the ensuing year he was placed on a committee to consider in what manner such churches, houses, towns,&c. as have been burnt, demolished and spoiled since these wars may be repaired, and on the 25th of January he was chosen one of a commission to proceed on an important state mission from the Parliament of England to that of Scotland, his brother commissioners, being the Earle of Nottingham and Stamford, Bryan Stapleton, William Ashurst, and Robert Goodwin, esqrs. In Feb. 1647-8 we find him in Edinburgh accomplishing his mission, and on the 15th of that month honourable mention was made in the House of Commons of his diligence and zeal. He seems to have returned home in August, 1648 when a more formal expression of the thanks of the House awaited him, and the following month he was deputed by parliament to proceed into Lancashire and the other counties where Scotch prisoners were, to inquire which of those prisoners were forced men, and to discharge all such on condition of their not serving again. This occurred shortly after the defeat and capture of the Duke of Hamilton near Preston. On the 22nd of November 1648, he was appointed high steward of the borough of Leominster, an office at the disposal of parliament and (Page 111) now void by reason of the delinquency of Sir Walter Pye; and was the following day added to a commission whose duty it was to consider of the castles, garrisons, &c. that are to be razed and made untenable. In the last parliamentary struggle between the Presbyterians and Independants, which precipitated the catastrophe of the king's death, and which is known in history as 'Pride's purge', unable to quell the storm which he had assisted to raise, Colonel Birch was in the number of those leading Presbyterians who were secluded and thrown into prison for counselling further overtures to the king against the impatient desires of the Independents, backed by the army, for a total subversion of the monarchy. With the king's death the parliamentary career of Colonel John Birch met with a temporary interruption, for although re-elected for Weobley after the dissolution of the Long Parliament in 1653, he had lost all sympathy with the usurpers whose ambitious designs were now

no longer concealed and but few opportunities occurred for resisting them. He had discovered when it was too late that change is not always improvement, and that Crownwell's aims were after a power even more arbitrary than had been claimed by the deposed and murdered king." Page 112: "In 1656 he (Col. John Birch) is named (Oldmixon, Vol. II, p. 429) as one of the northern conspirators in league with Captain Penruddocke, whose unsuccessful attempts to check the growing ambition of Cromwell cost him his life. He was returned again for Weobley in the Protector's third parliament, which assembled in Sept. 1656, but was secluded, not being allowed to take his seat because he refused the engagement, a fate shared by nearly a quarter of the representatives returned by the country. The death of Cromwell in 1658 having opened a way for the restoration of the Monarchy, a Council of State of thirty-one members being appointed, the name of Colonel John Birch is of the number, and on the 26th of April he is found with his parliamentary associates negotiating for the king's return. The month of May 1660 was occupied in preparing instructions for those charged with the delivery of a letter inviting the king; in preparing for his majesty's reception; in drawing up the bill of general pardon, indemnity and oblivion; and for confirming to the people the privileges of parliament, Magna Charta and other rights; in all which arrangements Colonel Birch was conspicuous. Immediately after the Restoration he was appointed one of six commissioners for disbanding the army and navy, and with this event the most distinguished portion of Colonel Birche's career may be said to have closed, though not less active or useful in the succeeding years of his public life. His name occurs in September 1666, on a Committee of the House inquiring into the cause of the great fire in London, and on the 19th of Jan. following he was deputed by the House to bring in a bill for the rebuilding of the city. He continued to represent Weobley until his death in 1691. Colonel Birch was twice married, his first wife being Alice, daughter of Thomas Deane, citizen of Bristol. She died Sept. 10, 1676, leaving issue John Birch of Ordsal in the county of Lancashire esquire, his eldest son, who died without male issue; Samuel Birch of Whitbourne in the county of Hereford esquire, who married twice, but died s. p.; Thomas and George both died unmarried; and also three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth and Sarah, to the last of whom Colonel Birch bequeathed his estates on condition that she should marry her cousin John, second son of her uncle the Rev. Thomas Birch. This marriage took place but dying without issue John Birch esq. was succeeded by his brother Samuel,

who dying in 1752 also without issue, devised his estates to his nephew, (the son of his sister Elizabeth, Page 114), John Peploe, who in consequence assumed the additional name of Birch, and now represents that branch of the family. By his 2nd marriage with Winifred, daughter of Matthew Norris of Weobley, esq., Col. Birch had no issue. He was buried in the chancel of Weobley Church where there is a monument to his memory—a full length figure in armour standing beneath a canopy. The monument bears the following inscription: 'In hope of resurrection to eternal life. Here is deposited the body of Colonel John Birch, descended of a worthy family in Lancashire. As the dignities he arrived at in the field, and the esteem universally yielded him in the Senate House exceeded the attainments of most, so they were but the moderate and just rewards of his courage, conduct, wisdom and fidelity. None who knew him denied him ye character of asserting and vindicating ye laws and liberties of his country in war and of promoting its welfare and prosperity in peace. He was born ye 7th of Sept. 1626.' (The error before alluded to in respect to the date of Colonel Birch's birth is perpetuated in his monument. In Wood's Athenae Oxionienses, Vol. 1, page 118, the correct date of his birth or rather baptism is given, viz, April 7, 1716. We have Wood's authority for stating that in May 1694 the inscription on Colonel Birch's monument was become a subject for Episcopal interference. The Bishop, with his attendants, went to Weobley and defaced the inscription, the minister and church wardens thinking some words thereon were not right for the church institution. The Colonel's nephew, he adds, designs to bring an action against the Bishop for defacing it.) 'and died a member of the honourable House of Commons, being Burgess for Weobley, May ye 10th, 1691.' The second son of Samuel Birch gent. (the aforesaid testator) and younger brother of Colonel John Birch, was named after his father Samuel, and was baptized at the Collegiate Church, Manchester, in 1620-1. From the circumstance that he is named in his father's will without any bequest being assigned to him it is inferred that provision had been already made to him during his father's lifetime. He was commonly known as Major Birch, and appears to have adopted the profession of arms without reaping many laurels, his name and deeds being eclipsed by his elder brother. His estates lay in Ardwick and Gorton, and at this latter place he was interred in the year 1693. He died leaving John Birch his son and successor, who was baptized at Gorton Chapel in 1652. By his will made 172— John Birch, who describes himself as of Manchester gentleman, wills his lands in 'Upper and Lower Ard-

wick' in the county of Lancaster, and mentions 'beloved wife Elizabeth, and sons, Thomas, Samuel and George.' He (John B.) died in 1728 and was buried Sept. 21st at Gorton Chapel, his funeral service being preached by his kinsman Samuel (Pepploe) Lord Bishop of Chester. Thomas Birch, who is styled as of Higher Ardwick, merchant, succeeded his father, sharing however, the Ardwick Estate with his younger brother Samuel, who also is styled of 'Lower Ardwick'. In 1730 he rebuilt the manor-house at Ardwick, but died s. p. May 5, 1753. His will is dated Jan. 30, 1746. To his bro. Samuel and Elizabeth his wife he gives 25 lbs. apiece to buy them mourning—. To his nephew Thomas Birch 600 lbs. to his nephews Samuel & George 400 lbs. apiece. To his brother George Birch estates of 'Higher Ardwick' for the term of his natural life and after his death he devises the same to his 'esteemed friend' and partner in trade, James Hall and nephew-in-law Thomas Gardner of Manchester in trust for the heirs of the body his said brother George Birch and his heirs (etc.) and in default of such issue to his said nephew Thom. Birch and his heirs; and in default of such issue to his said nephew George Birch; and in default of such issue to his said nephew Samuel Birch. He wills that the sum of 300 lbs be put out at interest, the proceeds thereof to be paid to his nephew John Walker, son of James Walker of Manchester, merchant; the (page 117) sum of 300 lbs. unto such child or children of his (Walker's) late sister Elizabeth Gardner, late wife of the said Thomas Gardner; to his nephew Robert Jackson 300 lbs. in money; To his sister in law Margaret Lilly 200 lbs; To his brother George Birch, he gives all his silver plate; he wills that the sum of 200 lbs. he put out at interest by and in the names of his said brothers Samuel and George Birch, the interest to be forever continued and applied to the instruction and learning of poor children belonging to Higher and Lower Ardwick 'to be taught to read perfectly by some sober and discreet master and mistress, who shall for the time being reside and dwell within Higher or Lower Ardwick aforesaid; and for the better preservation and continuing my said intended charity I do expressly will and declare that the owner and proprietor for the time being of the capital messuage or mansion-house in Lower Ardwick aforesaid now in the possession of my said brother Samuel Birch' (etc)." Page 118: "To each of his servants who shall be in his service at the time of his death he gives 5 lbs. for mourning, (etc. etc.) witnesses, Thomas Clowes, Joseph Allen, Peter Heywood". (Page 120). "The name of George Birch, a brother of the testator (above) occurs

in 1740 in the consecration deed of St. Thomas Chapel, Ardwick, as one of the petitioners for the consecration of the chapel; and in 1753 he actively employed himself in promoting the rebuilding of the chapel at Gorton, presenting in the following year a silver flagon for use at the Holy Communion. Samuel Birch, another brother, resided at Lower Ardwick, and was born 1690. He was in the commission of the peace for Lancashire and was in 1747 high sheriff of the county. In 1740 he presented the site for St. Thomas Chapel, Ardwick and by the consecration deed a vault at the east end of the chapel is reserved to himself and to his successors, owners of his capital mansion, the manor-house. From the same source we learn that he pledges himself to erect a west gallery in the chapel, (etc.) He died at Ardwick Dec. 18, 1757 leaving issue by his wife Elizabeth Hill, Thomas, his eldest surviving son of the Inner Temple who died June 8, 1781, s.p.; Samuel, a Major-General in the army, who served in the American War as Colonel of Preston's Light Dragoons, and died in January 1811; and George of Ardwick who died in 1794, leaving issue Thomas (died 1796) and Maria (died 1813). On the 9th of March 1795, pursuant to a decree in chancery in a cause Watson v. Birch, several freehold estates in the township of Ardwick and a moiety of a lime-stone quarry, late the property of Thomas Birch esq. deceased, were offered for sale; a purchaser was found, but disputes having arisen as to the validity of the sale, the estates were directed to be resold, and they finally passed into other hands on the 1st. of Feb. 1796."

Page 137. (Chapter entitled "Ancient Chapel of Birch") "Birch Chapel dedicated to St. James, was erected by the Birch family, and consecrated in the reign of Elizabeth. Dr. Hibbert Ware conjectures that it was built sometime between the years 1558 and 1573, but we have it on Bishop Gastrell's authority that it was consecrated by his predecessor, Dr. Chaderton, whose episcopate commenced in 1579 and terminated in 1595; and in confirmation of this we find that in 1573 when injunctions were given by the Archbishop of York to the Warden of Manchester exhorting him to diligent and constant preaching every Sunday in the church of Manchester or in one of the Chapels of ease connected with it, Birch Chapel is not included, whilst the chapels of Stretford, Charlton, Didsbury, Gorton, Denton, Newton and Blackley are all named. (See Hollingsworth's Chronicles of Manchester, page 83). Like most of the other chapels in the parish of Manchester its early use was doubtless limited to the family on whose estate it was erected, and their immediate dependents, afterwards extending its influence as

the surrounding population increased and possessing a more public character. At first it was wholly unendowed (etc.). The Chapel was frequently left without ministerial superintendance. Such was the case in 1598, as we learn from the Visitation returns of that year, 'Birch Chapel in Rusholme latelie erected and now voyd of a curate' (etc.) It was in 1640 that a subscription was first commenced for the purchase of land 'to be laid to the Birch Chapell' and intended as a permanent endowment fund. The number of contributors was thirty-seven, and the amount raised was 40 lbs- 8 s. 8 d. Amongst the donators names we find 'Ould Mris. Birch 5 lbs; Ralph Worsley 4 lbs; Thomas Shelmerdine 2 lbs; Mr. Siddall of Slade 1 lb. 6s. 8 d.' (etc). (Page 138) : "The special fund for the endowment of the Chapel was expended the same year, two acres in extent, of the inheritance of Mr. Thomas Siddall of Slade, situated at Longsight and known by the name of the Great Pendleton, to which Col. Birch added as a gift about an acre of land from his own estate at Grindlow Marsh in Gorton, which adjoined the two acres already purchased. (etc.) The trustees of which in 1672 were: George Birch gent (son and heir of Thomas Birch the younger, and grandson of the Colonel), Ralph Worsley of Platt gent., John Siddall of Slade gent., Oliver Edge of Birchall Fold gent., Robert Birch of Grindlow gent., George Worsley of Blakestake gent., Thomas Hartley of Moss Side yeoman, Ralph Cowper of Cringlebrook yeoman, Isaac Hall of Levenshulme yeoman, and John Bradshaw of Fallowfield yeoman. The terms of the former trust were changed, and no doubt (page 139,) with a view of detaching the benefits of the endowment from the episcopal and conferring them on the Presbyterean form of worship, which had in the interim (1636 to 1672) become more popular. Instead of the rents, issues and profits being limited specically to Birch Chapel as in the former deed, they are directed 'ever hereafter to the pleasure of Almighty God, to bee yearely from time to time, justly, truely, carefully, faithfully and wholly disposed of, distributed and employed for the good and benefitt of in or neere Birche for the time beinge, in such manner and sorte as all or the greater parte of the trustees aforesaid shall order and appoint.' In 1679 Mr. Henry Finch was the minister, and (page 140) Mr. John Wigan was minister in 1651. In 1708 Warden Wroe returns value of Birch Chapel (means income) at 3 lbs. 10 s., which was of course exclusive of voluntary contributions. And in 1720 the Rev. Thomas Wright, who held the Chapels of Didsbury and Birch together, estimates the contributions of the Birch congregation at 16 lbs per annum, whilst that of Dids-

bury, owing to certain dissensions which prevailed, had dwindled to 5 lbs. 4 s. 'My friends in Manchester', he says, 'advise me to preach three Sundays at Birch and one at Didsbury'. In 1747 John Dickenson esq. who by his then recent purchase of the Birch estate, had become patron of the chapel, contributed 200 lbs towards its endowment," (etc.) Page 141: "On the 16th of June 1650 an inquisition was taken at Manchester before Richard Standish, James Ashton, Alexander Barlow, Thomas Birch, Robert Mowdesley, John Hartley and Peter Holt esquires, Commissioners under the great seal of England, with a view to affecting a more equitable adjustment of ecclesiastical districts. The commissioners report 'that in the township of Wythington are the four Chapels of Diddesbury, Birch, Chorlton and Denton, which chapels are fit to make a district parish.' (etc.) Page 144: "The subordination of Birch Chapel to Manchester Church is shown in the payment of tithes to the Wardens and Fellows of Manchester as rectors of the entire parish. In 1701 the tithes of Rusholme proper, in which township Birch Chapel is situated were leased by the Wardens and Fellows to Mr. Worseley for 5 lbs. The tithes chargeable on the Birch demesne were farmed by Mr. Birch for 3 lbs. 15 s., and on Birchall 1 lb. 14 s." Page 145: "The first minister (of Birch Chapel) whose name has been recorded was one Richard Lingard, curate of the chapel in 1622. In 1623 the Rev. Thomas Norman was found discharging the duties of the office, having relinquished the chapel at Gorton, where his name occurs 1618-21. (etc.) He was still resident in Rusholme in the capacity of Curate of Birch Chapel in October 1632, at which time he buried a daughter (Elizabeth) at the Collegiate Church, and even as late as April 3, 1633, when his daughter Sarah was buried. In 1635 a Mr. Bentley officiated at Birch, and is described in the registers of Didsbury Chapel of that year, at which time and place he christened one of his children, as preacher at Birch Chapel, being followed by a Mr. Hall, who was resident there in a like capacity in 1641. In 1646 the Rev. John Wigan, leaving Gorton, fixed his residence at Birch where he set up congregationalism, this being about the time when the Independents or Congregationalists first prominently opposed the Presbyterean form of Church government. Adam Martindale (Life, p. 61) speaks of these new opinions as 'tugging hard at Gorton to get in there in the days of Mr. Wigan, my predecessor who spent his afternoons sermons constantly to promote it, and meeting with remorse too weighty to be removed, he was then using all endeavors to get it up at Birch, which in time he effected.' From the Parliamentary Commissioners

Report of 1650 it appears that Mr. John Wigan was still at Birch. The difference in his views led to his seclusion from the Presbyterean Church. Martindale makes another allusion to him (Life, p. 75) when speaking of the revolutions in church and state which succeeded the death of Charles I." Page 147: "On the 13th of July 1659, the Rev. Robert Birch, minister of Birch Chapel, was present at a meeting of Ministers convened in Manchester for the purpose of settling amicably the differences of opinion prevailing amongst them in religious matters. Mr. Birch was probably a member of the family possessing the patronage of the Chapel. Refusing to conform he was silenced on the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, and afterwards altogether abandoning the ministerial function, practiced as a physician and surgeon. (Calomy's Abridgement, Vol. II, p. 414). He died in 1693. His will, which is dated June 24, 1692, was proven at Chester, October 4, 1693. It begins 'I, Robert Birch, of Grindlowe within the township of Charlton alias Charlton roe in the County of Lancaster, Clerk.' He mentions 'Mary, my loving wife to be the sole and whole executrix of this my last will and testament, and my three daughters, Margaret, Mary and Martha share and share alike; witnesses Eliezer Birch, Jane Manifould, John Hall. Of his successor (at Birch Chapel) nothing is known, and it is not until the lapse of ten years that the blank is filled up in the chain of succession. During that interval, in 1670-1, Adam Martindale, himself ejected from Rostherne in 1662 states (Life, p. 193) that he 'preached publickly in two neighbor chapells, Gorton, and Birch,' but this, it is probable he did with no regularity and when permitted" . . . Page 151: "On the 17th of Sept. 1699, George Birch esq., nominated the Rev. Samuel Taylor, M. A. of Emanuel College, Cambridge, 'to serve at my domestic Chapell of Birch, and I do allow him what belongs to it, which with the contribution which the congregation will make, will probably amount to 20 lbs a year and upwards' . . . On the 11th of July 1720, the Rev. Thomas Wright B. A. was nominated by William Birch, esq. 'to my chapel at Birch' . . . "On the resignation of Mr. Wright the Rev. John Tetlow, B. A. was nominated as his successor by William Birch of Birch, esq. The patron in this and the preceding nomination was the younger brother of George Birch, esq. who died in 1704. Mr. Tetlow married Elizabeth Birch, a sister of the patron, and daughter of Thomas Birch, esq., and his wife Beatrix Cotton. He continued in the enjoyment of the living until his death in 1742. He was succeeded by the Rev. John Leech B. S. of Katharine Hall Cambridge, whose nomination is dated July 22, 1742,

and is signed by Humphrey Wyrley of Hampstead in the County of Stafford, esq., 'The true and undoubted patron of the Chappel of Birch.' Page 155: "Birch Chapel (the earlier structure) was erected as already intimated in the reign of Elizabeth. It was of bricks, covered with grey slates, and consisted of a nave, the roof of which at its eastern extremity bore a plain cross, and at the west a small octagonal turret or bell-cot; there was no chancel, etc. Internally it was filled with oaken pews, supplying accomidation for about three hundred and fifty persons, none of the sittings being free. The pulpit, also of oak, was situated in the centre of the nave, near the east end." Page 156: "The present church is situated about twenty yards to the east of the site of the old chapel." See the photograph of chapel from History of Birch Chapel by the Rev. John Booker.

There is a very interesting book about Col. John Birch, son of Samuel Birche of Ardwick. See arms and genealogy of this family later on. This book: "Military Memoirs of Colonel Birch, 2nd Series (Camden Society Series) Vol. VII . . . Military Memoir of Colonel John Birch sometime Governor of Hereford in the Civil War between Charles I and Parliament; Written by Roe, his Secretary; with an Historical and Critical Commentary, Notes, and Appendix, By the Late, Rev. John Webb, M. A., F. S. A., F. R. L. S. Edited by His Son the Rev. T. W. Webb M. A., F. R. A. S. Printed for the Camden Society M. DCCC. LXXIII." Following are some excerpts from this book: . . . "Col. John Birch, in the sphere in which he moved, was among the remarkable personages of the time . . . between the years 1642 and 1645 . . . John Birch had two brothers Samuel and Thomas, the latter of whom became Rector of Hampton Bishop, in the County of Hereford . . . Samuel appears as Major, Commanding at Hereford in his brother's absence in 1647-8. They are both resident at Bristol and engaged in commercial enterprise . . . young Edward Harley eldest son of Sir Robert Harley . . . was a much valued friend of Col. Burch . . . (from "Letters of Lady Brilliana Harley") . . .Page 55: "Birch's commission as Lieutenant-Colonel under Hesilrige bears date Sept. 2, 1643 . . . Page 152: "When Birch entered the House of Commons . . . In the early part of June 1647 . . . Birch as the great accountant of the day was chairman of one of the Committees, . . . before whom all the reckonings of the army passed, and through whose hands the money flowed that was to appease this frenzy . . . Page 159: "The Herefordshire Visitation of 1683 describes John Birch, then living at Garnstone, near Weobley, as Lord of

the manors of Upper and Lower Ardwick and of Ordsall in Lancashire, and as the son of Samuel Birch of the family of Birch of Birch."--Heywood 203.")

BIRCH FAMILY OF LANCASTER COUNTY

(LANCASHIRE) ENGLAND

The following records were compiled by M. B. Smallwood (the author) from the foregoing family chart, from another chart, (q. v. later), and from other data; and portions of the Latin and Norman French have been translated into English to make the records more easily understood by the average reader:

Baronatage of England by Wm. Dugdale gives the arms of Birch of Birch as: Azure three fleurs-de-lis. Fairbank's Crests gives the Birch crest as: A fleur-de-lis ar entwined by a serpent proper. See the section devoted to "A Study of Arms in England and America". We have seen too, that Birch was originally de Burgh, so Birch of Birch was the English for "Burgh of Burgh". See data previously given: "Birch (Burch), (The Birch, Burch Name.)" Also see the section devoted to: "Birch, Burch, (Bourke, Burke) ; (Origin of the Family".

"Birch of Birch (Hall)" family chart previously given, was photostated from the book "History of Birch Chapel" by the Rev. John Booker, M. A., F. S. A. of Magdalence College Cambridge, Curate of Amhurst, Kent. The same records are given below, (since it may not be easily readable for everyone), but are compiled in a more understandable way by the author:

"Birch of Birch" arms: Azure three fleurs de lis or. Crest: a fleur-de-lis, ar entwined by a serpent ppr." Matthew de Birch married ———. His son & heir: Matthew de Birch had a grant of Hyndley Birches from Matthew son of Matthew de Haversage about the time of King John, (who ruled from 1199 to 1216. See page 905 Vol. II Chambers's Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge, published in 1884 by Collier of New York.) See records previously given from "History of Birch Chapel" showing the exact location of Hyndley Birches. It was in Lancashire, England. Matthew de Birch had a son: Robert de Birch, who married the daughter of Adam de Hoyle, and "derived from his wife lands in Barton". Their son: Alexander del Birches who was "dead 12 Edw. 11." (which means in the 12th year of Edward's reign, making it 1318.) He married Joan, dau. of ————. Their two sons were:

BIRCH FAMILY OF LANCASTER COUNTY

(LANCASHIRE) ENGLAND

The following records were compiled by M. B. Smallwood (the author) from the foregoing family chart, from another chart, (q. v. later), and from other data; and portions of the Latin and Norman French have been translated into English to make the records more easily understood by the average reader:

Baronatage of England by Wm. Dugdale gives the arms of Birch of Birch as: Azure three fleurs-de-lis. Fairbank's Crests gives the Birch crest as: A fleur-de-lis ar entwined by a serpent proper. See the section devoted to "A Study of Arms in England and America". We have seen too, that Birch was originally de Burgh, so Birch of Birch was the English for "Burgh of Burgh". See data previously given: "Birch (Burch), (The Birch, Burch Name.)" Also see the section devoted to: "Birch, Burch, (Bourke, Burke); (Origin of the Family".

"Birch of Birch (Hall)" family chart previously given, was photostated from the book "History of Birch Chapel" by the Rev. John Booker, M. A., F. S. A. of Magdalence College Cambridge, Curate of Amhurst, Kent. The same records are given below, (since it may not be easily readable for everyone), but are compiled in a more understandable way by the author:

"Birch of Birch" arms: Azure three fleurs de lis or. Crest: a fleur-de-lis, ar entwined by a serpent ppr." Matthew de Birch married ———. His son & heir: Matthew de Birch had a grant of Hyndley Birches from Matthew son of Matthew de Haversage about the time of King John, (who ruled from 1199 to 1216. See page 905 Vol. II Chambers's Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge, published in 1884 by Collier of New York.) See records previously given from "History of Birch Chapel" showing the exact location of Hyndley Birches. It was in Lancashire, England. Matthew de Birch had a son: Robert de Birch, who married the daughter of Adam de Hoyle, and "derived from his wife lands in Barton". Their son: Alexander del Birches who was "dead 12 Edw. 11." (which means in the 12th year of Edward's reign, making it 1318.) He married Joan, dau. of ————. Their two sons were:

BIRCH OF BIRCH IN RUSHOLME.

ARMS: *Azure*, three fleurs-de-lis, *argent*.
CREST: A fleur-de-lis, *argent*, entwined by an adder proper.
(In the original edition Mr. Baines incorrectly substituted the arms and crest of Brwcha or Bruche, of Bruche, near Warrington, for those of Birch of Birch.)

MATTHEW DE BIRCH = . . . dau. of . . .

Matthew de Birch had a grant of Hyndley Birche from Matthew, son of Matthew de Hathersage, time of King John (1199-1216). = . . . dau. of . . .

Robert de Birch had lands in Barton in right of his wife = . . . dau. of Adam de Hoyle.

Alexander del Birch, living 29 Edward I. (1300-1). Inq. p.m. 12 Edward II. (1318-19) = Joan, dau. of . . . and widow of . . .

Robert del Birch, son and heir, living 12 Edward II. (1318-19) = Alice, dau. of Henry de Whitefield, living 12 Edward II. Alexander

Henry Birch, living 12 Edward II. Inq. p.m. 23 Edward III. (1349-50). = . . . dau. of . . .

William Birch, son and heir, living 8 Richard II. (1384). = . . . dau. of . . .

William Birch, son and heir, 10 Henry IV. (1408-9). Inq. p.m. 7 Henry VI. (1428-9) = Margaret, dau. of . . . living 7 Henry VI.

Ralph Birch, living 7 Henry VI. (1428-9) = . . . dau. of . . . | Robert Birch, living 7 Henry VI. | Edmund Birch, living 7 Henry VI. | Thomas Birch, living 7 Henry VI.

Ralph Birch, living 15 Henry VI. (1436-7). Inq. p.m. 27 Henry VI. (1448-9) = . . . dau. of . . .

Robert (or Ralph) Birch, of Withington, 37 Henry VI. (1458-9) = . . . dau. of . . .

William Birch, 2 Richard III. (1484-5) = . . . dau. of . . .

George Birch condidit testamentum, 24 Henry VIII. (1532-3). = Marion, dau. of Thomas Beck, of Manchester, merchant, mar. covenant dated 12th April, 10 Henry VIII. (1518-19). | Robert Birch, living 2 Richard III. (1484-5). | James Birch, living 24 Henry VIII. (1532-3). | Thomas Birch, a priest.

(1) Elizabeth, dau of John Chetham, of Nuthurst; mar. covenant dated April 16, 2 Edward VI. (1548-9). = Thomas Birch, eldest son and heir, bur. at Coll. Ch. Oct. 14, 1596. Will dated Sept. 28, 1595; proved at Chester, Feb. 10, 1595-6. = (2) Anne, dau. of . . . and widow of John Bamford of Bamford, co. Lanc. Will dated July 3, 1616; bur. at Coll. Ch. July 23, 1616.

George Birch, living 13 Elizabeth (1570-1). = . . . dau. of . . .

William Birch, D.D., born c. 1522, in holy orders, fellow of Corpus Christi Coll., 1548: rector of Gateshead, co. Durham, 1559; wardan of Manchester, 1559; resigned at request of Queen Elizabeth, 1560: prebendary of Durham, 1562; deprived, 1567; rector of Stanhope, 1564; died, 1576. Will dated May 29, 1575, and proved Nov. 30, same year.

Elizabeth, mar. Thos. Higgen, of Manchester. | Anna, living 1532. | Margaret, living 1532. | Jennet, living 1532.

George Birch, son and heir, living 13 Eliz., bur. at Coll. Ch. Feb. 13, 1601-2; inventory dated Feb. 24, 1601-2. = Anne, dau. and heir of John, son and heir of George Bamford, of the Holt, in Withington; survived her husband and remar. Francis Dukinfield; living 1613.

Robert Birch, in holy orders, fellow of Coll. Ch., will dated March 24, 1607-8: bur. at Coll. Ch. April 12, 1608. = Joan, dau. of . . . living 1607-8.

William Birch, youngest son, living 1593 and 1616. | Alice, wife of Robert Jepson, of Moston, a widow in 1601, living 1632. | Jennet, living 1595. | Anne, living 1595, unmar. 1616.

William Birch living 1573.

George Birch, of Hindley Birch, son and heir, aged 19 and upwards, April 8, 1603: made proof of age, 1603; died at Eccles, Aug. 22, and bur. at Coll. Ch. Aug. 24, 1611: will dated July 28, 1611. Inq. p.m. Sept. 9, 1613. = Anne, dau. of Ellis Hey, of Monks Hall, Eccles; mar. at Eccles, May 13, 1606: survived her husband.

Thomas Birch, bap. Nov. 17, 1588; named in his brother George's will, July, 1611. | John Birch, bap. Oct. 7, 1593. | Edmund Birch, bap. Dec. 14, 1596. | James Birch, bap. Jan. 27, 1599-1600; named in his bro. George's will, 1611. | William Birch, named in his bro. George's will, 1611. | Anne, named in her brother George's will, 1611.

Susannah, bap. at Coll. Ch. April 13, 1600.

Thomas Birch, of Birch Hall, bap. at Eccles, June 5, 1608; mar. when 15 years of age; col. in Parliament army; governor of Liverpool, 1644; M.P. for Liverpool, 1649; 1654, and 1656; died Aug. 6, 1676: inventory dated Aug. 14, 1676. = Alice, eldest dau. of Thomas Brooke, of Norton, co. Chester, by Ellen Gerard, his third wife; mar. licence, Oct. 16, 1633: died Aug. 26, 1697; will dated Sep. 23, 1686.

Anne, bap. at Eccles, July 4, 1609, wife of John Kinsey, of Blackdon, co. Chester: mar. covenant, July 7, 5 Charles I. (1629).

Thomas Birch, bap. at Coll. Ch., Oct. 15, 1629; dead in 1700. = Beatrice, dau. of William Cotton, of Belloport, co. Salop: mar. cov. dated Dec. 4, 1658.

George Birch, son and heir, high sheriff of Lancashire, 1704; died during his shrievalty; administration granted to his brother Thomas, June 23, 1704.

Thomas Birch, heir to his brother George, 1704: captain in the Earl of Orrery's regt. in Q. Anne's wars; sheriff of Lancashire, 1704-5; dead in 1718, unmar.

William Birch, living 1731, died unmarried.

Beatrice, aged 16 in 1674.

Anna.

Elizabeth, wife of Rev. John Tetlow, curate of Birch Chapel.

Joyce, died 1704; will dated April 28, 1704, proved in same year.

Sarah. Eleanor.

Two other daughters.

Geo. Birch, bap. April 25, 1641. = Sarah, dau. of . . . Stonham.

Matthew Birch, died in infancy.

Matthew Birch, bap. Feb. 18, 1657-8: admitted at Gray's Inn, April 23, 1651. = Elizabeth, dau. of . . . Collins, of . . . , co. Kent.

Peter Birch, died in infancy.

Peter Birch, in holy orders, prebendary of Westminster: will dated June 27, 1710: pro. in prerog. court, Canterbury, Jany. 15, 1710-11. = Sybil, dau. and co-h. of Humphrey Wyrley, of Hampstead, co. Stafford.

Humphrey Birch, eldest son and heir, took the name of Wyrley; sold the Birch estate in 1744 to George Croxton, of Manchester, merchant, who resold the same in 1745 to John Dickenson, of Manchester (see the descent of Dickenson and Anson); died without issue, 1747; bur. at Westminster Abbey.

Eleanor, mar. (1) Aug. 31, 1652, Thomas, eldest son and heir of Lieut.-Col. John Holcroft, of Holcroft, co. Lancaster, and (2) Henry Bunbury, of Stahney.

(1) Knightley, dau. of Rht. Wroth, died childless, 1770. = John Birch, took the name of Wyrley, born 1710, died, without issue, 1775. = (2) Jane, dau. of John Lane, of Bentley, by Mary, d. and co-h. of Humphrey Wyrley, of Hampstead, co. Stafford: d. childless.

Alice, mar. John Robinson, of Bruckshaw; mar. licence dated May 3, 1664.

Mary.

Deborah, living, unmar., 1710.

(1) Robert del Birch son & heir, 12 Edw. II (1318). This presumably means he was living 12 Edward II. He married Alice de Whytefield daughter of Henry de Whytefield.

(2) Alexander del Birches was living 12 Edward II (1318). No further record.

Robert del Birch, (son and heir of Alexander del Birches) married Alice Whytefield. Their son: Henry Birch was living 12 Edward II (1318). His son, and heir:

William Birch was living "8 Richard II" (1384) His son and heir:

William Birch born in tenth year of reign of Henry IV (which was 1408); married in seventh year of reign of Henry VI, (which was 1428), Margaret, daughter of ————. They had sons:

(1) Ralph Birch, vixit 7 Henry VI: (living in 1428), married and had a son. (q. v.) (2) Edmund Birch living in 1428. (3) Thomas Birch, living in 1428.

Ralph Birch (above) living in 1428 married and had a son:

Ralph Birch living in 1436-1448, married and had a son:

Robert Birch 37 Henry VI (1484) married ——— (Smallwood note: 1484 is incorrect, for Henry VI began to reign 1422.) had a son:

William Birch. 2 Richard III (1484) married ———, and had four sons:

(1) George Birch condidit testamentum 24 Henry VIII (1532). He married Marion, daughter of Mr. Thomas Beck of Manchester, England; marriage covenant dated April 12, 1518. They had issue, (q. v.)

(2) Robert Birch 2 Richard III. (1484) (3) James Birch. 24 Henry VIII. (1532) (4) Thomas Birch, a priest.

George Birch and wife Marion Beck, whose marriage covenant was dated April 12, 1518, had three sons and four daughters:

(1) Thomas Birch married first Elizabeth daughter of John Chetham of Nuthurst Arm; marriage covenant dated April 16, 1547. (2. Edward VI. Author's note: Edward VI began to reign in 1547.) Thomas Birch married 2nd. Ann ——— widow of John Bamford Esq. will dated July 3, 1616, buried at Collegiate Church. They had issue, (q. v.)

(2) George Birch, living 13 Eliz. (1570). (Note: Elizabeth's reign began 1558.) "He married——— and had a son: William Birch.

(3) William Birch, Warden of Manchester; will dated May

29, 1575 was proved the same year.

(4) Elizabeth Birch married Thomas Hygen of Manchester. (5) Annes Birch, (24th year of reign of Henry VIII, which was 1532.) (6) Jennet Birch, 24 Henry VIII (1532).

Thomas Birch married 1st Elizabeth Chetham (marriage covenant April 16, 1547.) He married 2nd Ann ——— widow of John Bamford Esq. (whose will is dated July 3, 1616.) Children of Thomas Birch:

(1) George Birch (heir), buried at Collegiate Church Feb. 15, 1601-2. Inventory dated Feb. 24,1601-2. He married Anne, daughter and heiress of John Bamford who was son and heir of George Bamford of the Holt in Withington; She married 2nd. Francis Duckinfield living in 1613. George Birch had issue, (q. v.)

(2) Elizabeth Birch wife of John Platt in Rusholme, gent. marriage settlement dated Dec. 15, 1576 (in the 19th year of Queen Elizabeth's reign.)

(3) Robert Birch, Fellow of Collegiate Church Manchester, will dated March 24, 1608; buried at Collegiate Church April 12, 1609. He married Joan, 1607-8 (means that she was living then, presumably.) They had a daughter: Susannah Birch, baptized at Collegiate Church April 13, 1600.

(4) William Birch, youngest son, living Sept. 28, 1595, and in 1616. (5) Alice Birch, wife of —— Jepson; living a widow in 1616. (6) Jennet Birch living in 1595. (7) Anne Birch living in 1595 and 1616, unmarried.

George Birch (son of Thomas) was buried at Collegiate Church, Feb. 15, 1601-2. He married Anne daughter of John Bamford who was son of George Bamford of the Holt in Withington. They had six sons:

(1) George Birch, son and heir; will dated July 28, 1611; buried at Collegiate Church Aug. 24, 1611. He married Anne, daughter of Ellis Hey of Monkshall in Eccles; married at Eccles May 13, 1606. They had issue, (q. v.)

(2) William Birch, baptized at Collegiate Church, Aug. 16, 1584; living July 1611. (3) Thomas Birch, baptized Nov. 19, 1588, living July 1616. (4) John Birch, baptized Oct. 7, 1593. (5) Edmund Birch, baptized Dec. 14, 1596. (6) James Birch. baptized Jan. 27, 1599-1600; living July 1611.

George Birch, buried at Collegiate Church Aug. 24, 1611; married May 13, 1606, Anne, daughter of Ellis Hay of Monkshall. Their children:

(1) Thomas Birch of Birch Hall was granted arms. He was a Colonel in the Parliamentary Forces and a Member of

Parliament for Liver Pool. He was baptized at Eccles June 5, 1608, died July 6, 1678; Inventory was dated Aug. 14, 1678. He married Alice, eldest daughter of Thomas Brooke of Norton County Chester, Esq. by Ellen Gerrard his third wife, marriage license dated Oct. 16, 1623, will dated Sept. 23, 1696; died Aug. 28, 1697. They had issue. (q. v.)

(2) Anne Birch, baptized at Eccles July 4, 1609, married John Kinsey of Blackden, Co., Chester, Gent. Marriage Covenant dated July 7, 1629 ("5 Chas. 1")

Burke's Landed Gentry, page 6: "Thomas Brook married first Ann daughter of Henry, Lord Audley and thirdly Eleanor Gerard, by whom he had Alice married to Thomas Birch, Esq. of Birch in Lancashire".

Betham's Baronatage, Vol. 2, page ——: Thomas Brooke, Esq. of Norton, Sheriff, was knighted in 1660; Sheriff of the county in 1669 and was ancestor of the Brooks of Mere. He had three daughters:

(1) Alice wife of Thomas Birch in Lancashire.

(2) Eleanor, wife of William Ashton, rector of Middleton in Lancashire, a younger son of Ashton of Middleton.

(3) Rachel, wife of Sir Henry Slater, Lancashire.

Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland, by Burke, Page 626: "Thomas Brooke, Esq. of Norton, Sheriff of Cheshire 1578 and 1592 married . . . thirdly Eleanor Gerard." Baronatage of England by Betham, Vol. V, pages 514 and 518. "Genealogy of Brooke-de-Capell. Brooke. Page 514: This family of Brooke appears by a very ancient now before me to owe its origin to the House of Latham or Leighton in Cheshire, from whence in the reign of King Stephen three considerable families issued viz. the Brookes of Cheshire; the Brookes who were created Lord Cobham; and the Brookes now if Oakeley." See "Brooke and Gerrard Families" in the "Addenda of Allied Families" in this book, for Robert Brooke who removed to Maryland, and whose second son was named Thomas. Robert Brooke was descended from the aforesaid Brooke family of England. Caecelius Calvert (Lord Baltimore) instructed Gov. Stone and the Privy Council to enroll and register his grant to Robert Brooke . . . This grant confirmed unto "our trusty and well-beloved Robert Brooke, Esq one whole county." He also forwarded a commission to Maryland naming Robert Brooke as 'member of Privy Council to meet and assemble himself in Council upon all occasions.'

Betham's Baronatage, Vol. 2, pages 334-335: "Sir Richard

Brooke (2nd son of Thomas Brooke esq.) was one of the Knights of Rhodes, or St. John, of Jerusalem, now styled knights of Malta, and founder of the present family of Brooke of Norton . . . He was sheriff of Cheshire 1563 and married Christian daughter of John Carew of Haccombe in Devonshire by whom he had Thomas Brooke and two daughters . . . Thomas Brooke, son and heir was sheriff of Cheshire 1578 and 1592. He married first Anne daughter of Henry, Lord Audley . . His third wife was Elinour Gerard by whom he had two sons: (1) Andrew, and (2) Peter, who purchased the manor of Mere nigh Over-Tabley 1652, died Nov. 1695; married Mary dau. of Henry Stapleton of Wighill in Com. Ebor, Esqr. lic. 1629 at Wighill. They had issue (including) Debora, who married Major Burch of London (Collins)."

"Thomas Birch of Birch in Lancashire (son of George Birch) Colonel in the Parliamentary Forces and Member of Parliament for Liverpool, was baptized June 5, 1608, died Aug. 6, 1678. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Brooke. Issue: (1) Thomas Birch, baptized at Collegiate Church Oct. 15, 1629; aged 35, Sept. 3, 1664; was dead in 1700. He married Beatrix, daughter of William Cotton of Bellaport Co. Salop, Esq. Marriage covenant dated Dec. 4, 1698. They had issue, (q. v.)

(2) George Birch, baptized April 25, 1641, married Sarah, daughter of ——— Stonham. No further record.

(3) Matthew Birch, baptized Feb. 18, 1637-8; admitted at Gray's Inn April 23, 1651; married Eliz., daughter of ——— Collins of Co. Kent.

(4) Peter Birch, died young. (5) Matthew Birch, died young.

(6) Anne Birch, baptized Feb. 17, 1635-6; married Alexander Rigby of Burgh, esq. (Note the "Burgh".). (7) Andrew Birch, twin brother of Peter.

(8) Peter Birch, D. D.; Prebendary of Westminster; will dated June 27, 1710, proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury Jan. 15, 1710-11. He married Sybil, daughter and co-heir of Humphrey Wyrley of Hampstead Co. Stafford, Esquire. They had issue, (q. v.)

(9) Alice Birch married John Robinson of Bruckshire, esq.; marriage license dated May 3, 1664. (10) Mary Birch. (11) Ellena Birch, married Thomas Holcroft, Esq. (12) Deborah Birch; living unmarried in 1710.

Thomas Birch (son of Thomas and Alice) was baptized Oct. 15, 1629, and was dead in 1700. He married Beatrix, daughter of William Cotton, and had issue:

(1) George Birch, son and heir, died in 1704, unmarried; being then High Sheriff of Lancashire. His administration was granted to his brother Thomas June 23, 1704.

(2) Thomas Birch next heir of George in 1704; Captain in the Earl of Orrey's Regiment in Queen Anne's Wars; living in 1710; dead in 1718, unmarried.

(3) Beatrix Birch, aged 16, in 1676. (4) Anne Birch.

(5) Elizabeth Birch, wife of Rev. John Tetlow, Curate of Birch Chapel.

(6) Joyce Birch, will dated April 28, 1704; proved same year.

(7) Sarah Birch. (8) Eleanora Birch. (9) William Birch, living in 1731; died unmarried. (10) A daughter, (name not given.) (11) A daughter, (name not given.)

Peter Birch, D. D., Prebendary of Westminster, will dated June 27, 1710, proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury Jan. 15, 1710-11. He married Sybil, daughter and Co-heir of Humphrey Wyrley of Hampstead Co. Stafford, esq. Children:

(1) Humphrey Birch, eldest son took the name Wyrley; died without issue in 1747 and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He sold the Birch Estate in 1744.

(2) John Wyrley Birch, born 1710, died without issue in 1775. He took the name of Wyrley. He married first, Knightly, (daughter of Robert Wroth, esq.) who died without issue in 1770. John Wyrley Birch married 2nd Jane, daughter of John Lane of Bentley, Esq. by Mary daughter and co-heir of Humphrey Wyrley, of Hampstead Co. Stafford, esq."

"Westminster Abbey Register" by Joseph Lemuel Chester. Page 49: "Marriages: John Wyrley Birch of Handsworth Co. Stafford and Knightly Wroth of Loughton Co. Essex, both single. (He was second and youngest son of the Rev. Peter Birch, Prebendary of Westminster, by his third wife Sibyel second and youngest daughter and co-heir of Humphrey Wyrley, etc."

Westminster Abbey Register, page 268: "July 4, 1710 Peter Birch, Prebendary of the Church; (was buried) died the 2nd in the South Cross near St. Benedict's Chapel. (A note says he was "Fourth surviving son of Thomas Birch of Birch Hall, Manchester Co. Lancaster, esq., the celebrated Colonel in the Parliamentary Army and M. P. for Liverpool, by Alice, eldest daughter of Thomas Brooke of Norton Co. Chester, esq. He matriculated at Oxford from Christ Church 12 May 1673 aged 21, having recently conformed to the established church and was B. A.

23, March 1673-4, M. A. 23 June 1674, B. D. 4 Feb. 1683-4, and D. D. 7 July 1688. He was at various times a chaplain and petticanon of Christ Church, Curate of St. Thomas, lecturer of Carfax, and rector of St. Ebbes' all in the city of Oxford, Chaplain to James, Duke of Ormond and minister of St. James Westminister. He became Chaplain to the House of Commons 1689 and was installed prebendary of West Minster 17, Oct. in that year, afterward becoming Sub-dean and Archdeacon. He was Rector of St. James West Minster from 11 July 1692 until 24 Jan. 1693-4 and became Vicar of St. Bride's, London 19th March in the latter year."

Author's note: I'll try to explain what a very great honor it was to be "Prebendary of Westminister": Chambers's Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. V (Revised Edition published by Collier, of New York, in 1885), page 410: "The person enjoying a prebend is called a prebendary. Prebend (Latin Praebenda, from praebere, to furnish), the income or other provision assigned for the maintenance of a so-called prebendary, out of the revenue of a Cathedral or Collegiate Church." Chambers's Vol. VI pp. 725-726: "Westminster . . . The whole building forms a cross . . . The interior of the abbey has at all times excited the most enthusiastic admiration. The Abbey was at one time the burial place of the English kings. . . Against the altar screen in this part of the Church (The Chapel of Edward the Confessor) stands the two coronation chairs" . . . We have already seen that Peter Birch was buried "in the South Cross near St. Benedict's Chapel". The building evidently contained several "chapels" even in the very early days.

We have seen that the members of family of "Birch of Birch" in Lancashire were "baptized", "buried" "married' etc. in the "Collegiate Church, Manchester," which is in Lancashire, but extends to the line of Cheshire. Vol. 2 of Chambers's Encyclopedia . . . , pages 353-354: "Collegiate Churches. So called from having a college or chapter consisting of a dean and canons, attached to them . . . Those remaining in England are Westminster, Windsor, etc. Ripon and Manchester have been constituted Cathedrals." Manchester was a "Collegiate Church" at time of the Birch records. "A Cathedral differs from a Collegiate Church in that the See of the Bishop is at the Cathedral." See page 353 of Vol. VI.

We have seen that quite a few members of "Birch of Birch"

were called "Fellows of Manchester", etc. Let us see what that means: Webster's Collegiate Dictionary published 1910 by G. & C. Merriam Co., Springfield, Mass., page 326: "Fellow . . . . A scholar appointed to enjoy the income or privileges of a foundation called a fellowship. A member of the Corporation which manages the business interests of a college or university." Vol. III. Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . . . , page 144: "Fellowship in a University. Oxford and Cambridge . . . In these ancient and celebrated seats of learning, the fellowships were either constituted by the original founders of the colleges to which they belong . . . etc. . . . In 1854 by removing the old restrictions by which many of them were confined to the founder's kin, or to the inhabitants of certain dioceses, archdeaconries or other districts." From this we can see that to be a "Fellow" in early days meant that it came by descent, or by being a resident in one of the favored dioceses, etc. We have already seen in previous records that the counties of Chester, Lancaster and Durham were "Palatine Counties."

"Birch of Ardwick". Arms: Three fleurs-de-lis or., same as Birch of Birch, from which family they descended. See History of Birch Chapel by the Rev. John Booker, M. A., F. S. A., of Magdalence College Cambridge . . . page 106: "A branch of the Birch family settled in Ardwick within Manchester Parish, and entered a pedigree at the Visitation of Sir William Dugdale in 1664. The precise point from which they spring is not ascertained, but their claim of descent was admitted, and the same arms, were accorded to them as those borne by the Birches of Birch, differenced by a trefoil on the crest, and a canton or (gold) in the arms." The following records are from the photostatic copy of the "Birch of Ardwick" family chart, (which see):

"Samuel Birch of Ardwick, Gent., will dated July 8, 1667; proved at Chester in 1668; Buried at Collegiate Church January 5, 1668-9. He married at Collegiate Church Oct. 17, 1613, Mary daughter of ——— Smith of Dob in the Parish of Manchester, Lancashire, Eng. She was buried at Collegiate Church Manchester Jan. 14, 1660-1. Issue: (1) John Birch, baptized at Collegiate Church Oct. 9, 1614, and buried there Dec. 16, 1614.

(2) John Birch, eldest surviving son, baptized at Collegiate Church April 7, 1616; died May 10, 1691. He was executor of his father's will. He was of Whitbourne County Hereford; was a Colonel in the Parliamentary Forces and Member of Congress for Weobley, (Hereford County). He married 2nd Winifred, daughter of Matthew Norris of Weobley, Co. Hereford, who died

in 1717 without issue. He married first Alice, (who died Sept. 10, 1676), daughter of Thomas Deane of Britol, and had issue, (q. v.)

(3) Mary Birch, baptized at Collegiate Church Oct. 25, 1618.

(4) Samuel Birch, of Ardwick, Gent., commonly called Major Birch. Baptized at Collegiate Church Feb. 18, 1620-1. Buried at Gorton Chapel July 8, 1693. He married Isabella, daughter of ———. She was buried at Collegiate Church March 29, 1672. They had issue, (q. v.)

(5) Susannah Birch, baptized at Collegiate Church Nov. 16, 1623; married there Sept. 10, 1646 John Bent, gent.

(6) Elizabeth Birch married at Collegiate Church Jan. 5, 1648 to Peter Antrobus of Rostherne, County Chester, gent.

(7) Sarah Birch, baptized at Collegiate Church April 25, 1631; married there June 22, 1652 to Edward Radcliffe of Radcliffe, gent. They had a daughter: Sarah Radcliffe baptized at Collegiate Church June 19, 1653.

(8) Thomas Birch, in Holy Orders. Rector of Hampton Bishop, County Herford (etc.) He was baptized at Collegiate Church Dec. 1, 1633; died Jan. 13, 1699-1700. He married Mary ———, and had issue:

(1) John Birch of the Middle Temple; Sergeant at Law; married 1st Sarah his cousin, daughter of Col. John Birch. She was heiress of Garnstone; and died without issue in 1702. He married 2nd. Letitia Hampden of St. Andrenes Holborn, and had no issue. His will is dated Sept. 5, 1733.

(2) Samuel Birch, devisee of his brother John. Baptized at Hampton Bishop March 31, 1671; died in 1752 without issue. He married Lettuce, daughter of Rowland Hunt of Bore Acton, Co. Salop, esq.

(3) "Thomas Birch of Hampton Bishop, buried Feb. 15, 1711-12; married 1st. Mary ——— who was buried at Hampton Bishop Jan. 3, 1698-9, and had issue. He married 2ndly Anne ———.

(4) "Elizabeth Birch married at Collegiate Church, Manchester Dec. 27, 1727, to Rev. Samuel Peploe, Vicar of Preston and afterwards Warden of Manchester. Their son: John Peploe, who inherited Garnstone from his uncle and assumed the additional name of Birch.

(5) "Richard Birch, baptized at Hampton Bishop January 7, 1673-4. (6) "Ambrose Birch, baptized at Hampton Bishop July 29, 1674. (7) "Alice Birch, married to ——— Mind, Esq. (8) "Elizabeth Birch, married to ——— Hope, esq. (9) "Mary Birch, died unmarried will dated Oct. 25, 1722.

"John Birch (son of Samuel Birch of Ardwick), was baptized at the Collegiate Church, April 7, 1616; died May 10, 1691. He was a Colonel in the Parliamentary Forces, of Whitbourne County Hereford, and was a member of Parliament for Weobley, (Hereford County). He married first, Alice daughter of Thomas Deane of Bristol. She died Sept. 10, 1676. They had issue:

(1) "John Birch, eldest son of Ordsal, married Esther, daughter of Edward Freeman, esq. and had issue three daughters: (a) "Elizabeth married at Collegiate Church, Manchester March 12, 1682 to William Becke of Manchester, gent. (b) "Esther; (c) a daughter.

(2) "Samuel Birch of Whitbourne, County Hereford, Esq. married 1st Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Peter Leicester of Tabley County Chester; and secondly, Bridget daughter of Sir Timothy Tirrel of Shotover, County Oxford, Knight. Died June 9, 1704, without issue.

(3) "Thomas Birch, died Feb. 13, 1680; buried at Weobley.

(4) "George Birch died Dec. 25, 1679; buried at Weobley.

(5) "Mary Birch married at Whitbourne Nov. 10, 1661 to George Karver of Butt House, County Hereford, Esq. Dead March 18, 1729-30.

(6) "Elizabeth Birch married at Whitbourne May 12, 1670 to Ralph Bucknall of London, esq., and had issue, two daughters.

(7) "Sarah Birch, heiress of Garnstone; married her cousin John Birch, esq., 2nd. son of her uncle the Rev. Thomas Birch. Died 1702 without issue.

"Samuel Birch of Ardwick, gent., commonly called Major Birch," was "Baptized at Collegiate Church Feb. 18, 1620-1; and buried at Gorton Chapel, July 8, 1693." (He was son of "Samuel Birch of Ardwick, gent., ... will was proved at Chester 1668). He married "Isabella, dau. of ———; buried at Collegiate Church March 29, 1672." They had issue:

(1) "Mary Birch, baptized at Gorton Chapel, Feb. 13, 1641-2, buried there April 1, 1672."

(2) "Sarah Birch. Baptized at Gorton Chapel January 20, 1649-50.

(3) "John Birch of Ardwick, gent. Baptized at Gorton Chapel May 6, 1652. Buried there Sept. 21, 1728." He married 1st.———and 2nd. "Elizabeth daughter of———. Buried at Gorton Chapel Nov. 19, 1734".

Children of John Birch were, (By 1st. wife):

(1) "Mary Birch. Bapt. at Collegiate Church April 27, 1677; Buried there Feb. 20, 1701-2."

By 2nd wife:

(2) "Elizabeth Birch, Baptized at Gorton Chapel, April 15, 1685."

(3) "John Birch. Baptized at Gorton Chapel Dec. 29, 1687. Buried there January 16, 1700-1."

(4) "Thomas Birch of Higher Ardwick, merchant, son and heir; married Elena, daughter of ———, who was buried at Collegiate Church June 6, 1736; his will is dated Jan. 13, 1746. Died May 5, 1753 without issue."

(5) "George Birch. Baptized at Collegiate Church Oct. 21, 1697. Living in 1746."

(6) "Samuel Birch of Lower Ardwick. Baptized at Collegiate Church Sept. 5, 1690. Died at Ardwick Dec. 18, 1757 at age of 67. He was in the Commission of the Peace and in 1747 was High Sheriff for the County". He married "Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Hill of the Parish of Manchester. Born 1704. Married at Gorton Chapel July 31, 1729. Died June 25, 1782 at age of 78." They had issue:

(1) "Samuel Birch. Baptized at Gorton April 20 his godfather being Samuel, Lord Bishop of Chester. Buried at Gorton Nov. 27, 1730.

(2) "John Birch. Baptized at Gorton Chapel June 28, 1732. Buried there Aug. 5, 1740."

(3) "Thomas Birch of the Inner Temple. Baptized at Gorton Chapel Nov. 13, 1733. Will dated Feb. 29, 1780. Died in London June 8, 1781, and was buried in St. Thomas Chapel Ardwick, Manchester". He had: "George Birch a natural son."

(4) "Samuel Birch. A Major General in the Army; serving in America in 1780 as Colonel of Preston's Light Dragoons. Baptized at Gorton Chapel Feb. 21, 1734-5. Will dated Aug. 4, 1806. Died in Jan. 1811.

(5) "George Birch of Ardwick Esq. Baptized at Gorton Chapel May 17, 1736-7. Died in 1794." He married ——— who "died at Garstang, and was buried in St. Thomas Chapel, Ardwick, Manchester in April 1779".

George Birch had issue: (1) "Thomas Birch of Ardwick. Died 1796." (2) "Maria Birch. Died in 1813."

We have seen that Thomas Birch, baptized at Gorton Nov. 13, 1733, was of the "Inner Temple". Chambers's Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge, Vol. VI., (published in 1885 by Collier of New York.) Page 280: . . . . "London . . . The joint property of the two Inns of Court (q. v.) called the Societies of the Inner Temple and Middle Temple, each of which has the right of call-

ing persons to the degree of barrister, a privilege shared by the two other Inns of Court, Gray's Inn and Lincoln's Inn. The Temple consists of buildings occupied by barristers" . . . . In America a barrister is called a lawyer.

"Commoners of Great Britian and Ireland, Vol. IV" page 27: "Samuel Birch (son of Samuel of the Manor of Ardwick, in the Parish of Manchester) was living in Manchester at time of the Visitation of 1683, married and had issue." Page 27 of Vol. IV: "Thomas Birch (son of Samuel of Ardwick) in holy orders, rector of Hampton Bishop in Co. Hereford Vicar of Preston com Lancaster, died Jan. 13, 1699-1700 in his 67th year." Page 28 of Vol. IV: "John Birch esq. of the manor of Garnstone in the Co. Hereford, and of Upper and Lower Ardwick and Ordsall in Lancaster, a Colonel in the Parliamentary Forces and M. P. for the borough of Weobley . . . etc., married first Alice, daughter of Thomas Deane", and had issue:

(1) "John of Ordsall living in 1683 aged 36, named in his father's will as eldest son married Esther, daughter of Edward Freeman one of the Welch Judges."

John Birch's children had been given above, but this Vol. IV page 28 record was a bit fuller—hence the repetition. Vol. IV page 28 continued: "Col. Birch" (John) "bequeathed the Estate of Garnstone to his youngest daughter Sarah Birch conditionally that she intermarried with her cousin John Birch, 2nd son of her uncle the Rev. Thomas Birch . . . who became, in right of his wife, John Birch, esq. of Garnstone . . . In his will dated 5th Sept. 1733 he describes himself a sergeant-at-law and cursitor baron" . . . Page 23, Vol. IV "John Peploe who in consequence assumed the additional name and arms of Birch. (arms) Az. on a chev. embattled counter-embattled between three bugle horns stringed or, a mitre with labels of the field; on a canton erm, a crozier or, and a sword gu. in saltier the former surmounted by the latter. Crest a ducal coronet or, thereon a reindeer's head gu. antlered or, charged on the neck with a human eye shedding drops of tears ppr."

Those were not the arms of "Birch of Birch" or "Birch of Ardwick". The Col. John Birch family obtained those arms some other way, or from some other source. See later on, records from Visitation of Shropshire, giving pedigree (downward) from Hugo Borough of Burgh on the Sands. King Edward I died at "Burgh on Sands" on 6th July 1307. (Borough is equivalent to Birch—See the section devoted to a study of Birch . . .

name.) The arms of Hugo Borough were the same as those granted to "Birch of Birch" in County Lancaster (Lancashire), viz: "Azure, three fleurs-de-lis argent."

"The Landed Gentry of Great Britain" by Sir Bernard Burke (13th Edition published 1921), pages 140 and 141, give data for other Birches who descended from the "Birch of Birch" family of County Lancaster, Eng.

"Lancaster Church, Part II, Vol. 31, Chetham Society Series", page 325: "William de Burgh was a witness (Oct. 5, 1292) to a Quit Claim from William, son of Philip, Carpenter of Lancaster to the Prior and Monks of the Church of the Blessed Mary of Lancaster." (Other witnesses included William of Heaton, William of Oxcliffe, etc.) Page 340 of Lancaster Church Part II, Vol. 31: "John of Burgh" (was a witness at a later date); and page 341: "Hugh son of Richard of Burgh was a witness to land deed of Gift from Roger son of Awlward of Scotforth to two acres of land to above Church." No date. The Stanley Papers, Part 2, Vol. 31 (Lancaster Church . . .), page 111: "Agnes, dau. and heiress of Thomas de Burgh." (She was wife of Richard de Stokeport.) "Lancaster Church, part two, Vol. 31," page 19: "The Earl of Derby had three seats in Lancashire and lived alternately between them." Page 23: "Ewan Burche was one of Ushers of the Chamber to Earle of Derby 13th daie of Maye A 1587." (The other usher was Jhon Halworke). Page 24: "Ryc Borrowes was Grome of the Chamber to Earl of Derby", the same date. Page 85: "Yomen officers (of the Earl of Derby's Howse-holde made this XVIIIth. daye of July 1599 et A regni Regiae Eliz.)" included: "Ewan Birche, ffrancis Holte, Ryc. Traves, To ffletchere."

Cheshire adjoins Lancashire. (They are equivalent to County Lancaster and County Chester). The Visitation of Cheshire 1580 by Robert Glover Somerset Herald for William Flower, Norrey King of Arms, . . . page 3: "William Burghes Chester Herald in 1580." Page 8: "Robert Burghes of Hatherton." and page 188: "Robert Orreby married (about 1327 or later) Margaret daughter to Sir John Burgh, niece to Hubert de Burgh, Earle of Kent." Page 34: "George Bold of Upton married Elizabeth daughter to ——— Brych of Lancaster."

Vol. 23, Chetham Society. Sew Series. "Fellows of Manchester College. Part 2", pages 222, 223, 224, 225: "Petition certifying that Richard Assheton, Clerk, who hath officiated as Chaplain of the Church of Manchester for six years last past

(etc. etc.) a pious Christian, a worthy and deserving Clergyman", signed "Nov. 25, 1726." "Joseph Birch (Constable at Manchester)" was one of the signers. It was also signed by "James Bankes (Rector of Burg)." Part I of "Fellows of Manchester College (History connected with Palatine Counties of Lancaster and Chester)" England. Page — of Prefix to: "Fellows" included: "George Birch (year 1540), Ralph Birch (year 1555), Robert Birch (1591), John Birch (yr. 1660)." Page 43 of Part I, Fellows of Manchester College: "Sir James Grene, or Green, Priest, was overseer of will of Thomas Byrch of Byrch, gent., Aug. 1, 1530." Page 48: "George Birch, son of ——— Birch of Birch, near Manchester, gent., July 15, 1540 is described as George Birch, Clerk, Fellow of the Collegiate Church of Manchester." Page 51: "Ralphe Birch is styled Curate of Manchester College in 1557-8." Pages 83-84 of Part I. Fellows of Manchester College: "Robert Birch M. A. second son of Thomas Birch of Birch, Esq. (. . . descended from an ancient Manchester Family who had obtained neither eminence nor wealth during their four centuries of residence upon the same patrimony) by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Chetham of Nuthurst, gent., (marriage covenant dated 16 April 2, Edward VI) and nephew of Wm. Birch the former warden. He seems to have succeeded Mullins in 1591. He occurs on 1st Feb. 1598 as the Third Fellow. He is described as M. A. He took his B. A. degree at Oxford May 9, 1585, having removed thither from Cambridge. He was buried in the Collegiate Church, April 12, 1609." "Manchester Classis, Part 2 (Chetham Series) Presbyterean Classis." Page 137: "Mr. Birch Schoolmaster at Prestwich (date March 12, 1649-50)". Page 138: "Mr. Samuel Birche of Openshawe examined and approved for a ruling elder in the congregation at Gorton (Apr. 9, 1650). He signs the protestation among the inhabitants of Openshawe as Samuel Bertch, and did not remove to Ordsall Hall till after the Restoration." ("Restoration, a term applied in English history to the resumption of monarchial government on the accession of Charles II, May 29, 1660 after an interval of eleven years, from 30th January 1649, when Charles I was beheaded, during which the government of Great Britian was republican. The Restoration was appointed by various statutes to be observed as a festival in the Church of England." . . . "Manchester Classis", (above)—"Classis" is the Latin for class. "Fellow" is a scholar appointed to enjoy the income or privileges of a fellowship. "Fellow" and "Fellowship" have both been explained more fully elsewhere in these records.)

"History of Garstang Parish in Lancaster County" by Lt. Col. Fishwick, Vol. 104, Part I. Pages 47-48: "Names of tenants in Wyresdale Quarter included Thomas Birches and Richard Birches Jr., years 1604-5, and in Oxboad included Richard Byrches; (and in Long More i. e. Pilling Moss) included Riches Birches." And pages 267-8: "Edmond Heulme (Church Warden) on 16th, March 1641-2 gave name of male inhabitants of Weisdale Quarter (part of the parish of Garstang) who had not taken the 'Protestation'. Richard Birches" was one listed. "John Birchis" was one who had taken the 'Protestation'.

Chambers's Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge, Vol. VI (Revised Edition, published 1885, by Collier of New York). Page 283: "Tenant in fee simple in English Law, is the old feudal description of one who is absolute owner, the fiction being that all were originally tenants of the Crown."

"A History of the Ancient Chapels of Didsbury and Chorlton in Manchester Parish" by the Rev. John Booker, printed for the Chetham Society. Pages 116-117: "John Bamford esq. who died Aug. 20, 1557, was the last heir male who held the Withington Estates of the family. He died leaving an only heiress, afterwards the wife of George Birch of Birch, gent., to whom at his death they were bequeathed." Page 12: "In 1665, 61 persons were rated to the relief of the poor within the township. These included James Birch, Colonel Birch, Sir Edward Moseley, Thomas Birch" . . . Page 8: "William de Didsbury witnessed the transfer of Birch Hall and its demesne from the Hathersage Family to Matthew de Birch about the middle of the 13th century." Page 13: "James Birch th' elder of Little-Heath (date of 1652)". Page 9: "William Byrch of Lume deceased; William Byrch of Burnag deceased (before 1652); and Richard Byrch of the Tythe; Robert Birch of Didsbury yet alive (1652); John Birch of Burnage." Page 80: "Two wardens are annually elected to the Chapelry one chosen by the minister, and the other by the inhabitants in vestry assembled. For year 1645 they were Thomas Birch and Nicholas Hoult, and in 1663 William Birch and George Fletcher; for 1681, William Birch; In 1734 Thomas Birch and John Bayley; In 1735 Thomas Birch; In 1770 William Birch." Page 175: "In 1658 thirty-four landowners within the township paid chapel-rate to Didsbury among whom were Mr. Thomas Birch of Birch, and William Burch of the Lumm." Page 270: "Witnesses to will of Sir Alexander Barlowe of Barlow, April 4, 1631 included George Brooks and James Birche."

History of Birch Chapel, by the Rev. John Booker, pages 129-131: "Slade Hall (County of Stafford England. The messuage (etc.) called Milkwall Slade (etc.) in Riseholme & Withington at the death of Edward Syddell were held by Nicholas Longford esq. by fealty (etc.); and that the said lands and tenements in Gorton aforesaid and the said burgage & shop in Manchester (etc.) were held of John Lacy esquire, lord of Manchester by fealty as well as by all services (etc.) George Siddell succeeded his father at Slade Hall . . . On the 25th Aug. 1629 George Siddell grants a seven years lease of his 'Capital Messuage called Milkwall Slade or Slade' to John Kinsey of Blackden in Goosetree, in the County of Chester, Gent, in consideration of the payment by John Kinsey of the sum of 160 pounds; and at the termination of the seven years specified the lease was renewed for the further period of forty years, . . . Mr. Kinsey had married the month preceding the date of the first lease, Anne, daughter of George Birch of Birch gent., and sister of the afterward celebrated Colonel Thomas Birch, Member of Parliament."

Webster's Collegiate Dictionary, published 1910 by G. and C. Merriam Co., Springfield Massachusetts, carries on pages 952 to 968: "A Glossary of Scottish Words and Phrases", and page 953 of this glossary: "Brugh. A burgh." "The Oxford English Dictionary (Oxford at the Clarenden Press, 1933)", Page 1185: "Burgh, sc. forms: (4) burch (5) bwrch (6) bruch. See following records for "Hamon Bruche" of Lancaster Co. England. The above shows that Bruche is equivalent to Burche. (Also see "Briche of Brich" which is equivalent to "Birch of Birch")

Annals of Warrington, by William Beaumont, esq. Vol. 87, Part 2 ("Chetham Society Series") Page 337: "In the year 1508 another law awaited and galled Sir Thomas (Botcher) who by reason of Hamon Bruche, lately deceased, having held of him by knight's service and a rent certain, his capital mansion or chief place of Bruche, and his lands in Weryngton, Sankey and other places, was entitled to the wardship and the keeping of the body and lands of Richard the said Hamon's son and heir, had now had this seemingly undoubted right called in question by John Massie of Rixton, esq., and Hamon Massie of Sale, esquire, John Duncalfe and Richard Bold, gentlemen, and Lawrence Balfront, Chaplain, Hamon Bruche's feoffees; but after some preliminary controversy the parties agreed and swore upon the Holy Gospels to abide the award of William Hondeforde and Richard Sneyde, esquires, arbitrators. These gentlemen having

entered upon the matter on the 1st July in the above year, found that the said Hamon Bruche, being greatly in debt while his children were under age, enfeoffed the said John Massie and the rest in all his lands to the intent that they should perform his last will, which will the arbiters found good as to a part, but invalid as to the rest; wherefore they awarded that the said feoffes should deliver to the said Thomas Boteler 40 s. yearly for his own use during the nonage of the said Richard Bruche, and that they the feoffees should occupy the remainder without prejudice to the dower of Dowce Bruch mother of Hamon and of Elizabeth his late wife. (Hale Deeds)." Warrington is in Lancashire but is just about on the Lancashire-Cheshire County line.

Newcombe's Diary, by Rev. Henry Newcombe ("Chetham Society Series") Page XXX of Introduction to "Vol. XVIII": "The four fellows, Johnson, Western, Mosley and Burch, had each livings elsewhere and were therefore non-resident." Page 19: "Wednes. Nov. 13, 1661," (Rev. Newcombe writes), "I wanted money and ye Ld sent mee in seasonably 40 s. from Mr. Birch. Blessed be God." He mentions "Mr. Birch ye fellow"—(page 28). Page 36: "Mr. Birch preached on Eph. 1, 6, very savoryly, Sabb: Dec. 22, 1661." Page 40: "Mr. Birch" etc. Page 84: "The Ld mercifully sent mee in a seasonable supply by Mr. Birch this day." Mentions "Mr. Birch" (pages 112-113). Page 124: "Mr. Birch preached on Col. IV, 5, both ends of ye day—Sabb. Sep. 2" (1662). Page 126: "Satt. Sep. 27" (1662). "Was with old Mr. Wales, Mr. Sam Birch &c at Mr. Wollens' and after wth Mr. Bothe at my own house." Page 144: "Sabb. Dec. 7. (1662) "I rose at 8 and read Col. III, went to ch: Mr. Birch read. Mr. Moseley preached on Mat. V, 6, both ends of ye day." Page 145: "Satt. Dec. 13—(1662) "I went after dinner to see Mr. Birch who is not well, wre I received 6lb. for my paines for him. I went to see my cozen Moseley" . . . Page 166: "Wednes. Mar. 11. I called of my cozen Davenport, Mris Haworth, Caleb. After dinner I was with Mr. Illingworth and he came up with me and Mr. Stafford & Mr. Birch came in to us, & we sate together till towards night." Page 167: Ffrid. Mar. 13. After dinner Mr. Hayhurst, and after some time Mr. Birch, who gave us account of several thgs yt. before we knew little of ye busynes of Ireland is very tickle, things are at on height. Ye Ld shews hims: for ye glory of his name." Page 168: "Thurs. Mar. 19. I went after & walk't wth Mr. Birch in ye Ch: yard." Page 169: "Mr. Birch", etc. Pages 169-170: "Sabb: Mar. 22. Just

after dinner & ag: at 4 ye clocke wee had ye opportunity of heareinge Mr. Birch, who did most savoryly & sweetly on Jer. IV, 14." Page 176: "Mr. Birch" etc. Page 182: "Mr. Birch etc: Page 185: "Sabb: May 17. Wee were at ye baptizeinge of Mr. Birch his child." Page 192: "Sabbath June 14: Mr. Birch preached in ye afteernoone on Col. IV, 5, about redeemeinge time." Page 195: "Mr. Birch", etc. Page 213: Mentions "Mr. Birch" several times. Page 157: Mris. Alice Birch was with us ys day a good while, & Mr. Hayhurst; Munday Feb. 2." Page 203-204: "Tues: July 21. was readinge a little & Coll: Birch came in to see my Cozen Mosley and sate wth us an houre or two." At bottom of pages 203-204-205-206 is a note about Colonel Birch: "We avail ourselves of the fact that Col. John Birch was met with more than one by Newcombe at Manchester, to claim this remarkable soldier, and senator, as belonging to Lancashire, the county of his birth, and not to Herefordshire the place of his adoption. The Herefordshire Visitations of 1683 describes John Birch, then living at Garnstone near Weobley, as Lord of the Manors of Upper and Lower Ardwick and of Ordsall, in Lancashire, and as the son of Samuel Birch of the family of Birch of Birch. In the Barrett Mss. in the Chetham library, John Birch is thus mentioned, 'Which said Colonel Birch, according to the report of old people, was born at Openshaw, and in his youth, being of great stature, enlisted as a private trooper in the parliament's army, which being known of Colonel Birch of Birch, to be his namesake, and countryman was by him favoured, and preferred in the army from post to post, till at last he arrived at the rank of Colonel, acquiring fortune which hath entailed honour upon his posterity until this day'. The 'old captain, Samuel Birch', lived first at Ardwick; but we find in the Diary under the date of April 3, 1663, that he had then recently bought Ordsall, and removed there. Sir Alexander Radcliffe died 1654 and his eldest son, John, was about 1663, of age. The complete abandonment of Ordsall is worthy of remark; even the family letters came to the Birches. John Birch's political career is only second to that of Maynard in duration. The father of John was a Presbyterean. On March 22, 1662, Newcombe had a precious day with him, discussing Jer., IV, 44. On Jan. 16, 1660 our minister preached at the funeral of his wife and more than once he alludes to religious meetings at Birch's house. John was throughout life consistently of his father's faith. Of the first service of the son we are unacquainted though he is set down in Thomas Birch's accounts as a major in 1643, and as paying him money, and Thomas was then in Colonel Ashton's Lancashire

Regiment; we do not, therefore, infer that John served in his native county, for we nowhere meet with him, in diurnal, or tract, in Lancashire. In October 1644, Whitelock states that Colonel Birch had an allowence for 'reparation of losses'. The Journal of the Commons, May 12, 1645, has an order, 'That the whole business concerning Colonel John Birch, and the rest of the officers sent up prisoners to his house from Plimmouth, be referred to the Committee of the West to settle'. It was in those days no very safe matter to be sent up thus from Plymouth. Birch was not at Marston; but when Fairfax came westward, we find the Colonel at the siege of Bridgewater, in Massey's brigade, and commanding a stormy party. On July 23, 1645, Birch was made governor of the town thus won, as Massey had first received Gloucester, a charge to be undertaken when weightier matters were settled. The Colonel continued with Fairfax, and, in September was directed to assist in the storming of Bristol. The commencement of Birch's connection with Herefordshire was the taking of Hereford in December in 1645, and this city which had a few months before defied Levin Callender and the Scotch army, and a siege conducted with the greatest display of all the rules of art, fell into Birch's hands by a poor Stratagem. It was the turning point of his fortunes; he was made governor, his regiment increased to 1200 men and above all, a seat for Leominster, which Sergeant Eure's being disabled had left vacant since 1643, was bestowed upon him. We need not follow Birch through the years 1646-7-8, opposed to Cromwill, acting, like Massey, firmly with the Presbytereans. Every species of adventure befell him; arrested when about to go to Ireland, taken to Fairfax's headquarters; and set at liberty in Pride's purge under rather amusing circumstances. Birch, after Dec. 6, 1648, was sent into privacy. In the debate of Feb. 10, 1672-3 he states that his firmness in supporting the King and the covenant, had caused him twenty-one imprisonments. He, to a certain extent assisted Charles the Second in 1651; they were seen riding together in Worcester the day before the battle, and Birch alludes to this, when in the debate just referred to, he says, 'I had never gone to the King at Worcester but with sincere intentions.' Burnet says 'Colonel Birch was a man of peculiar character. He got up in the progress of the war to be a Colonel, and to be concerned in the excise. And at the Restoration he was found to be so useful in managing the Excise, that he was put in a good post. He was the roughest, and boldest, speaker in the house, and talked in the language and phrases of a carrier, but with a beauty, and eloquence that was always acceptable. I

heard Coventry say, that he was the best speaker to carry a popular assembly that he had ever known. He spoke always with much life and heat. But judgment was not his talent.' Birch sate for Leominster 1646, and during the irregular duration of the Long Parliament, and in the years 1654 and 1658, he was returned for the same borough. For his proceedings as member we refer to Burtons' Diary; they were sufficiently exasperating to the Government. Rogers, the Governor of Hereford, writes to Cromwell, March, 17, 1654 (Thurloe) 'In pursuance of our last orders I have secured several disaffected persons. Col. Birch coming hither now in the middle of the Assizes (the City being full of all sorts of people) gave out before the judges that the present insurrections, (Salisbury and the rest) did not consist of Cavaliers, but a company of silly Quakers, with some other discontented persons. He also told me the same, and added further that the great matter was our own jealousies and fears. Considering this and what we know of his carriage when the Scots were in Worcester and his behaviour of late, I feared such speeches were coales cast abroad to kindle divisions. I thought it my duty for the safety and peace of these parts, and agreeable to your former orders, to secure him, which I have done, and as his sword was taking from him, (he refused to deliver it) said, though my sword is short now, it may be long enough within awhile, (the sword hanging by his side, being a little short sword) and very angrily asked me, whether I had orders to secure him. I answered if I have not, you will question me. He replied, yes, that I will. I said againe I believe it. So we parted, and he is in custody. I have sent a party to possess his moated house (which I find is very strong with drawbridges, it is also well provided) least at this time it might be surprised and manned against your Highness.' Birch lived at Whitborne, near Bromyard, and now was destined to remain in Hereford gaol until November, 1655, when the Major-General, Berry saw, and evidently liked him. 'I met with', writes Berry, to Thurloe (Vol. IV p. 237) 'as a prisoner here, Colonel Birch. I cannot see any great reason he should be kept in restraint. It is true the man is popular in these parts, and he loves to be so. He is taken for a great wit, and guilty of some honesty, and on that account able to do hurt, if he have a mind to it, but he professeth desire of peace, and settlement, and saith, he is for the same things we are, but could have been glad to have had them in another way, but seeing the time is not yet for it, nor we fit for it, he thinks we had better have it as it is than make disturbance. And truly I think it were an easy matter to gain him, it he be worth getting'.

Berry then desired Rogers to give Birch liberty to go home, on promise to appear when required. To the Parliament which met in 1656 Birch was returned member for Hereford and Leominster; but he never sate, and, on being refused admission, signed a protest with eighty others. For Birch's proceedings at the Restoration, Kennett's Register is the best authority. The Convention parliament saw this Colonel, who had been made high steward of the borough, member for the last time for Leominister. In the Long Parliament which followed 1661 to 1678, he sate for Penrhyn, and purchasing in 1661, from Roger Vaughn, of Moccas, Garnstone, and the Weobly property of the Tompkins' family, acquired by Vaughan by Marriage with Anne, daughter of Sir T. Tomkins, of Monnington. Birch sate until his death for Weobley, with the exception of James the Second's Parliament, 1685, to which, owing to the part this Colonel had taken in the exclusion Bill, he did not probably seek to be returned. Birch was a brave and honest man, but he had the misfortune to speculate in church lands. In a debate 1677-8, he observes, 'We have found that Dean and Chapter, lands were sacred, they were restored. I had bought some, but now I have none.' Wood tells us that Birch and Silas Taylor, alias Domville, bought each a moiety of the Bishop's Palace at Hereford. Birch said to Pepy's in 1667, 'Though I am in debt, yet I have a mind to one thing, and that is a Bishop's lease. I will yet choose such a list before any other, because I know they cannot stand, and then it will fall into the King's hands, and I in possession shall have an advantage by it. I know they must fall, and they are now near it, taking all the ways they can to undo themselves, and showing us the way.' In Kennetts Register and Baxters Life, we find both those divines, when rumour assigned to them the See of Hereford, waited on by Birch who wished to secure the residence and estate, at Whitborne, being Episcopal property now about to revert to it's ancient owner, and which he had for twelve years enjoyed, and considered his own. That valuable estate still belongs to the See. Blome, in 1673, describes John Birch as of Ordsall, and Whitborne; Newcombe visited him at Garnstone in 1677. The Colonel was proud of his possessions, and says (Parl. History, Vol. IV p. 756) 'I am acquainted in three or four counties.' He died in 1691, and is buried at Weobley; his epitaph claims for him being descended from 'a worthy family in Lancashire', and dwells on those qualities of courage and fidelity, which he unquestionably possessed. We suspect they are tarnished with avarice, and he had great opportunities being at the head of the excise. Mr. Peploe possesses a short

autograph diary of Colonel Birch while serving in the West, prior to 1645. The Thomas Birch mentioned in the Moore Rental, p. 56, as residing 1667 at Liverpool., was the eldest son of Birch of Birch, and not, as we supposed, the late M. P. for the town. The latter is shown by Mr. Hunter (Oliver Heywood, p. 188) to be then residing at Birch, but his family long remained at Liverpool. We have a manuscript pedigree stating that his grandson resided there." Pages 173-174 (Newcombes' Diary, continued)—"Ffriday, Apr. 3—I rose about 7. After secret dutys I fell to searchinge for letters and made a considerable progress into it. After dinner Mr. Illingw: was wth mee a while. It raineinge we had thought not to have gone to Ordshall, but old Capt: Birch called of us & we did goe, and saw the house & library. I saw me thks ye gt vanity of the world to see not only yr house but all ye furniture, pictures, bookes, letters, all to come into ye hands of another. Wee returned after 6." Page "XX of Introduction to Newcombe Diary.": "The Allen controversy was carried on; for the Presbytereans, regarded by Cromwell's Party with as much suspicion as the Church of England, were attacked by Eaton and the Independents; set at defiance by John Lake of Oldham, the future nonjuring Bishop of Chichester; and through Allen of Prestwich, invited to a controversy with the moderate Episcopalians; and with each the Presbytereans had to argue on equal terms, never assuming to themselves the position of a National Church." Page XIII (of "Introduction" to Newcombe's Diary): "Colonel John Birch, however far exceeded the truth when he said of the Presbytereans, 'For the engagement, I cannot find any of that persuasion that took it.'—(Parl. Hist. Vol. IV.P. 541) He probably refused it himself, and so had much to suffer." Also page "XX" (again): "In May 1658, Newcombe mentions that he first made the acquaintance of Colonel John Birch. Pages XVII and XVIII—(to Introduction to Newcombe): "It is most certain that the ordinance confiscating Chapter tithes and lands (April, 1649) which was carried into effect in Manchester with great harshness by Colonel Thomas Birch, found the remaining ministers of the Old Church enjoying a comfortable provision from those sources."

Visitation of Lancashire, 1567 by Flower: Page 121: **Brich of Brich.**

Richard Bryche mar. Anne, dau. of Thomas Howarden of Walston. Arms: Argent, a Chevron between three mullets. Sable. Crest: A demi-eagle displayed, sable. Children:

(1) Thomas Bryche of Bryche, sonne and heire. His first wife Margaret, dau. of Peter Leygh of Bradley Co. Lancaster, gent. 2nd wife Sibill dau. of Sir George Holforde, Knt., widow of John Warberton of Arley, gent., children: By 2nd wife: (1) Richard, 3rd son. Children by first wife (a) Hamalett Bryche of Bryche Co. Lan. ar. Son & heire married Jane dau. of Richard Massy of Rixton Co. Lancaster gent. (b) Roger (2 sonne) (c) Jane (d) Anne. (2) John (sans yssue) (3) Anthony (3 sonne) (4) James (4 sonne) (5) Thurston (5 sonne) (6) Edward (6 sonne)"

Burke's General Armory, page 83: "Birch (Birch, Co. Lancaster) Ar. a Chev. betw. three mullets sa." These are the identical arms granted to "Brich of Brich" of County Lancaster. See records previously given for Brich of Brich which is the same as Birch of Birch, it seems. The arms granted to Birch of Birch (Hall) by Sir William Dugdale, King of Arms, was: "Azure, three fleurs-de-lis, ar." See Richard Bruch son of Hamon in records previously given. He was evidently the same as Richard Bryche above.

Visitation of Lancashire 1613 by St. George (Vol. LXXX II The Chetham Society Series) page 53: "Geo. Hide (whose genealogy and arms are given on page 53) married in 1475 Isabella daughter of Briche of Brich. Thomas Hide married a daughter of Robert Worsley of Bothis."

Didsbury and Charlton Chapels by the Rev. John Booker (Printed for the Chetham Society M. DCCC. LVII) Page 86: "In 1643 a committee was appointed by ordinance of Parliament for sequestering the estates of delinquents, popists, spies and intelligencers throughout the kingdom, (etc.) The Committee for the County of Lancaster held its sittings usually at Preston, and was composed of the following persons: Sir Ralph Assheton; Sir Thomas Stanley; Sir Ralph Assheton of Downham; Ralph Assheton of Middleton, Esq.; Richard Shuttleworth, Esq., Alexander Rigby, Esq.; John Moore Esq.; Richard Holland Esq.; . . . Thomas Birch, Esq. . . etc. Page 175: In 1658 thirty-four land owners within the township paid chapel-rate to Didsbury, among whom were Mr. Thomas Birch of Birch, William Birch of the Lumm, and Robert Didsbury. In 1701 the tithes of Withington and Burnage were leased by the Wardens and Fellows of Manchester to Mr. W. Birch for the sum of 32

pounds per annum. Page 31: "Didsbury Chapel was erected about the year 1235; Charlton Chapel erected before 1553." They were both in Manchester Parish, Lancaster County, England.

James Edward Oglethorpe" by Ettinger, page 268: Dr. Thomas Birch Oct. 12, 1746 . . . his manuscript on Oglethorpe is in British Museum."

"Commoners of Great Britain" by Burke page 43 . . . "Owing to the destruction of deeds in the turbulent times of Chas. I the lineage can only be traced with accuracy from the year 1250" . . . (He said that of the De Anyers, or Daniel family. The same thing could be said of all families in that area . . . Chester Co. England.)

BURCH FAMILY IN ENGLAND AND IDAHO, U. S. A.

The following records were sent in by Mrs. Raymond Burch, Heyburn, Idaho; and are for a branch of the English family which was living in Nottingham County England from Oct. 1815, (or before). Since the northern fourth of Nottingham County is only separated from Lancaster County England by a portion of York County, and the southern three-fourths is only separated from Lancaster County by a portion of counties of Derby and Cheshire, then the Burches of Nottingham County were most surely descended from the Burches of Lancaster County. There was also a branch of the Birch family in Stafford County, which is only separated from Nottingham County by the small county of Derby. (In fact most English counties are rather small by comparison with counties in U. S. A.) Mrs. Raymond Burch only furnished the name of one Burch in each generation; and the name spelled Birch in England, became Burch in Idaho. Records follow:

Benjamin Birch married May 8, 1803 Millicent Lee. Their son: Benjamin Birch Jr. was born Oct. 10, 1815, at Eastwood Nottinghamshire Eng., died in 1863 in Nebraska City, Nebraska. He married July 15, 1837 Ann Robinson who was born Oct. 15, 1815 in Eastwood Nottinghamshire, England, died Feb. 15, 1898, the daughter of Samuel Robinson and wife Mary Price. Their son: Thomas Francis Birch Sr. was born March 14, 1844 in Beverlee, Nottinghamshire England; died Oct. 30, 1919 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; married Oct. 18, 1866 Sarah Boot, who was born Nov. 2, 1840 in Mansfield, Nottinghamshire England; died Aug. 11, 1908 at Oakley Cassie, Idaho and was daughter of Joseph Boot, born 1801 in Mansfield, Nottinghamshire Eng., died Aug.

13, 1882, and wife Elizabeth Sudbury who was born in England about 1807 and married Oct. 13, 1831. Thomas Francis Birch Sr. and wife Sarah Boot had at least one child:

Thomas Francis Burch Jr., born July 17, 1870 at Coolville Summit, Utah died Jan. 31, 1945 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; married Sept. 23, 1903 Mabel Sanford who was born Feb. 23, 1882 in Oakley Cassia, Idaho; was living on July 30, 1955 when her son's wife furnished these records. They had at least one child: Raymond Francis Burch born Oct. 22, 1908 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; married June 5, 1929 Bertha Hardy. They live in Heyburn, Idaho.

Following is ancestry for Mabel Sanford aforesaid. Parents: Emulous Sanford born Aug. 19, 1836 in St. Lawrence County, New York died July 12, 1912 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; and wife Catherine Emma Claward born May 25, 1845 at Bear Creek, Hancock, Ill., died Feb. 4, 1916 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; and married Apr. 20, 1870. Paternal grand parents: Ira Sanford born at Warbridge, Vermont died in 1864 and wife Martha Styles. Maternal grand parents: Daniel Claward born Aug. 30, 1820 and wife Ruth Bailey Logan born Oct. 23, 1819, Chester Co. Pennsylvania. Paternal great grand parents: Thomas Sanford and wife Hannah ——. Maternal great grand parent:: Jacob Claward and wife Ann Pluck. Also: Joseph Logan and Wife Olive ———. (Note: Sanford and Styles were both prominent families in New England in early Colonial Days.)

Note: Nottinghamshire is listed on map of England, as Nottingham. (See page 44 Hammond's Complete World Atlas.) Shire means County.

13, 1882, and wife Elizabeth Sudbury who was born in England about 1807 and married Oct. 13, 1831. Thomas Francis Birch Sr. and wife Sarah Boot had at least one child:

Thomas Francis Burch Jr., born July 17, 1870 at Coolville Summit, Utah died Jan. 31, 1945 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; married Sept. 23, 1903 Mabel Sanford who was born Feb. 23, 1882 in Oakley Cassia, Idaho; was living on July 30, 1955 when her son's wife furnished these records. They had at least one child: Raymond Francis Burch born Oct. 22, 1908 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; married June 5, 1929 Bertha Hardy. They live in Heyburn, Idaho.

Following is ancestry for Mabel Sanford aforesaid. Parents: Emulous Sanford born Aug. 19, 1836 in St. Lawrence County, New York died July 12, 1912 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; and wife Catherine Emma Claward born May 25, 1845 at Bear Creek, Hancock, Ill., died Feb. 4, 1916 at Oakley Cassia, Idaho; and married Apr. 20, 1870. Paternal grand parents: Ira Sanford born at Warbridge, Vermont died in 1864 and wife Martha Styles. Maternal grand parents: Daniel Claward born Aug. 30, 1820 and wife Ruth Bailey Logan born Oct. 23, 1819, Chester Co. Pennsylvania. Paternal great grand parents: Thomas Sanford and wife Hannah ——. Maternal great grand parent:: Jacob Claward and wife Ann Pluck. Also: Joseph Logan and Wife Olive ———. (Note: Sanford and Styles were both prominent families in New England in early Colonial Days.)

Note: Nottinghamshire is listed on map of England, as Nottingham. (See page 44 Hammond's Complete World Atlas.) Shire means County.

Birch of Ardwick.

Samuel Birch of Ardwick, Gent. – Mary, dau. of Smith of Deb
Will dated July 6, 1667; proved at Chester in 1669. Bur. at Coll. Ch. Jan. 5, 1669-4.
in the parish of Manchester. Marr. at Coll. Ch. Oct. 17, 1613. Bur. there Jan. 14, 1669-1.

- Samuel Birch of Ardwick, Gent., commonly called Major Birch. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. Feb. 19, 1620-1. Bur. at Gorton Chapel July 1, 1671.
  - Mary Birch. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel Feb. 13, 1641-42. Bur. there April 1, 1672.
  - Elizabeth, dau. of ..... Bur. at Gorton Chapel Nov. 19, 1734.
  - John Birch, of Ardwick, Gent. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel May 6, 1652. Bur. there Sept. 21, 1726. – ..... Mary Birch. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. April 27, 1677. Bur. there Feb. 29, 1701-2.
  - Sarah Birch. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel Jan. 29, 1649-50.
- Isabella, dau. of ..... Bur. at Coll. Ch. March 29, 1672.
- John Birch. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. Oct. 9, and bur. there Dec. 19, 1614.
- Winifred, dau. of Matthew Norris of Weobley, co. Hereford. Died in 1717, s.p.
- John Birch, oldest surviving son, of Whitbourne, co. Hereford. Colonel in the Parliamentary Forces and M.P. for Weobley. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. April 7, 1616. Died May 10, 1691. Executor of his father's will. – Alice, dau. of Thomas Deane of Bristol. Died Sept. 10, 1678.
  - John Birch of the Middle Temple. Serjeant at Law. Marr. 1st, Sarah his cousin, dau. of Colonel John Birch (the heiress of Garnstone), died s.p. 1702; and 2ndly, Letitia Hampden of St. Andrew's, Holborn, s.p. His will is dated Sept. 5, 1729.
  - Samuel Birch. Devisee of his brother John. Bapt. at Hampton Bishop March 31, 1671. Marr. Lettice, dau. of Rowland Hunt of Bere Acton, co. Salop, Esq. Died in 1748, s.p.
  - Thomas Birch of Hampton Bishop. Bur. there Feb. 15, 1711-12. Marr. 1st, Mary ....., bur. at Hampton Bishop Jan. 3, 1688-9, and had issue; 2ndly, Anne ....., married again in 1718 at Hampton Bishop to Robert Weaver of Aymestry, co. Hereford, Esq.
  - Elizabeth Birch. Marr. at Coll. Ch. Manchester, Dec. 27, 1727, to Rev. Samuel Peplee, Vicar of Preston and afterwards Warden of Manchester. – John Peplee, who inherited Garnstone from his uncle and assumed the additional name of Birch.
  - Richard Birch. Bapt. at Hampton Bishop Jan. 7, 1673-4.
  - Ambrose Birch. Bapt. at Hampton Bishop July 29, 1676.
  - Alice Birch. Marr. to ..... Mind, Esq.
  - Elizabeth Birch. Marr. to ..... Hope, Esq.
  - Mary Birch. Died unmarried. Will dated Oct. 23, 1722.
- Mary, dau. of .....
- Mary Birch. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. Oct. 23, 1618.
- Susannah Birch. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. Nov. 10, 1622. Marr. there Sept. 10, 1642, to John Frost, Gent.
- Elizabeth Birch. Marr. at Coll. Ch. Jan. 5, 1624, to Peter Antrobus of Southerne, co. Chester, Gent. – An infant. Died at Mr. Samuel Birch's of Ardwick, and bur. at Coll. Ch. Nov. 7, 1625.
- Sarah Birch. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. April 28, 1631. Marr. there June 23, 1652, to Edward Radcliffe of Radcliffe, Gent. – Sarah Radcliffe. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. June 19, 1653.
- John Birch, oldest son, of Orsland. Marr. Esther, dau. of Edward Freeman, Esq., and had issue three daughters: Elizabeth, marr. at Coll. Ch. Manchester, March 12, 1668, to William Roche of Manchester, Gent.; Esther, and another.
- Samuel Birch of Whitbourne, co. Hereford, Esq. Marr. 1st, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Peter Leicester of Tabley, co. Chester; and 2ndly, Bridget, dau. of Sir Timothy Tirrel of Shotover, co. Oxford, Knt. Died June 19, 1704, s.p.
- Thomas Birch. Died Feb. 13, 1694. Bur. at Weobley.
- George Birch. Died Dec. 25, 1679. Bur. at Weobley.
- Mary Birch. Marr. at Whitbourne Nov. 10, 1681, to George Harvey of Bush House, co. Hereford, Esq. Dead March 16, 1729-30.
- Elizabeth Birch. Marr. at Whitbourne May 12, 1679, to Ralph Bathurst of London, Esq., and had issue two daughters.
- Sarah Birch. Heiress of Garnstone. Marr. her cousin John Birch, Esq., 2nd son of her uncle the Rev. Thomas Birch. Died in 1708, s.p.
- Samuel Birch of Lower Ardwick. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. Sept. 5, 1666. Died at Ardwick Dec. 18, 1757, æt. 67. He was in the Commission of the Peace, and in 1747 was High Sheriff for the county. – Elizabeth, dau. of ..... Hill of the parish of Manchester. Born 1704. Marr. at Gorton Chapel July 22, 1728. Died June 22, 1782, æt. 78.
  - Elizabeth Birch. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel April 13, 1691.
  - John Birch. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel Dec. 29, 1687. Bur. there Jan. 16, 1708-1.
  - Thomas Birch of Higher Ardwick, merchant, son and heir. Marr. Elizen, dau. of ..... who was bur. at Coll. Ch. June 6, 1724. His will is dated Jan. 13, 1749. Died May 5, 1755, s.p.
  - George Birch. Bapt. at Coll. Ch. Oct. 21, 1697. Living in 1768.
  - Samuel Birch, oldest son, of Ardwick, Gent. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel May 6, 1652. Bur. there Sept. 21, 1726.
  - Samuel Birch. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel April 29, his godfather being Samuel Lord Bishop of Chester. Bur. at Gorton Nov. 27, 1728.
  - John Birch. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel June 20, 1732. Bur. there Aug. 13, 1760.
  - Thomas Birch of the Inner Temple. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel Nov. 13, 1723. Will dated Feb. 29, 1759. Died in London June 8, 1781, and was bur. in St. Thomas' Chapel, Ardwick, Manchester. – George Birch. A natural son.
  - Samuel Birch. A Major-General in the Army; serving in America in 1759 as Colonel of Preston's Light Dragoons. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel Feb. 21, 1734-5. Will dated Aug. 4, 1808. Died in Jan. 1811.
  - George Birch of Ardwick, Esq. Bapt. at Gorton Chapel March 17, 1728-7. Died in 1794. – ..... Died at Gorstang, and bur. in St. Thomas' Chapel, Ardwick, Manchester, in April 1779.
    - Thomas Birch of Ardwick. Died in 1795.
    - Marie Birch. Died in 1813.

BIRCH, BURCH, BURTCH FAMILY OF NEW ENGLAND, NEW JERSEY, ETC.

Persons of Quality by John Camden Hotten, pages XXIX and XXX: "Those who came over in the Anne and James 1620, . . . Edward Burcher and Bridget Fuller (apparently the wife of Samuel Fuller, Physician.)"

The following records are from a bulletin, (by the Media Research Bureau of Washington, City), which the author purchased some years ago. (These Media Research bulletins seem now to be unavailable, as the author tried to find some at the Library of Congress in Washington, in 1948.):

"The first of the name (Birch, Burch), in America are thought to have been Simon Burch of the Massachusetts colony in 1635; John Burch of Charles River Co. Va., in 1637; and George Birch of Charles City Co. Va. in 1638.

"Thomas Birch (Burch) died at Dorchester Mass., in 1657, and was possibly there as early as 1637 although the date of his emigration is uncertain. His children are believed to have been Joseph, Jonathan, Thomas, Lewis, Jeremiah and Mary Birch; or Burch. Joseph Burch who was living at Dorchester as late as 1671 was probably the before mentioned son of the emigrant Thomas, but no further record has been found concerning him, or his family; and Jonathan whose records are equally incomplete was living at Dorchester in 1667.

"Thomas Birch, probable son of the immigrant Thomas (of Dorchester, Mass.), removed from Dorchester to Swanzey or Swansea Mass. and was married in 1684 to Bathsheba Sanford. The names of his children, if any, have not been found.

"Jeremiah Birch (or Burch) probable son of the emigrant Thomas made his home at Stonington Conn., before 1670 and was the father of Thomas, Jeremiah, Joseph, and Jonathan. Of these, Jeremiah married Margaret Billings in 1717 and was the father of Joseph, Thomas, Isaiah, Mary, Jeremiah, Martha, Increase, Jonathan and Benjamin; while Jonathan (son of the first Jeremiah) married Marcy Rathbun in 1706 and was the father by her of Jonathan, Jane, John, Zurviah, Jeremiah, Marcy, David and Joshua.

"Another Jeremiah Burch whose ancestry is not certain, although he was probably descended from the before-mentioned Stonington branch of the family, was married at Stratford Conn. in 1696 to Elizabeth Wheeler by whom he was the father of

Elizabeth, Jeremiah and Mary, of whom the son Jeremiah married Sarah Beecher in 1726 and was the father of Wm. and Sarah.

"It is also possible that the first Jeremiah of Stratford was the father of that Daniel Burch who was married there in 1733 to Rachel Foote by whom he was the father of David (died young) Naomi (died in infancy) another Naomi (also died young) Rachel, Joseph, Daniel, Geo., Silas, another Naomi, Sarah and another David.

. . . "Among those who fought in the Revolutionary War were ensign Ezra Burch of Conn; James, Joseph and Robert Warren Birch (or Burch) of Mass.; Thomas, Warren, Nathaniel and Phillip Burch of Mass. and Conn."

"Thomas Birch came from England in 1633 and settled at Dorchester Mass. in 1649, (See p. 102 of Vol. 6. The Compendium of American Genealogy by Virkus.) And on p. 332 of Vol. 6, New Eng. Hist. and Genealogical Register is a mention of Thomas in 1656; and on p. 333 of Vol. 7, "Land of Thomas Birches year 1650." Page 332 of Vol. II Thomas Birch, Dorchester Mass., died in 1657; and p. 72 of Vol. 37: Among soldiers of Capt. Henchman's Co. Mass. for Narragansett War December 20, 1635, Thomas Birch. Thomas Birch of Dorchester Mass., was, on Feb. 2, 1650 appointed to appraise estate of Col. Israel Stonghton.

"Thom. Birch was a blacksmith, by trade, and in 1651 received four shillings for some work on the 'meeting house'. His will was dated June 4, 1654. He died May 8, 1657. Administrators of his will were John Minot and John Gurnel. See p.—— Pioneers of Massachusetts by Pope. From will & and other documents we learn that Thomas Birch left the following children, viz: (1) Joseph Birch who was 21 yrs. of age in 1664. (2) Jonathan Birch (3) Thomas Birch (4) Lewis Birch (5) Jeremiah Birch who removed to Stonington, Conn. in 1670. (See Wheeler's History of Stonington.) (6) Mary Birch. (7)—— Birch.

Of Joseph Birch, eldest son of Thomas Birch the imigrant, I have no further record. He probably left Dorchester because of the warnings which he received from "The Selectmen" as to his idleness and drinking. His brother Jonathan and Thomas were also admonished by the "Selectmen." (A portion of above records and the ones to follow are taken from "A Burch Book" by Edwin W. Burch, published in 1925.)

Jeremiah, son of Thomas Birch the emigrant, received a grant of land near Clark's Falls, Conn., and removed to Stonington Conn. (Wheeler's History of Stonington) He was a blacksmith by trade. I did not learn name of his wife. His children (known) were:

(1) Thomas Birch born 1671 (no further record).

(2) Jeremiah Birch born July 14, 1673, married Feb. 5, 1717 at Stonington, Conn. Margaret Billings.

(3) Joseph Birch born July 14, 1673, died July 20, 1673.

(4) Jonathan Birch married Aug. 22, 1706 Marey Rathbun, and had following children (see "Stonnington Town Records") viz: (a) Jonathan born Aug. 1, 1707, married Mary Rathbun, Jan. 15, 1735-6. (b) Jane born Dec. 3, 1708.

(c) John born June 4, 1711 m. June 23, 1737 Mary Beasey. He removed to New York and settled in Duchess County. They had at least two children, viz: (1) John born 1738. (2) Joshua born 1741.

(d) Zurvich born June 4, 1713. (e) Jeremiah born July 8, 1715. (f) Marcy born Aug. 18, 1717. (g) David born June 23, 1719. (h) Joshua born Nov. 11, 1721, married Feb. 16, 1748 Abigail Udall, and had children: Charles, Jonathan, Nathan, Fanny and Abigail. No further record.

Jeremiah Burch II was born at Stonington, Conn. July 14, 1673, and was the son of Jeremiah Burch I. Jeremiah II married at Stonington, Conn. Feb. 5, 1717, Margaret Billings, who was born in 1680. They had the following children:

(1) Joseph Birch born Dec. 25, 1717. (No further record)

(2) Thomas Birch born Nov. 9, 1719 married Oct. 10, 1740 Martha Davis of Westerly Rhode Island (and had children: Thomas, Samuel, Mary, Henry, and Billings.)

(3) Isaiah Birch born Feb. 11, 1720 married —— and had a son Ezekial, born July 23, 1743. No further record. (4) Mary Birch, born Jan. 19, 1722.

(5) Jeremiah Birch born May 26, 1724, married Oct. 24, 1742, Sarah Broomer. No further record. (6) Martha Birch born July 14, 1726. (7) Increase Birch born Oct. 25, 1728. (8) Jonathan Birch born Jan. 10, 1730.

(9) Benjamin Birch born March 15, 1731 married Nov. 8, 1750, Anna Udall who was born July 17, 1728, being the daughter of Lionel Udall and his wife, Abigail Bill who were married at Stonington Conn. Oct. 30, 1727. Note. Abigail Udall who married Joshua Burtch was sister to Anna. Joshua Burtch (Birch) was cousin to Anna's husband, Benjamin Birch. Joshua was son of

Jonathan Birch, who was brother to Jeremiah Birch, (who was father of Benjamin). Their son Benjamin Birch born Nov. 4, 1751 is believed by some to have been son-in-law of Capt. John Strong of Hartford Conn., who began the settlement of Woodstock, Vermont in 1773.

Joshua Birch (changed name to Burtch) born Nov. 11, 1721, was the son of Jonathan Birch of Stonington Conn., and wife Mary Rathbun. Joshua Burtch married Feb. 16, 1748 Abigail Udall, sister to Anna, who married Benjamin Birch. Children of Josha and Abigail were: (1) Charles (2) Jonathan (3) Nathan (4) Fanny, who married Isaac Phillips. (5) Abigail Burtch born March 18, 1757 married Jan. 2, 1777 David Lawrence. (No further record of Joshua Birch's descendants.)

Jonathan Burtch born Aug. 1, 1707, (note the different spelling), was the son of Jeremiah Birch I., who removed to Stonington Connecticut from Massachusetts in 1670. Jonathan Burtch married Jan. 15, 1736 Mary Rathbun and had children, viz: (1) Jane, born May 10, 1738. No further record. (2) Jonathan, born Sept. 16, 1740, at Stonington, Conn. was one of the "Founders of Hartford Vt." (See History of Hartford, by William Howard Tucker) He married Eunice———, and had issue, (q. v.) (3) William, born June 24, 1742; no further record.

The "History of Hartford" by William Howard Tucker (published 1889), pages 65, 66, 67, 68, give a rather full description of Jonathan Burtch's activities with regard to the founding of Hartford. He and twenty-three other men petitioned "His excellency William Taylor esquire, Captain General and Governor-in-chief in and over the province of New York . . . ., on April 1, 1772 . . . In Council . . . for Letters Patent for the said Township of Hartford signed: Jonathan Burtch, Hugh Gaine, John Kane, James Lankashire, William Ross, William Smith, Valentine Nutter, Isaac Heron, Robert Neille, Daniel Neille, Robert Neille Jr., William Young, William Todd, Christian Will, Peter Montaigne, William Statt, James Thompson, Mathew Glover, George Ball, Christopher Dudley, John Kelly."

Jonathan Burtch (founder of Hartford) married Eunice and had three children:

(1) Jonathan Burtch, born at Wells, Vermont July 7, 1766; married in Wells, Vt., in 1786 Sally Hosford, who was born Aug. 10, 1766. They removed to Herkimer County, New York; and some years later removed to Chenango Co. N. Y.; and in 1813 removed to Portland, N. Y., Chatauqua County. (2) Hyram Burtch; a soldier of War of 1812, was buried at Portland, New

York. (3) Benjamin Burtch.

Jonathan Burtch, (born July 7, 1766) was referred to as "Major", and tradition has it that he served in War of 1812. He and wife Sally Hosford had eleven children. See them and their descendants on pages 24 to 136 of "A Burch Book" by Edwin W. Burch.

Page 220 of "A Burch Book" by Edwin W. Burch: "Several people of the name left Stonington (Conn.) and settled in Wells and Hartford, Vermont. Among them were Benjamin Burch and Jonathan Burtch." (You have seen a record, previously given, of Jonathan Burtch as one of founders of Hartford, Vermont.)

Thomas Birch born at Stonington, Connecticut, Dec. 25, 1717, was son of Jeremiah Birch, born July 14, 1673 and his wife Margaret Billings who were married Feb. 5, 1717 at Stonington, Conn. (See pages 139-140 "A Burch Book" by Edwin W. Burch.) Jeremiah Birch was son of Jeremiah Birch who removed from Dorchester, Mass., in 1670 to Stonington, Conn. This Jeremiah was son of Thomas Birch the emigrant to Massachusetts. See records previously given.

Thomas Birch, aforesaid, born Dec. 25, 1717 married Martha Davis of Westerly, Rhode Island, on October 10, 1740. He was drowned in Pawcatuck River, date not known. Their children were:

(1) Thomas Burtch married Desire Elliott. He was taken prisoner in War of 1812 and died in Halifax prison.

(2) Samuel Burtch, had children: (a) Martha married John Dean. (b) Marion married ——— Wilcox. (c) Sally (d) Ellen (e) Stanton (f) Billings.

(3) Mary (4) Henry Burtch born June 6, 1744. (5) Billings Burtch born 1746, died 1836, married Nov. 13, 1770 Susan, daughter of John Bentley of Richmond, Rhode Island, and had issue (q. v.)

"Burch Genealogical Bulletin" (for year 1929) by Edwin W. and Frank Burch: "We've received a partial chart of Naomi C. Burch which gives descent from Nehemiah Burch of Rhode Island, through Isaac, Orla, and Chester R. Burch. And descent from Robert Burdick from England to New Port Rhode Island in 1651, a founder of Westerly Rhode Island; Deputy in Colonial Assembly; married in 1665 Ruth Hubbard, daughter of Samuel Hubbard. His son: Robert Burdick married Susanna Clark daughter of William and Joan (Bliven) Clark. Their Son: Ichabod Burdick served in French and Indian War, and married 1st Bathsheba McKee in 1764. Their son: Joshua Burdick

married Elizabeth Burtch, daughter of Billings Burtch (born 1746) and first wife Susanna Bentley, who were married Nov. 13, 1770. Their daughter: Mary Burtch married on Nov. 27, 1806 her cousin Thomas Burtch.

"Billings Burtch was a sergeant in Capt. Arnold's Co. Col. Lippett's Regiment on pay roll 1776. His other children were: (1) Samuel who married Mary (Polly) Sloan. (2) Susan married Archibald Merritt. (3) Billings Burtch. (4) Katie (5) Thomas (6) Martha Billings Burtch died in 1836. He married 2nd Ellen J Clark.

New England Historical Register, Vol. 41, page 277: "Joseph Birch was credited under Capt. Thomas Brattle in King Philip's War, Oct. 19, 1675." (He was no doubt, a son of the first Thomas Birch of Massachusetts.) Vol. 8 New Eng. Hist. Register, page 281: "Thomas Birch of Dorchester Mass." Will made "June 4, 1654, I appoint Mr. Nathaniel Patten, John Pearse, Sr., and John Minott to take care of my children and estate; for my land, I would have none of it to be sold. I give all my estate to my children only; for my man Richard, I would have him to serve out his time and then that his indenture should be performed, and besides I give him 40 shillings. I give my daughter Mary 8 pounds more than her porcon towards the bringing her up, and to my son Jeremiah 40 shillings for his bringing up, more than his porcon. I would have my estate divided into seven parts and then Joseph to have two parts, the other five parts to the other five children. I would have my son Joseph to be of my own trade. Boston, Mass. May 22, 1657, at a meeting of ye magistrates and recorders, power of administration to the estate of Thomas Burch of Dorchester, deceased, is granted to John Gurnal and John Minot in behalf of the children of the said Burch, they bringing in an inventory to the estate to the next county court. Inventory taken Oct. 27, 1657 by Wm. Blake and Richard Davis. Sume total 170 pounds—11—11", etc. Vol. 16 New Eng. Hist. Register, page 161: "Boston, Mass., January 31, 1664 John Gornel and John Mynott administrators to the estate of the late Thomas Birch came into court and presented ye eldest son Joseph as of age together with his request that the courts make over the remainder of the estate to the said Joseph Birch, six acres of land remote only excepted which is referred as part of Jonathan's portion." Page 162 of Vol. 16: "Jonathan Birch came into court and made choice of Thomas Tilestone to be his guardian."

Notice that the name is spelled first Birch and then Burch in above records. Note also, in the preceding records for gene-

alogy and dscendants of Jonathan Birch, that he seemed to have spelled his name Burtch. At least the name was so spelled in the records.

We saw, on page 1, of Birch, Burch, Burtch Family of New England that "Edward Burcher came over on the Anne and James 1620". There was in Dorchester, Mass., a man who was called Edward Breck, and Edward Brick in the records. This author thinks he was Edward Birch, or Burch. In Vol. 2, page 255 of New England Historical Register is an article discussing the Breck name. They did not know who Edward Breck was. He was a member of the church of Dorchester in 1636, and admitted freeman in 1639 . . . . and I quote: "Edward Breck of Dorchester, Yeoman, Feb. 18, 1641. Edward Breck was among the selectmen of Dorchester in 1642, 1646, 1655, 1656, 1659, (See Blake's Annals of Dorchester). He died Nov. 2, 1662, leaving children Robert, John, Mary, Elizabeth and Susannah." And Vol. I page 173, states that: "John Minot, who died at Dorchester 1690, married Elizabeth Brick, who died in Dorchester in 1670. She is likely the daughter of the first Edward Breck." Remember that John Minott was named by Thomas Birch to be one of the administrators of his will.

Vol. 16 New England, Historical and Genealogical Register, page 78: "Births, Dorchester, Mass. Mary, daughter of Joseph Birch born 25, Feb. 1672. Joseph, son of Joseph Birch born 10, Nov. 1673; Joseph son of Joseph Birch, born Nov. 23, 1675; Jeremiah, son of Joseph Birch born Jan. 2, died Jan. 3, 1677; Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Birch born June 10, 1680; Experience, daughter of Joseph Birch born Jan. 15, 1681."

Vol. 16 New Eng. Hist., Register, page 79: "Jane, wife of John Burge died April 4, 1678. John Burge died Oct. 22 1678." Page 151 of Vol. 16: "Soldiers from Dorchester, Mass. in the Canadian Expedition of 1690. Thomas Birch, and Samuel Burch—in right of his uncle Eleazer Wales". Vol. 2, New Eng. Hist. . . Register, page 259: "There was a Samuel Birch of Dorchester in 1734, who was the son of Joseph Birch of that town, blacksmith." Vol. 16, page 151 (New Eng. Hist. Reg.): "Samuel Burch of Dorchester in 1737-8 received a grant of land in a new settlement for his services as soldier in expedition to Canada. He was at Dorchester—moved to Ashburnam in Worcester County, Massachusetts. He received this grant in right of his Uncle Eleazer Wales."

"28th. Report of Record Commissioners—Boston, (Mass.) Marriages—1700-1751", page 161: "Bartholomew Birch and

Sarah Burnell were married March 27, 1724. Page 2: Joseph Birch and Elizabeth Edwards were married Aug. 2, 1700. Page 141: Joseph Birch and Mary Storrey were married Aug. 12, 1728. Page 237: Joseph Burch and Margaret Sherburne were married Jan. 11, 1743. Page 281: Michael Bourk and Jane Bryan were married Oct. 5, 1745. Page 364: Michael Burch and Mary Gray were married July 7, 1772. Page 69: Michael Burch and Margaret Cook were married Aug. 13, 1777" (Note: There were lots more Burch marriages in the book.)

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 34, page 134: "A list of baptisms at Church of Christ, Bristol, Rhode Island (formerly Bristol, Mass.) July 19, 1696: Thomas, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Birch. Robert, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Birch. Jonathan son of Thomas and Elizabeth Birch. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Birch. Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Birch; And May 2, 1696 Jeremiah son of Thomas and Elizabeth Birch."

Vol. 14, New Eng. Hist. . . .Register, page 352: "Emigrants to Barbadoes, March 2, 1635, in the 'Alexander' Capt. Burche and Gilbert Grimes, were: Daniel Burche age 14; Richard Stone", and others. Since all the voyages to and from England in those early days were made via Barbados (and adjoining islands) it is very likely that Danial Burche may have gone on to Va., or Massachusetts. Note the following later day records for a Daniel Burch:

"History of Stratford Connecticut, by the Rev. Samuel Orcutt, pages 1166-1167. Daniel Burch, who married on July 19, 1733 (wife not given) and had children:

(1) David born Jan. 10, 1734
(2) Naomi born March 1736
(3) Rachel born May 19, 1737
(4) Joseph born June 15 1739
(5) Daniel born Oct. 17, 1742
(6) George born Feb. 15, 1744
(7) Silas born April 2, 1747
(8) Naomi born Apr. 24, 1749
(9) Sarah, born Aug. 1753
(10) David born July 5, 1760

Daniel Burch married June 12, 1766 Anna Sherwood and had: (a) David born May 1767 (b) Ruth born March 1771 (c) Silas born March 12, 1775.

P. 254 of Vol. 6, Hist. & Gen. Reg. Early Settlers of Essex & old Norfolk. Samuel Foot married Hannah dau. of Richard Currier. Their son Pasco Foot had a dau. Elizabeth who married ——— Bertch."

Following from Media Research pamphlet "Birch Family": "It is also possible that the first Jeremiah Burch of Stratford,

Conn. was the father of Daniel Burch who married there in 1733, Rachel Foote by whom he was the father of: (1) David (died young) (2) Naomi (died in infancy (3) Naomi (also died young, (4) Rachel (5) Joseph (7) Daniel (8) George (9) Silas (10) Naomi (11) Sarah (12) David." (Author's note: This is the same Daniel whose family is given just above but this record gives name of his wife hence I give both records.)

"History of Stratford Connecticut" by the Rev. Samuel Orcutt, (published 1886) Pages 1166 and 1167: Jeremiah Burch married in June 1696, Elizabeth Wheeler, daughter of John Wheeler of Milford. Their children: (1) Elizabeth Burch born Dec. 15, 1697. (2) Jeremiah Burch, Jr., born June 10, 1699; married March 24, 1726 Sarah Beecher, and had two children: (a) William born Nov. 13, 1726. (b) Sarah born August 2, 1735. (3) Mary Burch born June 10, 1701.

Note: Jeremiah Burch above, who married in 1696 must have been a grandson of Thomas Birch the emigrant to Mass. We have no record of descendants of any of Thomas Birch's children, except his son Jeremiah. That leaves four sons, (Joseph, Jonathan, Thomas, and Lewis), whose descendants are not accounted for. Some of these , no doubt, may have lived in adjoining states, New York, Rhode Island or even Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware. The author has some records for at least a portion of the New Jersey families, but failed to collect any for Pennsylvania. See later on some children born at Dorchester, Mass., to one Joseph Birch.

Vol. 2 No. 2, North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register by J. R. B. Hathaway, page 303: "George Monk and Thos. Boucher were merchants in Boston, Mass. 1733. (Original at Edenton, N. C.)."

American Marriage Records, before 1699 by W. M. Clemens, page 49: "Wm. Burch and Hannah Robinson, were married in New York in 1693.

For many descendants of Thomas Burch the emigrant to Mass. in 1633, be sure to see "A Burch Book" by Edwin W. Burch, (published by Monarch Printing Company, Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1925.)

New Jersey Archives Vol. XXIII, page 236: "Will of John Hooten 1692-3, Feb. 20, John Birch was a witness." Page 74: "Joseph Burch of Chesterfield, Burlington County, N. J." His will names as heirs: "Children of Samuel Taylor, Samuel Taylor, John Taylor, Frances Taylor, Children of John Steward,

children of John Chesher, children of Matthew Forsyth, William Mannerd (Maynard) and Samuel Barns, Ruth Barns" . . . Page 53 of Vol. XXIII: . . . . "Jacob Burch"—date "April 9, 1716." New Jersey Archives—First Series—Vol. XXII page 23: "Jeremiah Birch, Gloucester, and Mary Jones were married April 20, 1736." Page 107, Vol. XI New Jersey Archives (2nd Series): "Outward bound ship Loyal Transport, Wm. Burch for Beddisord, taken from The American Weekly Newspaper of date Aug. 11-18, 1726." Vol. XII Page 473: "Plantation to be sold by Simon and Peter Breach executors of John Breach deceased—Advertisement in Penna. Gazette Aug. 4, 1748.

The 1790 census of Pennsylvania, gives: Peter and Philip Birch; Alexander, James, Abraham, Matthias and Thomas Burch. Also several of name of Burgh; and Samuel Burge.

The "New Jersey Archives", (in many volumes), mention not only men of name of Birch and Burch, but also Burdg, Burge, etc., which have the same sound when pronounced. See Vol. XII, page 628 for: "Custom House, New York, Inward Entries, Ship Merlin. T. Burch from New Jersey." Page 227: "Samuel Burge . . . June 28, 1744." Page 454: "Capt. John Burges . . . June 6, 1748." Vol. XXI, N. J. Archives, page 240: "1695, Nov. 2, Jeremiah Birch witness to will of Brian Buckworth" (will proved at Perth Amboy, N. J.) Page 376 of Vol. XXI, N. J. Archives "——Do. Do. by Daniel Leeds for Joseph Burch of 150 acres next to Joshua Wright and Wm. Emley." (It was not dated, but along with other records of dates 1673 and 1684). Page 378 of Vol. XXI: . . ."Samuel Taylor, 150 acres between Slocum, Wm. Emley, and Joseph Birche." And page 451: "1694 May 30, George Porter of Burlington Co. to Joseph Birch of the same county, husbandman, for 100 acres to be surveyed out of grantor's lands." "Vol. XXI, page 501: "1697-8, January 13, Affidavit of Dr. John Robardes of Burlington . . . that Benjamin Burgesse then present is the son of Wm. Burgesse, late of South River, Maryland, deceased." And page 501: "1697-8, Jan. 13, Receipt, Benjamin Burgesse, late of Bristol, England, mariner, to George Deacon of Burlington Co., gentlemen, for the proceeds of the estate of Hugh Buchanan, the first husband of Jane said Benjamin's wife" . . . . (See Birch, Burch, de Burgh Family in Great Britain, also see the section devoted to a study of the Birch name, in this book. Burge, Burgess, etc. are variations of the name.)

Vol. 2. Historical Miscellany, page 19: "Joseph Birch . . . year 1692, Burlington Co., N. J." Also see Vol. 3, page 9. "His-

torical Miscellany (Shrewsbury, N. J. Friends Records) by John E. Stillwell, M. D. Page 352: "Jacob Burdg was born in the fifth day, fourth month 1742 . . . Joseph Burdg . . . Anthony Burdg." Also spelled Burdge, and Burge. Page 16, Vol. 3, Historical Miscellany: Joseph Burgin (bondsman). Page 9: Benjamin Burdge son and heir of David B. Burdge of Middletown (Monmouth Co.), yeoman . . . Vol. IV, page 40: Richard Morris of Middletown, N. J. makes his son-in-law Joseph Burdge of Freehold, N. J. one of the executors of his will 1762. (He had married Sarah Morris; and Mary Morris, sister of Sarah, married Jonathan Burdge Nov. 14, 1746, Middletown, N. J.") Page ——: "David Burdg of Middletown, N. J., married Nov. 14, 1746, Patience Wooley." "James Burch of Cumberland Co., N. J., married Feb. 13, 1789 Sidnea Scott. Jeremiah Burch of Monmouth Co., N. J., married June 25, 1768, Jane Young."

"Record of Inscriptions in the Cemetery and Building of the Unitarian Church (formerly denominated the Independent Church), Archdale St. Charleston", page 82: To the memory of Philo N. Birch who was born in Newtown Conn., the 28th April 1806 and died in Charleston, S. C. Sept. 27, 1835.

Note: Milton or Mitten Birch in following census was born in 1801 in New York. He, no doubt, had his second wife, as she was 21 years younger than he.

1850 Census Dale County, Alabama:

Mitten (or Milton) Birch—49—miller—born New York

Martha	"	28	f.	"	Ga.
Caroline	"	12	f.	"	Ga.
Delia	"	11	f.	"	Ala.
William E.	"	8	m	"	Ala.
John	"	6	m	"	Ala.
Guy	"	4	m	"	Ala.
James M.	"	6/12	m	"	Ala.

BURCHES IN PENNSYLVANIA, AND DELAWARE

Page 32 of "Philadelphia" by H. M. LLippincott and Thornley Oakley: "Birch's picture of the Court House was made in 1799". Page 284 of Vol. II Dictionary of American Biography. Edited by Allen Johnson (Charles Scribners Sons, N. Y., 1929): "William Russell Birch (April 9, 1755, Aug. 7, 1834), painter and engraver, was born in Warwickshire, England and professionally educated at Bristol and London . . . His one work, published in England was the Delices de la Grande Bretagne (1789),

a portfolio depicting ancient buildings and scenery (copy in the Boston Public Library). In 1794, he came to America, bringing with him his seven year old son Thomas Birch. He engraved a series of 28 Views of Philadelphia (1798-1800), and a smaller series published in 1808, of plates depicting American Country Seats." Page 283 (of Vol. II, above): "Thomas Birch (b. July 26, 1779, d. Jan. 14, 1851, pioneer landscape and marine painter (son of Wm. Russell Burch, above) English by birth, he had his professional training at and near Philadelphia . . . He married 1802 Ann Godwin" . . . .

"Calender of Delaware Wills, New Castle County—1682-1800" by Colonial Dames of Delaware, page 59: "George Burch, farmer—Will June 6, 1761, July 2, 1761; daughters: Rachel and Lydia and Mary. Sons: Joseph, George, and Christopher. Executors: wife, Jane Burch, and son Joseph Burch."

Author's note: See record of Christopher Burch, who died in Ky. I would like to hear from descendants of this Christopher, also from any other Burch descendants anywhere, no matter from which Burch descended.

New Castle County, Delaware is just across the Delaware River from New Jersey. New Castle adjoins Cecil County, and Kent County Maryland; and has access to the Chesepeake Bay (in Maryland) through the Sassafras River. Joseph Burch who made a will in 1765, (probated in Duplin Co. N. C.) was son of above George Burch. See "Burch Family in North Carolina" in this book. Also see "Birch, Burch Family in S. C." for the name "Christopher Burch."

After considerable more study the author has decided that George Burch (aforesaid), whose will was probated in New Castle County Delaware, came directly from Lancaster County England; and was son of John Burch of Ardwick, gent. George Burch(Birch) was baptized at the Collegiate Church Lancaster Co. England Oct. 21, 1697 and was shown to have been living in 1747. He presumably left England after that date as that was the last record of him in Lancaster County. See chapter: "Birch Family in Lancaster County (Lancashire) England". Following is ancestry of George Burch. Parents: John Birch of Ardwick gent., baptized at Gorton Chapel Lancaster Co. Eng. May 6, 1652, was buried there Sept. 21, 1728; and first wife—— (John Birch married second Elizabeth who was buried at Gorton Church Nov. 19, 1734.) Paternal grand parents: Samuel Birch of Ardwick gent., (commonly called Major Birch), who was baptized at Collegiate Church Lancaster Co. Eng. Feb. 18, 1620-

1; buried at Gorton Chapel July 8, 1693; and wife Isabella——— who was buried at the Collegiate Church March 29, 1672. Paternal great grand parents: Samuel Birch of Ardwick, gent., will dated July 8, 1667; proved at Chester, Eng. in 1668; buried at Collegiate Church Jan. 5, 1668-9. He married at the Collegiate Church Oct. 17, 1613 Mary, daughter of ——— Smith of Dob in the Parish of Manchester, Lancaster Co. Eng. She was buried at Collegiate Church Manchester Jan. 14, 1660-1. They were also parents of the famous Colonel John Birch for whom see chapter: "Birch Family of Lancaster County (Lancashire) England."

George Burch (aforesaid, of will probated July 2, 1761) was father of Joseph Burch of will made Aug. 1765 and probated in Duplin County, N. C. See first page of chapter: "Birch, Burch Family of North Carolina". Joseph Burch's wife was Ann. One Joseph Burch married in S. C. 1762 Mary Ann Fisher. If this was the Joseph of will 1765, then Mary Ann was a second wife. Children of Joseph Burch included Charles, Joseph, Christopher and Benjamin. Charles was the Charles Burch who died in Richmond Co. Ga. prior to Sept. 2, 1811. Joseph was the Joseph Burch who died in Irwin Co. Ga. in spring of 1818; and Charles was father of Edward Burch Revolutionary Soldier who was the youngest soldier serving under Gen. Francis Marion. See "Edward Burch Revolutionary Soldier of Richmond and Pulaski Counties, Ga."; "Charles Burch (Revolutioarv Soldier) Family of Richmond and Washington Counties, Ga."; and "Joseph Burch II (Revolutionary Soldier) Family of Richmond and Montgomery Counties, Ga."

In "Birch, Burch Family of Great Britain and America Vol. II", (by Smallwood), see chapter: "Joseph Burch II (Revolutionary Soldier) Family of Richmond and Montgomery Counties Georgia", for indication that George Burch who died in New Castle County, Delaware in 1761 was son of "George Burch, baptized April 25, 1641 in Lancaster County, England; married Sarah, daughter of ——— Stonham. No further record". This George, born 1641 was a second son of Thomas Birch and wife Alice Brooke. See "Brooke and Gerard Families". George Birch's ancestry goes back without a missing link to the eleven hundreds in Lancaster County, England. George Burch of will 1761 (Delaware) must have been brother or father to Christopher Birch who was "security" for admn. bonds in "Burch Family in Maryland (Miscellaneous Records)"

BIRCH, BURCH FAMILY OF MARYLAND

(*MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS*)

The two earliest land records which the author found at Hall of Records, Annapolis Maryland, for anyone of name of Burch were for Thomas Burch, (see later) ; and "William Burgh and his wife the relict of Major John Billingsley late of our said province" . . . This was in what is now Dorchester Co. Md., and was for date 1665. He was referred to as "William Burgh of the Colony of Virginia". See Burch Family in Virginia in this book for land grants there to "John Burgh" and to "John Birch" showing them to be the same person. Also see Land Liber No. 10, page 340, (at "Hall of Records", Annapolis, Maryland.) The author did not find a will or administration for the aforesaid William Burgh. The will (later on) of William Burges is probably meant for Burgh or Birch. These names were equivalent in England at that date and earlier.

Liber 9, folio 176: "Thomas Birch, year 1665, a tract called Harefield, County Kent, 200 acres. (Certificate in name of Henry Hare. Liber 9, folio 99.)" Cecil County, Maryland adjoins Kent County. See following Cecil County records.

Vol. 21 - Wills 1734 to 1738 (Hall of Records, Annapolis Md.) John Burck will, Cecil Co. Md., 21st May 1734. Mentioned: My son John Burck; my wife; my beloved son Patrick Burck; my daughter Margaret; my dau. Hanna; my beloved wife Haner Burck, and her children, viz: Joseph Burck, Richard Burck, Darby Burck, and the child now in her womb. Will proved July 12, 1734, by oaths of two of the witnesses, Danl. Brady, and Arthur White.

Inventories Cecil Co. Md. Liber 22, folio 241. Inventory of Thomas Burch 29th Sept. 1736 by Robert Money and John Price. Creditors were: William Beele and John Free. "No kin in this County known by administrators."

One envelope containing administration papers of Dr. George Birch 25th July year 1737, Queen Anne's County, Md. (Original, and very interesting.) Inventory made by Marina Goodhand and James Ringgold. "No Cr. nor kin known." The Inventory mentioned, among other things the following: Silver Snuff box . . . 6 prs. worsted stockings . . . 6 prs. leather gloves, 1 double silk cap, 1 saddle horse one saddle and bridle, 1 old ink glass, etc. The administrators were: Joseph Wickes, Jos. Winchester, and Francis Bright. Their bond was signed by Nathan Wright, and Wm. Earl, (or Carb or Carl).

12 Liber No. 10, page 340: Land grant . . . "9th Aug. in the fourth and thirtyeth year of our Dominion over our said Province of Maryland annoq Domini one thousand six hundred sixty-five . . . we did thereby grant unto John Cobreth of Calvert County . . . planter as trustee for the relict of Major John Billingsley and now wife of William Burgh of the Colony of Virginia a tract of land called Billingslyes reserve lying on the east side of Chesepeake Bay in the river of Trasquakin . . . containing and now laid out for one thousand acres . . . and wheras the estate right title possession and intrust of the said John Cobreth in and to the one thousand acres of land so granted by us as aforesaid is now vested and settled on the aforesaid William Burgh and his wife the relict of Major John Billingsley late of our said province . . . know ye that we the said Lord Baltimore have ratified and confirmed . . . to the aforesaid William Burgh and his said wife." (Now Dorchester County.) Note: The Card Catalog Index at Hall of Records, Annapolis Md. shows Billingsley wills in Calvert County, Maryland in 1663 (Liber 1, folio 200); 1695 (Liber 7, folio 163.); and 1722. Also 1681 in Virginia (Liber 4, folio 118).

Liber 4 Wills 1682-88, folios 242-3-4-5: Will of William Burges of South River in Anne Arundell Co. Md., will 11th July 1685, mentioned: My son Edward Burges and his children William and Elizabeth; my son George Burges; my son William Burges; my sons William Burges, John Burges, Joseph Burges, Benjamin Burges; Charles Burges (200 pounds in money each to be paid unto them at their respective lawful ages of twenty and one years. Daughters Elizabeth, Ann and Susannah Burges (when they arrive at 16, or marry) my daughter Susannah the wife of Major Nicholas Sewell. My wife Ursuleh. My son William Burges (land in Baltimore County.) Son Charles Burges (land near the head of Sassafras River in County of Cecill, Md., purchased from Vincent Lowe. Not only wills land in Maryland but in England. Wife & Nicholas Sewell, exrs. Witnesses: Thomas Frances, M'ch. Cusack, John Harrison, William Elridge, John Edwards. Will proved Feb. 19, 1687 by witnesses.

Note: Burge, Burgh, Birch, and Burch were considered synonymous in England in the 1600rds. (William Burge in above records is called Burgess in some later records.) We have seen in the early Great Britain records that: "British family names brought by Wm. the Conqueror, 1066—Birch a local name in Essex, Lancaster, Salop, Yorks; Burdge or Burge (Danish, German Dutch) (Anglosaxon, Berch)." So, you see the

name Burge was the same as Birch, and Berch; and later the name was to be often spelled Burch. In book: "Americans of Gentle Birth and their Ancestors by Pittman, see "Burges Family". The name was never called Birch in earliest records, but de Burgo, de Burgh, etc.

Side Lights on Maryland History Vol. 2 by Hester Dorsey Richardson. Pages 36 to 39. Burgess: There is no more striking figure among the Colonial officials of Maryland than Hon. William Burgess, one of the notable South River Colony which came into Maryland from Va. in 1679, at the same time the Puritans settled on the Severn . . . From representing the people in the House of Burgesses (1659), he soon appears in the capacity as High Sheriff of Anne Arundell County, and as Justice and member of the Quorum. Later he was a member of the Council and when, in 1684, the Lord Baltimore sailed for England, he appointed Hon. William Burgess to be Deputy Governor and Lieutenant-General of the Province during his Lordship's absence . . . William Burgess was married three times - first to Elizabeth Robins, later to widow Ewen and finally to Ursula, who was left to mourn him in the year 1686. His son Edward and daughter Susannah came into Maryland with their parents. The marriage of Susannah with the stepson of Charles, Lord Baltimore threw the interests of William with the Proprietary's . . . Edward Burgess married Sarah Chew . . . Hon. Wm. Burgess died in 1686, leaving a large family of children. We find his sons and daughters intermarrying with the other leading families of the Western Shore, including the Sewalls of Mattapony Sewall, the Nicholsons, Gaither, Richardsons, McElfreshes, Dorseys, Sparrows, Hanslops, Walkins, Chews and others of Colonial importance.

The next earliest land record which the author found at Hall of Records Annapolis, Md., was for John Butcher and John Brecher (same person). See following. "Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber K. No. 1, folio 242: John Butcher deed 1683 from Marshall Ashford and wife." "Deed Liber L. folio 51: John Butcher deed to Cornelia Maddocke in 1684." (Charles Co. Md.) "Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber P. folio 95: John Brecher deed 1688 from John Fearnley." See later on records for John Burch in St. Mary's County, which adjoins Charles County.

All wills, deeds, administrations, etc. used in following miscellaneous records were (unless otherwise stated) copied by the author at the "Hall of Records", Annapolis, Md. The ones

previously given were also copied there.

Sussex County Delaware, is in the same latitude as Prince Georges County, Maryland and Charles Co., Md.; and is only separated from them by one Maryland County and the Chesepeake Bay. See the book: "Some Records of Sussex County, Delaware" by C. H. B. Turner, page 42 for: "Edward Burch set forth that having sailed from Barbados in Barkenteen Ann" . . . June 22, 1693." In early days the travelling was mostly by water. The Nanticoke River rises in Sussex County, and flows south westward into the Chesepeake Bay at the same latitude as St. Mary's County, Maryland. Perhaps John Burch of will following, was a descendant of this Edward. Also note the number of Edward Burches in records of Charles Co., Md. Perhaps Edward was brother of Oliver Burch (1646-1729). See the "Oliver Burch Family of Maryland".

There were Burch families in Worcester County Maryland, at 1790 Census. Worcester County adjoins Sussex County, Delaware. (See the record previously given for Sussex County.) There were Burches in Cecil, New Kent, and Queen Anne Co. Md. All of these counties adjoin Delaware. Cecil County also adjoins Pennsylvania. Queen Anne County, Md., comes as near as five or six miles of New Castle County, Delaware. In the latter county the will of George Burch was probated July 2, 1761. His wife was Jane and his sons were Joseph, George and Christopher. See the "Burch Family of North Carolina" for will (1765) of Joseph Burch, probated Duplin Co. N. C., whose sons included one named Christopher. This Joseph Burch must have been son of George of will 1761 in New Castle Co., Delaware.

Liber 21, Test. Proceeding, 1708-1711, folio 313: George Mattershaw admr. of Mary Camell his adm. bond with Robert Cary and Christo Birch his sureties in 100 lbs. sterling, dated 6th Feb. 1710. Liber 23, Test. Proceedings, folio 173: John Woods admx. bond by Eliz. Wood his admx. with Xtopher Burch and George Mattershaw her surety in two hundred lbs. sterling dated 1st Jan. 1717. (Queen Anne Co. Md.) Liber 23 Test. Proceedings, folio 289: John Gibbs Exr. of Ralph Arnaull his bond with Christopher Birch and George Buttershaw his sureties, dated 9th Sept. 1718. (Queen Anne Co.) Liber 26, Testamentary Proceedings, folio 10: Queen Ann County (Md.) Returns July 3, 1722. Joseph Beach (Beuch or Bench) his admn. Bond, by Christ. Birch his Admr. with John Monroe and James Berry his sureties, in 200 lbs. sterling, dated 16th May 1722. Vol. VIII, Md. Wills by Baldwin, page 196: "Christopher

Burch, test. to will of Stephen Body in Baltimore Co. Md. in 1742." (Thomas Franklin was also test to this will.) Vol. V Md. Calendar of Wills, page —: "Christopher Burch was test. to will of Carpender Lillington in 1724 in Queen Anne Co. Md." Vol. VIII Md. Wills, page 64: "Chritsopher Birch test. to will of David Berry, planter of Queen Anne County, Md. Jan. 4, 1739." Page 108: "Christopher Burch test. to George Ayer's will in Queen Anne's Co., 1740. Certificate No. 81 (at Hall of Records, Annapolis), 1732 for Christopher Burch, a tract called Doctor's Folly in Queen Anne's County, 60 acres.

Vol. V Md. Wills by Baldwin page —: "George Birch was test. to will of John Spalding in Charles Co. Md. in 1724." And George Birch was test. to will of Joseph Powers in St. Marys Co. Md. in 1724." (No doubt he was one and the same person. These counties adjoin each other, and are just across the Potomac River from Virginia.) See "Birch, Burch Family in Virginia".

Liber 17 Accounts 1739, folio 267 and 268: "The account of John Free, admr. of Thomas Burch late of Cecil County, deceased", date July 23, 1739. Wm. Rumsey D. Comry.

Maryland Calendar of Wills, by Brumbaugh, Vol. VIII page 123: "Robert Norrist Wright, Tabitha Burch and Charles Burch were test. to will of Mathias Dochery in Queen Anne's Co. Md. Dec. 15, 1740." Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber A- No. 1, folio 111 Charles Burch deed 1753 from Nathan Harris.

The following census was copied by the author at the National Archives: Worcester County, Maryland 1790 Census; Daniel Burch— 1 male over 16; 2 males under 16; 3 females; Amey Burch— 3 females; George Burch— 1 male under 16; 3 females.

For following see Card Catalog at Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md. Census, Md. years 1776-1778: John Burch, Chester Hundred Queen Anne's Co. 1778 Bonds Liber S. T. W. No. 1, folio 38. Zephaniah Burch Lower Potomac Hundred Frederick Co. Md. 1776. Benjamin Burch Spesietia Lower Hundred, Harford Co. Md. in 1776.

John Burch, in following record, may have been a brother of Oliver Burch (1646-1729) who was first in St. Mary's Co. Md., later Charles County, where he died. Liber 13 Wills, 1710 to 1714, folio 76: Will of John Burch of St. Mary's County, planter, 5th.

July 1710. I nominate my two sons John and Benjamin Burch my whole and sole executors; my daughter-in-law Eliza. Phillips. Witnesses: Arthur Bland, Mary King, Robt. and Mary Peak. Will proved July 24, 1710, by oaths of Robt. Peak, Arthur Bland and Mary King. Liber 21, Testamentary Proceedings 1708-1711, folios 272-273: Sept. 30, 1710. The following proceedings returned from St. Mary's County (vict.) John Burch his will, and John and Benjamin Burch by their test. Bond in common forme with John Goode (or Coode) and Michll Butterworth their sureties in 140 lbs. sterling dated 24th July 1710. (See also liber 31, folio 349, for inventory.)

Liber 23, Testamentary Proceedings 1715-1719, folio 384: Priscilla Smith admn. bond in common form on Wm. Smith's Estate with John Burch and Thomas Blunt (or Hunt) Sureties in 80 lbs. sterling 20th April 1719. Book 16 Wills (T. B. No. 5) 1720 to 1721 (Hall of Records, Annapolis.) Page 220: Will of John Birch of Prince George's County, Maryland, 12th April 1720. Mentioned: Loving wife Elizabeth, son Francis Burch, my loving daughter Easter Holley. Witnesses: Thomas Edolon, James Green. Will proved 12th Nov. 1720 in Prince George County by oath of Thomas Edolon. Liber 4 Accounts (1721-2-3), folio 42: The account of James Reid and Elizabeth his wife executors of goods . . . of John Burch late of Prince George's County, deceased, date 2nd Sept. 1721. Legal representatives left by the deceased are his widow, one son, and one daughter." (Note: See records given in another place.)

Vol. VII, Md. Wills by Brumbaugh page 62: "John Burch is test. in St. Mary's Co. Md., in 1730 to will of Thos. Truman Greenfield." Vol. VII, page 120 "George Birch (Burch) test. to will of Joseph Millburn in St. Mary's Co. Md. in 1734. "Liber E. I. No. 3, folio 21. John Burch Certificate year 1734, tract called Burches Forrest, in St. Mary's County, 100 acres. "Patent" for same in Liber E. I. No. 1 folio 471." "Liber B C & G S No. 12 folio 58. Certificate to John Burch, year 1757 for a tract, 90 acres, called Burches Forrest St. Mary's County. Patent for same in Liber B C & G S No. 8 folio 420."

The following marriage records were copied by the author from "Hodges' Marriage References", at "Hall of Records" in Annapolis, Maryland. (The various "Liber" records were also copied there. "Liber" is Latin for book.):

Francis Birch and Alie Owen—1720—Prince Georges Co. St. John's.

John Birch married 1723-4 Mary Rose, daughter of Mary Rose of St. Mary's County. Her will pro. Dec. 18, 1719. Wills Liber 15, folio 276. Adm. accts. Liber 5, folio 358. Land Office Annapolis.

Liber 24 Test. Proceedings 1719-1720 folio 393. Benjamin Birch his admn. Bond . . . by Sarah Birch his admr. with George Forbes and Thos. McWilliams her sureties in 50 lbs. sterling, dated 7th June 1721. Liber 27 Testamentary Proceedings folio 184: Sarah Birch Admx. of Benjamin Birch St. Mary's Co., account 1724-5-6. Liber 7 folio 52. Inventory of Benjamin Burch of St. Mary's Co. Md. June 30, 1721 (wife Sarah Birch) his wife made a deposition March 8, 1721 about his inventory.

John Burch married 1732 Priscilla Sexton, daughter of Katharine (Sexton) Murphy of Talbot County. Judgments 59, folios 168-170-171. ("Hall of Records")

(Note: There are several Bush deeds, which no doubt were meant for Burch. John Bush et al deed in 1810 to Thomas H. Reeder et. al. John Bush deed in 1804 from Samuel Speake. John Bush et al to David Davis in 1812.)

Capt. Benj. Burches enlisted when a lad in the Maryland line Rev. War. He was captured and suffered on the prison ship "Jersey". On the monument erected to him at Mt. Olivet is engraved his record as a soldier. Born in Maryland in 1761. Died in Washington D. C. in 1832. His wife was Rebecca Barron. He had a son Samuel who married Susan Maria Wilson. See Vol. L (50) year 1919 D. A. R. Lineage Book. See Maryland marriage records, previously given for Benjamin Burch's marriage in Prince George Co. Md. Sept. 6, 1784 to Rebecca Barron.

The following Revolutionary War pension records were copied by the author at the National Archives, Washington, D. C. "Benjamin Burch No. W. 23, 743. Service in Maryland. Wife Rebecca. "Declaration 3rd day of Sept. 1838 of Rebecca Burch, widow of Benjamin Burch, in order to obtain the benefit of an act of Congress of the 7th of July 1838, entitled an act granting half pay and pensions to certain widows: That she was married to the said Benjamin Burch, by the Rev. John Carroll, Archbishop of the Catholic Church in the U. S. of America, and in Prince George County, within the state of Maryland, in or about the month of September 1784. That her husband was for many years, the principal door-keeper of the House of Representatives of the U. S. That he died at his residence, on Capitol Hill, in said city on the 5th day of May 1832 . . . George W.

Wilson of the City of Washington, a clerk in the U. S. General Land Office doth certify that he is the son-in-law of the late Capt. Benj'n Burch, formerly principal door keeper (etc) — that Capt. Burch had informed him year 1828 that the old Bible which contained the family record of marriages, births, & deaths, had been purloined — at the same time he produced a large new Bible and requested him to write down for him therein a new family record (etc.) I did so and wrote in the said Bible, under his eye, (etc) a new family record . . . Benjamin Burch and Rebecca Barron was married September 17, 1784 . . . Rebecca Burch (widow) declaration 1st Aug. 1843 that she is 81 yrs. of age. Will be 82 next Christmas. . . . Declaration of Mildred Rhodes, widow, of the City of Wash. Soon after the marriage of my sister Elizabeth with George W. Wilson (etc.) . . . My sister Martha married George S. Cain, who resided in Tennessee . . . . (Copies of papers sent to Col. Sam'l Burch, March 8, 1838 with these other things and Certificate of pension (for Mrs. Burch) sent to Col. S. Burch clerk; Office, House of Representatives . . .Declarations of Edward Reilly and Patrick O'Brien, residents of the city of Wash., Washington Co. Disct. of Columbia (date Oct. 23, 1834) that they knew Elizabeth Wilson to be dau. of Benj. Burch deceased; also knew Verlinda Witherington, wife of Charles H. Witherington Esq., formerly Register of the City of Washington; Mildred Rhodes widow of William Rhodes; Susan Hewitt, widow of William Hewitt, deceased, also former Register of the City of Washington; and knows from having lived a near neighbor to said Benjn. Burch for many years (etc) that they are the only surviving children of said Benjn. Burch; that the said Benjn. Burch was the father of Colonel Samuel Burch, formerly Clerk of the House of Representatives of the United States . . Declaration of S. Burch, office of House of Rep. of U. S. Dec. 3, 1836 that his father Capt. Benjamin Burch had not deemed it honorable to receive a pension . . . Paper No. 1 — Annapolis Oct. 19, 1829. I certify that it appears from pay rolls of Revolutionary Troops of this state on Continental Establishment that Benj. Burch a Sergt. in Col. Rawlins Regt. received on the 17th day of Sept. 1781 for depreciation of his pay, the sum of 79 lbs. 8 shillings, 3 pence, and that one Benjamin Burch, prisoner of the 6th Regt. received on the 15th day of November 1781 for depreciation of his pay the sum of 15 lbs., 6 shillings, 8 pence. That Benjamin Burch a Sergeant received for arrears of pay from the 1st of Aug. 1780 to the 15th of November 1783 $301; that Benj. Burch a 2nd Corporal received for arrears of pay from the 1st of Aug. 1780 to the 1st of January 1786 $176.00

and that he was discharged from service on the 19th day of January 1793. Thomas Culbreath, Clerk of the Council . . . . Declaration of Rebecca Burch widow of Capt. Benj. Burch — That my husband often informed me that he was in several battles . . . at Camden in South Carolina, which he always denominated as Gates Defeat, from which he made good his retreat, found, and joined General Sumpter's forces, and was with them when they were surprised and defeated by Col. Tarleton, where my husband was made prisoner. (He Benj. Burch was Capt. in War of 1812.)"

"Francis Burch No. S39260 for Maryland service, as private in First Maryland Regiment, Auditions Office Annapolis, April 30, 1819. I hereby certify that it appears from the muster-rolls remaining in the Auditor's Office, that Francis Burch enlisted as a private in the First Maryland Regt. on the twentieth day of March 1777, and was discharged 29th March 1780. Thos. Barney, Aud. S. M. . . . Francis Burch of Campbell Co. in the state of Va. who was a private in regt. commanded by Colonel Stone of the Maryland line for 3 years. Inscribed on the rolls of Va. at the rate of $8.00 per month to commence June 22, 1818. Certificate of pension issued 15th May 1819, and sent to the pensioner at Lynchburg, Campbell Co. Va. . . . William Daniel one of the Judges of the General Court of Va., do certify that Francis Burch aged about fifty-eight years, and resident of the said county (Campbell) came personally before me . . . and made declaration that he the said Francis Burch in March 1777 in Charles Co. Md., enlisted as a common soldier in a Co., at that time commanded by Captain Ford of the First Maryland Regt. that he was at the several battles of Brandywine; Mud-Island-Fort; Monmouth Courthouse; Stoney Point; and Paulus Hook."

Maryland Records, Colonial, Revolutionary County and Church by Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh, M. S., M. D., Litt. D., Vol. II, page 324: "Benj. Burch. Passed March 11, 1828. No. 42. Treas. Western Shore pay to Benjamin Burch of the state of Ky. during life half yearly, half pay of a private, as further remuneration for his services during Rev. War."

"Zachariah Burch No. W. 9759 B. L. Wt. 38844-160-55. Service, Maryland. Wife Mildred. Letter from War Dept. 5th day of June 1819 saying: Zachariah Burch, late a private in the Army of the Revolution is inscribed on the Pension Roll of Kentucky, at the rate of 8 dollars per month, to commence on 8th Sept. 1818, signed I. L. Edwards in behalf of Sect. of War.

. . . State of Mo., County of Pike declaration of Zachariah Burch (in Court, before M. J. Noyes Clerk of Court) that he formerly lived in Flemming County Ky., that on, or about the year 1818 he was placed upon the Pension Roll, and drew a pension for some time afterward, that his pension was stopped . . . that afterward in the year 1828, or 1829 he renewed his application . . . . and forwarded all his papers . . . That he was a private in the First Regiment, Maryland Troops, in Capt. Horatio Cloget's Co., and served 3 yrs. in said company . . . Letter 17th Nov. 1845 from W. Mitchell, Clerk of the Court, Charles Co. Md. saying: It appears from the marriage record of Charles Co. Md. that License was issued on the 22nd day of December 1786 to join in matrimony Zachariah Burch and Mildred Robey . . . Mildred Burch personally appeared 8th March 1856 before the Judges of the County Court (Pike County Missouri) on 3rd February 1846 and made declaration: That she married Zachariah Burch on the 26th day of Dec. 1787, as near as she recollects. That her husband the aforesaid Zachariah Burch died the 19th of November 1844 — That her name before her marriage was Robey — That she makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the Bounty Land to which she may be entitled under the act approved March 3rd 1856. . . . " Page 229 of Vol. 162 D. A. R. Lineage Book—"Mrs. Byrde Frances McCoy McCanon born in Laddonia Mo., wife of Earl H. McCanon descendant of Zacharias Burch as follows: (1) Lewis W. McCoy (b. 1859 m. 2d. 1894 Ada Gillihand b. 1871); (2) Jesse Gillihand (1819-1902) m. 2nd 1868 Eliza J. Ferrell (1830-1909); (3) Ezekial Ferrell 1791-1854 m. 1826 Ann Burch (1791-1857); Zachariah Burch m. 1786 Mildred Robey (1768-1856) . . . Zachariah Burch (1757-1844) received a pension 1818 for service as private in the Maryland troops under Colonels Guest, and Gundy. He was born in Md., died in Pike Co., Mo."

"Thomas Birch - W 3380. Mary Birch his widow. Service in Maryland. Jan. 15, 1834, makes statement to obtain benefit of Act of Congress June 7, 1832. He was born in Ireland 1746. Place of residence at time of enlistment — Montgomery County Md. and Penn. Since the war he has lived in Fayette Co. Penn. Rank private. In Flying Company for 6 months June 1776 to Dec. 1776. 2nd enlistment May 1777—served 6 months. Rendezvous — in Maryland and Penn. was at Battle of Brandywine. Placed on Pension roll March 1844. $40 per annum. Fayette Co. Penn. Sept. 1844 . . . Thomas Birch age 58 citizen of said Co. says that his father Thomas Birch — late a pensioner of

U. S. died April 17, 1844. His father Thomas Birch & mother Mary Birch his wife had 6 children Sarah, Christine, Rebecca, William, Benjamin, Thomas. His sister Sara is 66 years of age. . . . Fayette Co. Penn. Nov. 14, 1844. Ann Bates of said Co. sayeth that Thomas Birch and Mary Gray were married in Montgomery Co. Maryland between 60-70 yrs. ago—lived together until date of his death . . . Fayette Co. Penna. Sept. 14, 1848. Mary Birch res. of said Co. age 96 makes following statement to obtain benefit of act of Congress 1848. That she is widow of Thomas Birch, a private in Rev. Army who rec'd pension of $40 per yr. under act of 1844."

Page 82, Vol. 110, Natl. Society D.A.R. Lineage Book (year 1914): "Benjamin Burch born 1729 died 1783 served in 1780 as Sergeant in Capt. Thomas Bealls Co., Rawlings Regiment, Maryland Troops. He was born in Maryland, died in Virginia. He married in 1750 Elizabeth Taylor, born 1730 died 1788. Their son John Burch born 1766 died 1826 married in 1795 Mary Moore born 1766 died 1816 and their son Robert Burch (1796-1845) married Rebecca Schrusser, and their daughter Mary Ann Burch married in 1839 James Breckenridge who was born 1812 died 1891." Note: Miss Mary Elizabeth Chambers joined D.A.R. on Benj. Burch's record. Her Natl. No. 109265. She was born in Appleton City Mo. She was the daughter of Thomas Chambers (1844-1882) and wife Margaret Breckenridge born 1852 married 1872. Page 12 of "Maryland Revolutionary Records" by Harry Wright Newman: "Benjamin Burch was a Sergeant in Militia, and was made prisoner. His wife applied for pension." And page 10 Benjamin Burch (private). His wife applied for pension.

"Maryland Revolutionary Records" by Harry Wright Newman, pages 10 and 12: "Thomas Burch, born 1746, was a Revolutionary Soldier. His wife applied for pension" — "Benjamin Burch was a Sergeant in Militia, and was made prisoner. His wife applied for pension." "Benjamin Burch, private; His wife applied for pension." "Francis Burch, born 1760, Sergt. in Militia." "John Burch born 1759, private in Militia.—Virginia Service." "Zachariah Burch, born 1757, private in Maryland Line." "Edworg Burgess (Burch) private Maryland line." "John Burk (Berch?) born 1758, private in Maryland Line (Virginia Service)" "Martin Burk (Berch?) born 1752, private in Maryland Line — was wounded." "Nathan Burk—(is an old Burch name)—born 1754, private Maryland Line." "Richard Burk (Burch?) born 1756, private

in Maryland Line (prisoner)." "Muster Roll of Maryland Troops 1775-1783" by Maryland Historical Society, includes: "Thomas Birch, Lieut.; and Benj., Francis, George, Joseph, Leavy, Robert Thomas and Zacharias Burch. It also includes: Jeremiah, Nathaniel, John, Michael and Richard Birk. Wm. Burch, an officer of the customs, Maryland — 1768-1772. See page 238 of Vol. 27 Maryland Historical Magazine.

A book by Maryland Historical Society—Revolutionary War —("Records of Maryland Troops in the Continental Service.") : "Lieut. Thomas Birch, a sailor; enlisted by Capt. Bryan." "Benjamin Burch, a Sergeant in Rawlins regiment—also Jan. to Oct. 1780 commanded by Capt. Thos. Beall—and 4th Maryland Regt. 3 yrs.—Reinlisted Feb. 14, 1782—(a note by Capt. R. Denny). "Francis Burch, also Geo., Gustavous, Levy, Robert. "Francis Burch was a sergeant."

Page 83 of "Muster Rolls of Md. Troops 1775-1783" by Maryland Historical Society. "Joseph Burch Sergeant Feb. 28, 1778— Corporal Feb. 1, 1780 in 2nd Md. Regt. and (page 293) a roll of John Eccleston's Co. 2nd Md. Regt. includes Joseph Burch and page 528 Joseph Burch private — Aug. 1, 1780 — Nov. 15—83 and (page 607) Joseph Burge, Ship Steward, is included in a list of men on board ship "Defence" Sept. 19, 1776. Index has Levi Burke (Burk, Burck, Burch) Page 342: Burch, Thomas. Recruite from Montgomery Co. Page 653: Burch, Thomas. Recruit from Frederick C. Page 86: Burch, Zachariah (Burck) 1st Enlist 26 May 78. Page 296: Burch, Zachariah (Burck) 26 May 78, 3 yrs. on Command. Page 196: Birh, Jeremiah Fifer. Enl. 4 June 78—28 June 79 deserted. Page 185: Birh, Nathaniel. Corp. 1 Ap. 78— Page 74: Burk. 2nd Lieut. to Capt. Page 188: Burk, Garrett. Rank, 8 May 78— 22 Feb. 79 deserted. Page 56: Burk, James. Enlist. 18 July 1776. Page 184: Burk, James P. 3 Apr. 77 — Apr. 78. Left out. Page 186: Burk, James P. 16 May 78 — 1 Nov. 80 Present. Page 191: Burk, James (or John) Corp. 24 July 79. Disch'd. Page 322: Burk, James May 16, 78 - 3 yrs. Page 349: Burk, James 13 Aug. 82 - 3 yrs. deserted. Page 418: Burk, James. Page 422: Burk, James 25 Mch. 82 - 3 yrs. Page 469: Burk, James II P. 13 Aug. 82. Page 504: Burk, James I P. Page 506: Burk, James II P. Page 524: Burk, James I Disc. 29 Nov. 83. 1 Jan. 82 — 15 Nov. 83. Page 526: Burk, James II Invd. 15 Nov. 83. 1 Jan. 82 — Nov. 83. Page 630: Burk, James Priv. 2nd Reg. Disabled, Cowpens. Page 661: Burk, James 1778 Hartford County Pensioner.

From — "Archives of Maryland by "Maryland Historical Society" "18 - Muster Roll of Troops - 1775-1783." Page 90: Burch, Benjamin, Sargent, "Muster Roll" Vol. 1. Page 188: Burch, Benjamin, Missing, Muster roll" Vol. 2. Page 350: Burch, Benjamin, Sargent, Page 417: Burch, Benjamin, 4th Reg. Enlist 3 yrs. Feb. 4, 1782. Page 420: Burch, Benjamin. Enlist 14 Feb. 3 yrs reinlist. Page 466: Burch, Benjamin S. Commenced 1 Jan. 1782. Page 500: Burch, Benjamin C. Disch'd 19 Jan. 1783. Page 502: Burch, Benjamin S. Disch'd 3 Nov. 1783. Page 525: Burch, Benjamin Sar't Died 3 Nov. 1783. Served between 1 Aug. 1780 and 1 Jan. 1783. Page 525: Burch, Benj. II, Sargent. Dischg'd 19 Jan. 1783. Page 616: Burch, Benj. 6th Reg. Exchg'd Prisoner, rec'd 5 pds. specie on acct. Sept. 3, 1781 from Lieut. Robert Denny. Page 82: Burch, Francis, Private Enl. 29 Mch. 1777. Disc. 29 Mch. 1780. Page 64: Burch, George, Enlisted July 19, 1776. Page 32: Burch, Gustavous, Enlisted July 8, 1776. Page 83: Burch, Joseph, Rank id 28 Feb. 1778, Corp. 1 Feb. 1780. Page 293: Burch, Joseph 2nd Reg. Jno. Eccleston's Co. Col. Thos. Price Comd'r. Page 461: Burch, Joseph P. furlough Md. Page 523: Burch, Joseph P. Served 1 Aug. 1780 - 10 July 1784. Burch, Levy (see Burk - Burke - Burck, Bourk, Birk). Page 610: Burch, Robert Pay roll, Barge "Intrepid" 1781. Page 610, Burch, Robert Enlisted Barge "Fearnaught" 27 May from Talbot Co.

"Maryland Historical Magazine, Vol. 33 (year 1938), page 127: "Among white servants at 'Northampton' 1772-1774 are named Thomas Birch and Richard Birch — the latter talked in the manner common to his native Cheshire." "Sidelights on Maryland History Vol. — by Hester Dorsey Richardson, page—, tells why people who were not servants were termed "servants" when brought over, even if brought over by a brother, an uncle or other relative.

OLIVER BURCH I FAMILY OF MARYLAND

All wills, administrations, land grants, deeds, marriage records, used in this write up were copied by the author at the Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland.

Oliver Burch born 1646 died prior to May 27, 1729, when his will was proved in Charles County, Maryland. He received a grant of land in 1695 (See Liber C. C. No. 4, folio 139). He married Barbary Scott. (Liber 28, Test. Proceedings 1727-1730, folio 391: Oliver Birch his will . . . Bond in Common Form

by Barbara Birch his exx. with George Biell and Robert Mackone her sureties in 200 lbs. date 27 May 1729.) They had issue:

(1) Benjamin Burch, may have been the Benjamin Burch whose estate was inventoried in St. Mary's Co. Md. March 11, 1744-45 and whose nearest kin were: Jonathan Burch and Rebecca Burch. They were evidently children. See later.

(2) Thomas Burch died prior to Jan. 27, 1768 Charles County Maryland, and left five children, (q. v.)

(3) John Burch ("Liber 29 Test. Proceedings, folio 399: John Birch, his admin. Bond in common form by Mary Birch his admx. with John Johnson Sothoron, Samuel Sothoron of St. Mary's County her sureties 600 lbs. sterling, dated 6th May 1734.")

(4) Edward Burch, will proved in Prince Charles Co. Md. July 5, 1765; married Mary, who survived him. They had issue, (q. v.)

(5) Jonathan Burch, born in 1707; was living in 1776; age 68, when a census was made. He married Elizabeth who was 58 yrs. of age in 1776. They had issue, which see in "Jonathan Burch (Son of Oliver) Family of Maryland".

(6) Justinian Burch died prior to Feb. 23, 1760, when his will was proved in Charles County, Maryland. His wife was Susanna Davis, who died before Oct. 23, 1758, when he made his will. See the "Justinian Burch (Son of Oliver) Family" of Charles Co. Md., for their descendants.

(7) Katharine Burch married before Feb. 15, 1726-7, (when her father's will was made), Thomas Swann, and had issue, which see in "Swann Family in Maryland" in Addenda to this book.

(8) Ann Burch married prior to Feb. 15, 1726-7 Samuel Swann, and had issue, which see in "Swann Family of Maryland."

(9) Barbary Burch married first prior to Feb. 15, 1726-7 Thomas Allison, and 2nd William Collier. (Reference: Test. Pro. No. 29, folio 290 at Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.) (10) Eleanor Burch.

(11) Elizabeth Burch married John Cade. (See Card Catalog of Marriage Records at Hall of Records Annapolis Maryland.)

Liber C. C. No. 4 folio 139 — Certificate in 1695 to Oliver Burch, for 46 acres tract called Penray in Charles County. Patent for same in Liber C. C. No. 4, folio 140, shows that it was granted to Capt. John Bayne.

Liber 19 — Wills — 1726-1730, folio 725: "Will of Oliver

Burch of King and Queen Parish, Charles County., Md., 15th Feb., 1726-7 (Used Seal) To my son Benjamin Burch part of a tract called Bowling plains; my sons Thomas and John Burch five shillings sterling a piece; my son Edward Burch; my son Jonathan Burch (two tracts of land called Lumley and Penrich); my daughter Katharine Swan five shillings sterling; my daughter Anne Swan, five shillings sterling; my daughter Barbary Allison five shillings sterling; my son Justinian Burch, five shillings sterling; my daughter Eleanor Burch, five shillings sterling; my daughter Elizabeth Cade five shillings sterling; my well beloved wife Barbary Burch the plantation whereon I now live for her natural life and after to fall to my son Jonathan. My well beloved wife Barbary Burch whole and sole executor. Witnesses: George Brett, James Phillips, Ann Phillips. Will proved May 27, 1729 by oath of George Brett."

Liber 31. Folio 157. Inventory St. Mary's Co. Md. of Benjamin Burch, March 11, 1744-45. Then page 158: This is to certify that the above goods and chattels were appraised by us the subscribers . . . etc. March 11, 1744-45. Nearest kin: Jonathan Burch, Rebecca Burch. Appraisers: James Swann, John Fenning . . . The debts due Benjamin Burch, deceased: Col. Jordon, 950 lbs. tobacco. Mr. Thomas Reeves 200 lbs. tob. Mr. George Boyd 100. William Maddox 202, Joseph Tavins, 30. Justinian Burch 4 lbs. (and others.) Page 159: Oath of Winifred Burch as to the correctness of the above Inventory. June 4, 1745. Liber 22, Folio 250. St. Mary's Co. Md. The account of Winifred Burch Admx. of . . . Benja. Burch late of St. Mary's Co. Md. deceased, Apr. 12, 1746. (May 6, 1747) . . . Page 251 gives heirs of Benja. Burch as Winifred Burch and Jonathan Burch, Eliza., Barbary, Winifred, Sarah, & Susuanna Burch orphans of Benj. Burch.

Folio 31 (Wills A. H. No. 9 1785-88) "On the 5th day of April 1785 Letters of Admn. were granted on the estate of William Burch to Jonathan Burch bro. to the deceased." (Charles Co. Md.)

Vol. VIII Maryland Calender of Wills by Baldwin, page 57: "Benjamin Birch, Test. to will of Samuel Maddox of St. Mary's Co. Md., Nov. 19, 1739."

Vol. VII, Maryland Wills, page 186: Edward Davis Sr., planter of Charles Co. Md., in Will 1736, mentioned his "daughter Susannah Burch".

Benjamin Burch, who was deceased before March 11, 1744-45, seems to have been son of Oliver Burch who died in 1729. (See a Chancery Record later on relating to a Jonathan Burch, who had a sister Rebecca Burch. Note that the "nearest kin" of Benjamin Burch were Jonathan Burch and Rebecca Burch. Both of these were deceased prior to Feb. 29, 1803. Rebecca Burch married Robert Hendley Courts, and had children: (1) Charles Courts (2) William Courts (3) Ann widow of John Cocksey (4) Margaret widow of Thomas Barron (5) Eleanor wife of Jesse Barron. Following is will of John Cooksey who married Ann Courts. Wills Liber A. K. No. 11. Page 326: Will of John Cooksey of Charles Co. Md., 29th day of Jan. 1796, mentioned: My three beloved children, my daughter Pamelia Watson, my daughter Mary Cooksey, and my son Justinian Thomas Cooksey. My beloved wife Ann Cooksey and Joseph Watson, my executors. Witnesses: Priscilla Burch, Henry Cooksey, Walter Dyson." Will proved in Charles Co. Feb. 22, 1796 by oaths of the witnesses also by Ann Cooksey (the widow) and Joseph Watson.

Liber 20 Inventories, 1734-1735, folio 311: The inventory, 5th March 1734, Charles County, Md. (estate of John Burch) included following items if interest: "1 sword, 1 cane, and one gun, 4 stone tuggs, a parcell of books. Inventory signed by Rand Morris creditor; and Benj. Southern, creditor, and by Jno. Burroughes and Jno. Cartwright. It included statement: Edward Burch, brother to Jno. Burch deceased, nearest of kin. Eliz.th Burch daughter of Jno. Burch as one of nearest of kin. Mary Burch daughter of Jno. Burch, later of Charles County, deceased, made oath, 5th Mar. 1734, as to correctness of the inventory of his estate. Liber 19. 1742-1743. folio 125. The account of Mary Burch, admx. of John Burch deceased — date July 7, 1724 or 1743. Maryland Calender of Wills by Jane Baldwin, Vol. VI, page 4: "John Burch (Birch) Test. to will of Wm. Wilkinson of Charles County, Maryland, Nov. 4, 1725." Maryland Calendar of Wills Vol. VII, page 154: "John Burch and Edward Burch are test. to will of Thomas Allen (Allin) of Charles County, Maryland, Feb. 21, 1729. A memo. at bottom says: John Birch deceased at date of probate Oct. 31, 1735. Vol. VIII Maryland . . . Wills page 12: "Edward Birch (Burch) test. to will of Charles Somerset Smith of Charles Co. Md., Nov. 17, 1738."

Thomas Burch, son of Oliver Burch (1646-1829) and wife Barbara Scott, died in Charles County Maryland prior to Nov.

22, 1766. He married —— who also seemed to have been deceased prior to Nov. 22, 1766. Their children: (1) Thomas Burch living January 27, 1768 when he was administrator of his father's estate. (2) Susannah Burch married prior to Jan. 27, 1768 William Thorne. (3) Elizabeth Burch married prior to Jan. 27, 1768 Benjamin Thorne. (4) Mary Burch married prior to Jan. 27, 1768 John Noe. (5) John Burch living in January 1768, but died prior to July 18, 1770.

Liber 63 Accounts 1770, folio 200: "The account of Mary Ann Burch admx, of John Burch late of Charles County, deceased, mentions money received of Thomas Burch, money in the hands of Archibald Clark . . . money due to William Thorne. Representatives the widow, and two children viz Orpah Burch at age, and Martha Burch 16 years old the 13th March next. (date 18th July 1770.) Securities: Bennett Dyson and Thomas Reeves."

Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber H. No. 2, folio 123: Elsworth Bayne & wife deed 1717 to Thomas Burch. Charles Co. Md. Deeds Liber H No. 2 folio 21: Thomas Burch deed in 1716 from Alexander Contee. Folio 123: Thomas Burch deed in 1717 from Elsworth Bayne. Folio 147: Thomas Burch deed in 1717 from Nathaniel Sute and wife. Liber Z No. 2 folio 520: Thomas Burch deed in 1751 to Thomas Burch Jr. Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber A No. 1½ folio 479: Thomas Barron deed 1756 to Oliver Burch. Charles Co. Md. Deeds Liber G. No. 3 folio 283: Thomas Burch & all deed 1759 from Justinian Burch. Charles Co. Md. Deeds Liber S. No. 3, folio 635: Thomas Burch deed 1774 from John Noe. Accounts. Liber 59, folio 78: Thomas Burch administrator of Thomas Burch late of Charles County, deceased (showing expenditures, receipts, etc.) Tobacco from Peter Walker; money due from the deceased to Justinian Burch year 1767 etc. "Representatives are this accountant Thomas Burch, Susannah Thorne, Elizabeth Thorne, Mary Noe and John Burch, five children of Thomas Burch, deceased." Joseph Dyson and Bennett Dyson sureties: date "27th (or 21st.) Jan. 1768." Liber 56, folio 10: "Account of Thomas Burch admr. of Thomas Burch, deceased," mentions included: "Corn of John Burch; corn from Jesse Burch; corn of Thomas Reeves; money paid to Samuel Swann; money due from the deceased to Margaret Burch; of money due from the deceased to Mary Murphy; money due from the deceased to Thomas Reid Cooksey; money due from the deceased to Robert Harley Courts. Date 22nd Nov. 1766." Liber. GGB No. 6, folio 575, (Certificate); and Liber GGB No.

5, folio 359 (Patent) year 1847 to Thomas Burch a tract 38 126/160 acres, tract "Matamoras", in Frederick County.

Hodges Marriage References (Hall of Records, Annapolis; Card Catalog.):

Barbary Burch married Thomas Allison and William Collier (1726) Reference: Test. Pro. No. 29, folio 290.

Edward Burch married —— Anderson, dau. of John Anderson, Sr., Charles Co. Md. Reference: Deeds Liber M No. 2, folio 244; La Plata, Md. 1730.

Easter Burch married 1720 John Holley, dau. of John and Elizabeth Burch, Prince Georges County. Reference: Wills No. 16 folio 220. Test. Pro. No. 36 folio 277.

Elizabeth Burch married 1726 John Cade, Prince Georges County. Reference: Inventory No. 11 folio 768.

Elizabeth Burch married 1768 Benjamin Thorne. She was dau. of Thomas Burch, Prince George County. Reference: Adm. Accts. No. 60, folio 243-245.

Elizabeth Taylor Burch married Wm. Look Weems (left Mary 1835) daughter of Joseph N. Burch. Chancery Papers 6001.

Jesse Burch married Frances Waters 1807, dau. of William Waters, Charles County. Reference: Court Rec. Liber 42 folio 386; La Plata, Md.

John M. Burch married Elizabeth ——— and 2nd Jane Read (date 1721) Prince Georges County. Reference: Test. Pro. No. 25 folio 59.

———Burch married 1736, Susannah Davis, dau. of Edward Davis, Chas. Co. Md. Wills Liber 21, p. 638.

———Burch married 1774 Ann Maccatee, dau. of Mary Maccatee, Charles County, Md. Reference: Wills Liber No. 6, folio 217 La Plata Maryland.

———Burch married John Southeron Slye in 1781, son of John & Eleanor Slye, Charles Co. Md. Reference: Wills Liber A. F. No. 7 folio 4. Deeds Liber V No. 3 folio 564; La Plata, Maryland.

Ann Burch married 1726 Samuel Swann. Reference. Inv. No. 28, folio 161. dau. of Oliver and Barbary Burch of Charles Co. Md.

Annistatia Burch (widow of Edward Burch of Prince Georges County) married 1765 Alex. McDonald. Reference: Adm. Accounts No. 52 folio 154-156.

Millicent Burch married before 1799 —— Calfrey. She was dau. of Oliver Burch, Charles Co. Md. Reference: Deeds Liber I B No. 2 folio 524 La Plata, Maryland.

Monica Burch married before 1758 Seth Johnson. She was dau. of Justinian Burch, Charles Co. Md. Reference: Deeds Liber G No. 3 folio 275, La Plata, Md.

Susan Burch married Ledstone Smallwood (1758). She was daughter of Justinian Burch, Charles Co. Md. Reference: Deeds Liber G. No. 3 folio 275, La Plata, Md. Also deeds Liber Z No. 3, folio 5.

Susanna Burch (widow of Leonard Burch) married 1786 Nathaniel Harris. Reference: Deeds Liber D. No. 4, folio 159, La Plata, Md.

Susannah Burch married William Thorne (1768) dau. of Thomas Burch, Prince George County. Reference: Adm. Accts. No. 60 folio 243-245.

Jonathan Burch Jr. married Ann Newton (1764) daughter of Joseph Newton, Prince George Co. St. Johns. Reference: Church Records Md. His. Society, Baltimore, Md.

Dr. John F. Latimer married 1830 Susan Burch (deceased 1833) dau. of Joseph N. Burch. Chancery Papers 6001.

Joseph N. Burch married Sarah Newton, Prince Georges County. (Chancery Papers 6001.)

Joseph N. Burch married Susannah Townsend dau. of Daniel Townsend, Charles Co. Md. (will 1841 Prince Georges Co.) Chancery Papers 6198.

Justinian Burch married a Tennison, (1782) daughter of John Tennison. Charles County. Reference: Deeds Liber Z No. 3, folio 2-5; La Plata, Md.

Katherine Burch married (1826) Thomas Swan dau. of Oliver Burch, Charles Co. Md. and wife Barbary. Reference: Wills No. 19, folio 725. Wills No. 31, folio 1136.

Mary Burch married John Noe (1768) dau. of Thomas Burch, Prince Georges County. Reference: Adm. Accts. No. 60 folio 243-245.

Mary Burch married (1758) Nathaniel Sute (dau. of Justinian Burch, Charles County). Reference: Deeds Liber G No. 3 folio 275. La Plata, Md.

"Marriage Records" from Card Catalog Index at Hall of Records, Annapolis:

Amy Burch and William Hathard married by Rev. John Bowie, Worcester County, Sept. 20, 1778. Reference Black Book No. 10, Part 11 90 97.

Ann Burch and Samuel Godfrey, Prince Georges County July 3, 1798. (Prince George's County Marriage Record 1797-1817 page 4.) Ann N. Burch and Nathaniel Hatton, Prince George's County Feb. 15, 1816.

Barbary Burch married first Thomas Allison (1726, 1733)

daughter of Oliver and Barbara Burch). She married 2nd William Collier.

Benjamin Burch and Rebecca Barron, Sept. 6, 1784, Prince George's County. Benjamin Burch and Jennett Harvey July 1, 1803, Prince George's County. Benjamin Burch and Christiana Spalding Jan. 2, 1809, Prince George's County. Benjamin Burch and Mary Townsend, Feb. 22, 1784 Prince George's County. Catherine Burch and Smith Martin, Prince George's Co. April 1, 1822. Cassandra Burch and Patrick Kinen, Jan. 1, 1808, Prince George's County. Edward Burch and Ann Spinks, Oct. 15, 1779 Prince George's County. Elizabeth Burch and Leavin Talbott, Nov. 17, 1794, Prince George's County. Elizabeth Burch and John Cade 1726 (dau. of Oliver and Barbara Burch, Charles Co. Md.) Elizabeth T. Burch and William L. Weems, Aug. 1, 1814, Prince George's County.

Marriages Prince George's County, Maryland (from Card Catalog at Hall of Records Annapolis, Md.): Francis Burch and Penelope Vermilion Jan. 24, 1783. Jane Burch and Andrew Hamilton, April 17, 1783. Jane Burch and James Naylor, July 11, 1826. Jonathan H. Burch and Margaret Newton, June 11, 1810. Joseph N. Burch Jr. and Susanna Townshend June 7, 1837. Joseph Newton Burch and Sarah Calvert Oct. 10, 1812. Justinian Burch and Behethland Dade (daughter of Baldwin and Virlinda Dade) June 30, 1777. (St. Paul's Parish Register, King George Co. Va. See Va. Wills Book 2, page 55.) Margaret Burch and Thomas Humphries, Nov. 22, 1789. Mary Burch and Benjamin Sheckles, Feb. 6, 1819. Peter G. Burch and Martha Ann Boswell, July 17, 1861. Samuel Burch and Susannah Wilson, Dec. 22, 1809. Susan R. Burch and John F. Latimer Jan. 4, 1825. Thomas Burch and Linny Harvey, Sept. 5, 1794. Thomas Burch and Susanna Talburt, July 26, 1780. William N. Burch and L. E. M. Parker Dec. 21, 1839. William N. Burch and Susan L. Talbert, June 21, 1842. William N. Burch and Sarah R. Townshend Jan. 14, 1834. William N. Burch and Mary E. Baden, Feb. 13, 1847. Lucy E. Birch and A. B. Henderson, Aug. 28, 1866. (Baltimore). Margaret Birch and Richard Trueman Skinner Jan. 6, 1873. Alexander Birch and Clara A. Kennard, Nov. 29, 1866, Queen Anne's County. Eva A. Birch and John S. Killman Jan. 7, 1878. James B. Birch and Julia M. Collinson, Nov. 27, 1858 Anne Arundel County.

Census Md. Years 1776-1778 — (Hall of Records - Card Catalog) For males of 18 yrs. and upward:

Jesse Burch. Benedict Hundred Charles Co. Census 1778 Liber X No. 3 folio 631.

Jesse Burch, Bryantown Hundred Charles Co. Census 1778 Liber X No. 3 folio 638.

John Burch Jr., Port Tobacco Upper Hundred, Charles Co. (Liber X No. 3, folio 634) Census 1778.

John Burch Sr., Port Tobacco Hundred Census 1778 (Liber X No. 3, folio 634)

Jonathan Burch, Prin. George's and St. John's Parishes, Prince George's Co. Md. Census 1776. Box 2. Folder 18, p. 74.

Jonathan Burch Jr. (Same place and other data as above)

Justinian Thomas Burch — Census 1778 —New Port East Hundred, Charles Co. Liber X, No. 3, folio 633.

Leonard Burch, Census 1778, Port Tobacco Upper Hundred Chas. Co. Md. Liber X No. 3, folio 634.

Oliver Burch, Prince George's and St. John's Parishes, Prince George's Co., Prince Georges Census 1776.

Richard Burch — Bryan Town Hundred, Charles Co. Census 1778.

Verlinda Burch, Pr. George's & St. John's Parishes, Prince George's Co. Census 1776.

Walter Burch — Benedict Hundred, Chas. Co. Census 1776.

Walter Burch — Newport East Hundred, Charles Co. Census 1776.

William Burch — Newport East Hundred, Charles Co. Census 1778.

Anna Burch, Prince George's and St. John's Parishes Prince George's County, Census 1776.

Elizabeth Burch, Prince George's and St. John's Parishes, Prince George's County, Census 1776.

Benjamin Burch, New Port East Hundred, Charles County, Md. Census 1778.

Edward Burch Benedict Hundred, Charles County, Md. Census 1778.

Calendar of Maryland State Papers ("Red Books") — No. 4, part 2 (pub. by Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.) page 1, paragraph 7: "Grand Jurors, Prince George's Co. Md. June 27, 1775" included: "Jonathan Burch, Jr., Charles Burgess, John Hodges, Edward Swann" and paragraph 1170 (page 182) "List of the officers of the 12th Battalion with Recommendations to fill vacancies: Benjamin Burch to be ensign; 2nd. Lieut. Jonathan Swan."

Following is 1790 Census of Prince George County Maryland (copied at Natl. Archives):

"Benjamin Burch of Prince George's County with two free white males over 16 and upward — 2 males under 16 — 2 females."

"Benjamin Burch, Prince George's Co. Md. — 2 males over

16 — 3 males under 16 — 2 females — 8 slaves.

"Thomas Burch, Prince George's Co. Md. — 1 male over 16 — 3 males under 16 — four females — 5 slaves.

"Thomas Burch Jr., Prince George's Co. Md. — 1 male over 16 — 4 males under 16 — three females.

"Jonathan Burch, Prince George's Co. Md. — 2 males over 16 — 1 male under 16 — 2 females — 14 slaves.

"Richard Burch, Prince George's Co. Md. — 2 males over 16 — 1 female — 3 slaves."

"Thomas Birch, Prince George's Co. Md. — 1 male over 16 — 2 males under 16 — 4 females — 4 slaves.

"Thorn Burch, Prince George's Co. Md.; 1 male over 16; 1 male under 16; 1 female.

Thomas Burch, Prince George's County, 1 male over 16 — 2 males under 16 — four females; four slaves.

Zachariah Burch, Prince George's Co. Md., 1 male over 16; 1 male under 16; 2 females; 1 slave.

The following lived in Charles County, Maryland at 1790 Census:

Jona. Burch, 1 male over 16; 2 males under 16; 2 females; 14 slaves.

Edward Burch, 1 male over 16; 2 males under 16; 2 females; 14 slaves.

Richard Burch (of Oliver), 1 male over 16; 4 males under 16; 5 females.

Walter Burch (of Oliver), 1 male over 16; 5 males under 16; 2 females; 15 slaves.

Justinian Burch (of Oliver), 1 male over 16; 5 males under 16; 5 females; 9 slaves.

Oliver Burch, 1 male over 16; 2 females; 9 slaves.

Henry Burch, 1 male over 16; 1 free Negro.

Jonathan Burch, 2 males over 16; 2 males under 16; 2 females; 15 slaves.

Jesse Burch (millwright), 3 males over 16; 2 males under 16; 2 females; 5 slaves.

Following were in Montgomery Co. Md., at 1790 Census:

Edward Burch, 1 male over 16; 2 males under 16; 3 females.

Jesse Burch, 1 male over 16; 1 male under 16; 2 females; 3 slaves.

Zaphaniah Burch, 1 male over 16; 5 males under 16; 4 females.

Note: The names Edward and Jesse belong to the Oliver Burch family. The author believes all Burches named in following records to have been descendants of Oliver Burch (1646-1729) and his wife Barbara Scott.

Wills A. H. No. 9 — 1785-88 (Hall of Records, Annapolis), folio 215-216. Henry Burch, Hezekiah Reeves, Justn Burch, bond Charles Co. Md. April Court 1786. Henry Burch guardian of Joseph Carrick.

The following records are at Hall of Records Annapolis. The land records are in the "Land Office" there:

Liber 41—Testamentary Proceedings, folio 83: John Smallwood Admn. Bond in common Form by John Marlow his Admr. with Jonathan Birch and Elsworth Bayne his Sureties in the sum of Four Hundred Pounds, dated 6th. Feb. 1765. (Prince George Co. Md.)

Liber 38 Testamentary Proceedings 1760-1762, folio 21: John Baptist Dyson his Admn. Bond in Common Form by Ann Dyson admx. with Justinian Burch and Thomas Birch Jun. of Charles County his Sureties in the sum of 250 lbs. sterling Aug. 10, 1760.

Liber 38 Test. Pro. 1760-1762, folio 410: Mary Birch her Admin. Bond in Common Form by Richard Sothoron Admr. with Peter O'Neal and Gerrard Sly Sureties in 350 lbs. sterling, dated June 13, 1762. (Charles Co. Md.)

Liber 5 (Balance Book 1766-70) folio 369: "Mrs. Ann Burch admx. of John Burch late of Charles County deceased . . . Representatives as certified by Deputy Commissory are . . . The widow of the deceased and two children, Orpah and Martha Burch." Date July 18, 1770.

Book 65. Accounts 1770-1771, folio 23: 19th. Sept. 1770, Additional account of Richard Sothoron of St. Mary's County, admr. of Mary Burch, late of Charles County, deceased; mentions money due Samuel Southern. "Sureties" were: Peter O'Neal, and Thomas Gerrard Slye of St. Mary's County. "Representatives 6 children of the deceased vict. Samuel Southern, Richard Southern, Elizabeth Burch, Anne Burch, Mary Burch and John Burch all of age."

Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber S No. 3 folio 468: Oliver Burch deed 1773 from Thomas Jameson. Folio 603: Oliver Burch deed 1774 from Thomas Suit. Folio 674: Oliver Burch deed 1775 from Shadrack Cooksey. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber V No. 3, folio 217: Oliver Burch deed 1778 to John Dent.

Will Liber A. I. No. 10, page 541: Thomas Barron admr. 19th. Feb. 1796, Charles Co. Md. and page 316: (April Term of Court 1790, Charles Co. Md.) On the first day of March 1790 Letters of Admn. on the estate of Judith Burch, late of Charles

County deceased was granted unto Thomas Barron and his bond with Thomas Bond and Bennet Dyson for 200 lbs. current money . . . Page 316: On the 1st. day of March 1790 Letters of Admn. on estate of Elizabeth Burch late of Charles Co., deceased was granted unto Thomas Barron and his bond with Walter Dyson and Thomas Bond was taken in the sum of 200 lbs. current money.

Liber I C No. F, folio 324. "Certificate" and Liber IC No. G, folio 42; Patent, year 1791 to Oliver Burch, 254½ acres, called "Bowlings Plains Resurveyed", Charles County.

Liber I C No. 0, folio 229, Certificate, year 1797, to Joseph Newton Burch, for a tract called the Slipe Montgomery County, 14½ acres. Patent for same in Liber I C No. M, folio 303.

Liber I C No. 0, folio 228, Certificate year 1797 to Joseph Newton Burch, 6¾ acres tract called Small Purchase in Montgomery County, Patent for same in Liber I C No. L. folio 394.

Liber GGB No. 2, folio 450, Certificate to Joseph N. Burch, year 1834, tract called Necessity in Prince George's County, 70 acres. Patent for same in Liber GGB No. 1, folio 527.

Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber I B No. 18, folio 449: Joseph T. Burch deed in 1829 from Samuel Birch. IB No. 19, folio 33: Joseph T. Burch & al deed in 1830 to James Morton. Folio 142: Joseph T. Burch deed 1830 from Philip Burch. Folio 144: Jonathan T. Burch deed 1830 to Leonard S. Robey. Folio 146: Joseph T. Burch deed in 1830 to Peter W. Crain.

Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber I B No. 3, folio 196: Mary A. Burch deed in 1800 to Martha Dent. I B No. 10 folio 252: Margaret Burch deed from Edward Burch in 1813. Folio 255: Margaret Burch & al deed 1813 from Edward Burch. Folio 258: Mary Burch & al deed in 1813 from Edward Burch.

James W. Burch — 1883, tract Burches Protection. Certificate 63-3-9. 89/100 County Worcester. Liber WRH No. 1 folio 243. Patent WRH No. 2 folio 33. Certificate 207 (at Hall of Records, Annapolis) James W. Birches, surveyed 1855, tract called Birches First Choice, 2 acres, Worcester Co. Md. Liber J. T. S. No. 1, folio 270: James W. Birch, tract called Birch's Protection, year 1895, Worcester Co. Md. 1028 acres.

General Index (Typewritten Volume) to Wills St. Mary's Co. Md. 1633-1900 (at Hall of Records, Annapolis Md.): Liber J.T.M.R. No. 1. folio 75: Thomas F. Burch will Aug. 18, 1860 (and several of name of Burroughs) Liber J.B.A. No. 1. folio 44. Albert Burch will Oct. 15, 1876, and Ann Burch (J.T.M.R. No. 1, folio 212) will June 2, 1863. Liber J.B.A. No. 1, folio 75. J. Chew Burch. Sept. 8, 1883. Will Liber A. I. No. 10. folio 345: Year 1790 Benjamin Burch. Will Liber A. L. No. 12, folio 25:

Year 1801 Jesse Burch. Will Liber A. L. No. 12, folio 236: Year 1805 Mary Ann Burch.

The following records were copied at La Plata, Charles Co. Md. from book "Index of Old Wills". That was about 1948, and the books of Wills had been sent away to be rebound. In 1952 the author saw copies at the Hall of Records in Annapolis, Maryland. (Liber is Latin for book; and folio is Latin for page.):

Elizabeth Burch, Sarah Burch Exx., March 11, 1783. Book No. 1, Folio 127.

Augustin O. Burch, (Exx. not named) Date of probate 1861. Liber J. S. No. 17, Folio 282.

Austin M. Burch; Cecelia Grace Burch, Exx. Oct. 6, 1910; Liber A.I. No. 12; Folio 45, (Charles Burchel probate 1802).

Edward Burch, Jesse and Edward Burch Executors or Admrs., Oct. 14, 1765. Liber A. D. No. 5. Folio 360.

Edward Burch probate 1804. Liber A. L. No. 12. Folio 165.

Elizabeth Burch probate 1805. Liber A. L. No. 12. Folio 308.

Elizabeth Burch probate 1806. Liber A. L. No. 12. Folio 331.

Oliver Burch, probate Oct. 26, 1795. Exr. or Admr.: Justinian, Walter and Henry Burch. Liber A. K. No. 11. Fol. 294.

Benjamin Burch. Probate April 1790. Liber A.L. No. 10. Fol. 345.

Benjamin E. Burch. Probate 1868. Liber J. S. No. 17. Fol. 415.

Justinian Burch. Exr: Oliver Burch, Edw. and Isaac Campbell; date of probate Feb. 23, 1760. Liber A. D. No. 5. Fol. 145.

Justinian Burch. Exx. (or Admx.) Ann Burch; probate Oct. 21, 1767. Liber A. E. No. 6. Fol. 8.

Jesse Burch; probate 1801. Liber A. L. No. 12. Fol. 25. Mary Ann Burch; probate 1805. Liber A. L. No. 12. Fol. 236.

Oliver Burch, Barbary Burch Exx. Probate May 27, 1729. Liber A. B. No. 3. Fol. 221.

Robert L. Burch. Probate 1864. Liber J. S. No. 17. Fol. 332. Walter Burch. Probate 1808. Liber A.L. No. 12. Fol. 182. Jere W. Burch. Probate 1875. Liber M.T. No. 18. Fol. 231. Susan D. Burch. Probate 1846. Liber D. J. No .16. Fol. 392. Hosea Burch. Probate 1889. Liber M.T. No. 18. Fol. 369. Mary A. Burch. Probate 1906. Liber C.H.T. No. 19. Fol. 399.

Note: Copies of all of above are at the Hall of Records in Annapolis, Maryland. They have most records from all counties, except in cases where court houses were burned and records were not saved.

Records from Maryland Historical Society, at Baltimore. St. John's Piscataway Parish Prince George Co. Md.: Page ——: John Holly and Hester Birch married March 4, 1712. Thomas born Dec. 17, 1713. Page ——: Francis Birch and Allie Owen married July 20, 1720; had John born Oct. 18, 1721. James son of John and Mary Birch; bapt. Oct. 22, 1752. Mary Eleanor dau. of John and Mary Birch; bapt. May 26, 1757. Margaret, dau. of Jonathan and Eliza Birch born May 26, 1757. Henry Burch and Susanna Suit married June 27, 1791. (Nathaniel Suit married Mary Burch on June 24, 1752 and had: (1) Jesse b 1752 (2) Nath 1756 (3) Elis 1758 (4) Edw. 1760 (5) Ann 1762 (6) John Smith Suit 1764 (7) Mary 1767 (8) Susanna 1770.)

Maryland Historical Records, continued: Mary dau. of John and Mary Burch, bapt. Feb. 5, 1764. Jonathan Burch Jr. m. Jan. 15, 1764 Ann Newton (dau. of Joseph Newton) and had: Mary born Dec. 5, 1764. (2) Joseph N. born Oct. 22, 1766. Elizabeth dau of Thomas and Ann Burch born Sept. 2, 1773. Oliver and Verlinda Burch had son Colmore born Feb. 19, 1775. Joseph Burch and Eleanor had Thomas N. born Feb. 23, 1791. Thomas Burch and Verlinda had Barbury Eleanor born Dec. 13, 1797. Thomas Burch and Verlinda had Hardvey born Sept. 7, 1794. Ann Burch departed this life Apr. 26, 1798. Benjamin Burch and Mary had Francis born Nov. 30, 1786. Benjamin Burch and Mary had Jonathan Tirns born Dec. 12, 1790. Zachariah Burch married Mildred Robey Dec. 27, 1786. Zachariah Burch and Mildred had Nolley Harris born Jan. 25, 1801.

Charles Co. Gentry, by Newman. Page 73: Capt. Hezekiah Dent (1747-92) married second on Feb. 13, 1774 Martha dau. of John and Ann Burch. On July 18, 1770 Martha shared in the distribution of her father's estate. On May 8, 1800 the mother deeded to her dau. Mertha Dent slaves. Page 73: John Dent (1729-1778) Magistrate of Charles Co., Md., died intestate; widow Margaret admx. and Hezekiah Dent with Oliver Burch, Peter Dent of Newport sureties. Page 80: June 9, 1800 there was filed with the high court of chancery a bill of complaint by which Gideon Dent instituted action against Anne and Kezia Burch. The bill set forth that Oliver Burch, decd., by his will of Dec. 29, 1793 devised to Anne and Kesiah Burch of Charles Co. . . . . lying in Chas. Co. during their natural lives, then to his son Henry Burch. On April 17, 1799 Henry Burch sold the land to Gideon Dent and since then settled in Ky. Anne Burch and Kesiah Burch continued to live upon the land.

Abstracts from Records of Rappahannock, Essex, Middlesex, King George, and Richmond Counties, Va., by Torrence. Page

72. Will of Baldwin Dade Aug. 4, 1782, rec. Sept. 4, 1783. Wife Verlinda, son Laughton, dau. Behethland Birch, Jane Gates, and Eliz. Dade, Sons: Baldwin and Townsend.

Maryland Calender of Wills by Baldwin. Vol. 7, page 186: Edw. Davis Sr., Chas. Co. Md. June 9, 1736—July 21, 1736, daughters Susannah Burch (Birch) and Mary Gardner, personalty.

Accounts (Estate) at Hall of Records, Annapolis: Bk. 6, page 28. Rich Sotheron admr. of Mary Burch late of Chas. Co. Rich Sotheron and John Burch sureties, Sept. 19, 1770. Six children: Sam., Rich., Eliz., Ann, Mary, John. Bk. 59, page 70. Rich. Sotheron admr. of Mary Burch . . . . Oct. 20, 1766. Bk. 19, page 125, Mary Burch admx. of John Burch July 7, 1742—Representatives—widow and 4 children. John Johnson Southern and Sam Southern sureties.

JUSTINIAN BURCH (SON OF OLIVER I) FAMILY

Note: All wills, administrations, accounts, deeds, grants, etc., used in this write-up, were copied, by the author, at the "Hall of Records" in Annapolis, Maryland, unless otherwise stated later on. "Liber" is Latin for book; folio is Latin for page.

Justinian Burch (son of Oliver Burch (1646-1729) and wife Barbara Scott), died prior to Feb. 23, 1760, when his will was proved in Charles County, Maryland. He married Susanna Davis who died prior to Oct. 23, 1758. (See "Register of Maryland Heraldic Families" pages 97-98) They had issue:

(1) Justinian Burch died prior to Oct. 21, 1767 Charles Co. Md. Liber 37, Test. Proceedings, folio 350. Justinian Burch, coronor of Charles County in 1760. He married Ann who was living Feb. 19, 1770, (see her admn. account later), and had issue q. v.

(2) Edward Burch died prior to June 22, 1761 when his will was proved in Prince George's County, which adjoins Charles County, Maryland. He married Anastatia, who survived him, and married in 1765 Alex. McDonald.

(3) Susanna Burch married Ledstone Smallwood. (Deed Liber G-3, folio 275.) (4) Monica Burch married Seth Johnson. (See "Burch Marriage Records" later on.) (5) Mary Burch married Nathaniel Sute. See "Marriage Records."

(6) Oliver Burch, died prior to Oct. 26, 1795, when his will was proved in Charles Co. Maryland. He married Mary Ann ————who died prior to Dec. 1, 1804. They lived in Charles

County Maryland and had issue, (see their wills later), viz:
(1) Justinian Burch. He is the Justinian Burch who married Behethland Dade, on June 30, 1777, daughter of Baldwin and Verlinda Dade. (See proof later on.)
(2) Richard Burch, married ———— and had sons: (a) Walter (b) Richard and probably others.
(3) Walter Burch (4) Henry Burch (5) Kezia Burch (6) Millicent Burch married ———— Calfrey. (7) Martha Burch married Hezekiah Dent, and had prior to April 8, 1802: (a) Ann (b) Hezekiah (c) Hatch Dent) (8) Agnes Burch.

Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber I B No. 2 folio 518: Henry Burch deed in 1799 from Richard N. Burch. I B No. 2, folio 523: Henry Burch & all deed in 1799 from Milsent Caffery. I B No. 2, folio 525: Henry Burch & all deed 1799 from Walter Burch. IB No. 2 folio 517: Henry Burch deed 1799 from Justinian Burch. I B No. 5 folio 210: Henry Burch deed in 1802 to Gideon Dent.

Chas. Co. Md. Liber Z No. 3 folio 200: Walter Burch deed 1785 from Clement Holliday et al. Folio 237: Walter Burch et al deed 1786 from Clement Holiday et al. Liber D No. 4 folio 410: Walter Burch et al deed 1789 from James Heathman. Certificate No. 273, year 1787 to Walter Burch for Lot No. 23 Charles County, 140-3-26 acres.

Charles Co. Md. Deeds Liber I B No. 2, folio 518: Richard N. Burch deed 1799 to Henry Burch. Liber I B No. 8, folio 186: Richard Burch et al deed 1808 to Henry Parker. Liber I B No. 10 folio 491: Richard Burch deed 1814 to Peter Dent. Liber IB No. 13 folio 22: Rebecca Burch et al deed 1819 to Benjamin Wood. Liber I B No. 2 folio 515: Walter Burch deed 1799 to Elizabeth Gill. I B No. 2, folio 517: Walter Burch deed 1799 from Mary Venables. I B No. 2, folio 525: Walter Burch deed 1799 to Justinian Burch et al.

Following is will of Oliver Burch, son of Justinian Burch. Wills Liber A. K. No. 11, pages 294-5-6-7: Will of Oliver Burch, of Charles County, Md., mentioned: "My son Justinian Burch (land etc.) ; my two grandsons by Richard, Walter and Richard, (all the land from the Main Branch by Nicholas Ware's tenement . . .), son Richard and his heirs; my son Walter; my son Henry . . . (provided that his mother have her life and his sister Kezia her single life in the land on which I now live.) my grandson Joseph Herrick (land) ; my daughter Millisent; my daughter Martha; my daughter Agnes; my daughter Kezia (furniture, desk, bookcase etc. pewter dishes, etc.), and wish that she have her single life on the plantation; my beloved wife Ann. Lastly I

nominate and appoint my three sons Justinian, Walter and Henry my executors. Witnesses: Peter Dent, Isaiah Dent. Will proved 26th. Oct. 1795 by oath of Ann Burch widow of Oliver Burch, also by oaths of Peter Dent and William Dent, two of the witnesses."

Following is will of Mary Ann Burch widow of Oliver Burch. Wills Liber A.L. No. 12, page 236: "Will of Mary Ann Burch, of Charles Co. Md., 8th. April 1802. My daughter Martha Dent. My grand daughter Ann Dent. My five grand children . . . Eleanor, Martha, Clarissa, John and Joshua Turner. Witnesses: Walter Dyson, Elisha Burroughes. The will was proved, Charles Co. Md. Dec. 1, 1804 by oath of Walter Dyson one of the witnesses and by oath of Martha Dent, executrix of the will." Mentioned as other executor was: "Grandson Hezekiah Dent."

Charles County Wills Liber A. L. No. 12, p. 182: "Will of Walter Burch of the City of Washington 23rd. Jan. 1804, mentioned: My sister Ann Hand of the city of Washington, widow, and my sister Teresa Parker, wife of Henry Parker of Charles County, Md. all my interest in my freehold estate in Charles County Md. about four miles below Bryan town late the estate and inheritance of my grandfather Oliver Burch, deceased. (Also to said sisters . . . all my personal estate . . .) My said sister Ann Hand, sole exx. Witnesses: Saml. Speak, Peter Lenox, Hezekiah Berry. Will proved 21st. Feb. 1804 by the oaths of the witnesses, also by Ann Hand."

Liber 56—Accounts 1757, folio 203. The Account of Oliver Burch and Isaac Campbell of Charles County, surviving executors of the last will and testament of Justinian Burch late of Charles County aforesaid deceased. There is a mention of tobacco due the estate of Dr. Gustavus Brown, etc.; date 15th. May 1767.

Liber 60, folio 245: The account of Ann Burch admx. of Estate of Justinian Burch late of Charles Co. Md. deceased . . . . 18th. March 1769. Mentions—Money received of Thomas Burch, Peter Walker, Lefstone Smallwood . . . John Green. Leonard Burch . . . Jno. Brady . . . Joseph Davis . . . Leonard Davis.

Following is will of Justinian Burch, son of Oliver Burch who died in 1729 and wife Barbara Scott: Liber No. A. D. 5, folios 145-6-7-8: "Will of Justinian Burch Sr., 23rd. Oct. 1758, of Charles County, planter mentions: Son Justinian, son Edwd., daughter Susanna (part of a tract of land called Lumley), my two grandchildren by my daughter Susanna, my daughter Monica

(Monicha) and her heirs, my eldest grandson by daughter Monicha, my daughter Mary (part of tract of land called Bowling Plaine), my eldest grandson by my said daughter Mary, my daughter Elizabeth (all that tract called Burch's Addition and also that part of Bowling plain I now live upon, beginning at the mill . . . and at her death to go to the next protestant heir of the Burches) . . . I give to my eldest protestant grandson by my son Oliver . . . (a part of Bowling plains, with this proviso. that my son Oliver shall have the use of it during his natural life, but failing a protestant grandson by my son Oliver my will is that the said land shall go to the next protestant heir of the Burches), my son Oliver . . . (There is a mention of 'water mill that belongs to my dwelling plantation'.) I appoint my son Oliver my brother Edward and Isaac Campbell joint executors of this my my last will . . . (Seal used on will) Witnesses were; Zephaniah Turner, Hzh. Turner, Charles King. Will proved, Charles Co. Md. 23 Feb. 1760 by oaths of Zephaniah Turner & Hezekiah Turner, two of the witnesses, before Danl. Jenifer D. Co. of Charles County."

Edward Burch died prior to June 22, 1761, when his will was proved in Prince George's County Maryland. He was son of Justinian Burch and wife Susanna Davis. He married Anastatia ———— who survived him and was his administratrix. Their children: (1) Edward Burch (2) Justinian Burch (3) Ann Burch, not married April 26, 1761 when her father made his will. (4) Mary Burch, not married April 26, 1761 when her father made his will. (5) Anastatia Burch (called "Stacy") not married Apr. 26, 1761 (6) Winifred Burch not married Apr. 26, 1761.

Liber 74 Inventories, year 1761, folio 340: "Inventory of Estate of Edward Burch of Prince George's County late deceased signed by Jno. Burch and Jesse Burch kindred." Box 9 —Folder 40 (Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.) Original will of Edward Burch of Prince George's Co. 1761; (a record later on given from a book.) Also in Inventories Liber 5 folios 161-164 there are records of inventory. Box 14 Folder 60—Bond Anastatia Burch, admx. of will of Edward Burch, deceased, late of Prince George Co. Md. and Tho. Blacklock and Thomas Baynes, for 1000 lbs. sterling 22nd. day of June 1761. Liber 78 Inventories (year 1762) Hall of Records, Annapolis. Md. folio 318: Inventory 31st. of March 1762 of Estate of Edward Burch late of Prince George's County, deceased, and page 319: Anastatia Burch, Exx. widow of Edward made oath June 20, 1762 relative to the estate of her late husband. Also see Liber 74, fol. 341. D.D.

No. 1 (31) 1760 to 1764 (Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.) page 378-9: "Will of Edward Burch of Prince George's Co. Md. 26th. April 1761, mentions: My son Edward Burch all that tract of land called Burches Venture and all that tract of land called discovery to him and his heirs forever excepting 40 acres of discovery I give to William Jenkins; I give and bequeath to my son Justinian Burch all that tract of land called Friends Advice and that tract of land called Content unto him and his heirs forever. 4th I give to my well beloved wife Stacy (Anastatia see later) Burch for her natural life all that tract of land called Dickenson Parke after her death then unto my son Justinian Burch and his heirs . . . . My two daughters Ann Burch and Mary Burch all that parcel of land called Donn and all that parcel of land called Sythe. My daughters Stacy Burch, and Winifred Burch all that tract of land called Weavers Prospect . . . . My well beloved wife Stacy Burch to be my whole and sole exx. Witnesses: Thomas Guston, William Albert, Robert Wade. Will proved 22nd. June 1761 by oaths of Thomas Guston and William Albert." Balance Book No. 4—1763-1766 Hall of Records, Annapolis page 89: "Prince George Co. Md. By disbursement, allowed . . . 504 lbs. 1 shilling 9½ pence. The above balance to be distributed, vict. To the testator's daughter Anne Burch . . . to the testator's daughter Mary Burch . . . to the testator's daughter Stacy Burch . . . to the testator's daughter Winifred Burch . . . to the testator's son Edward Burch . . . to the testator's son Justinian Burch . . . Remainder of Estate to go to the deceased's wife Stacy Burch."

Justinian Burch, (son of Justinian and grandson of Oliver, who died in 1729); died in Charles County, Maryland prior to Oct. 21 1767. He married Ann ————, who was named executrix of his will, and who survived him. Their children were:
(1) Susannah Burch married Notley Maddox, and had issue. Vol. 31 Test. Proceedings, folio 73: St. Marys Co. Md. Samuel Maddox his will Test. bond by John Maddox his exr. with Benjamin Birch and James Dickson (or Dirkson) of St. Mary's County, his sureties, in 800 lbs. sterling. Dated 8th. Dec. 1739.
(2) Leonard Burch married Susanna ————. She m. 2nd. in 1786 Nathaniel Harris. Leonard Burch had at least two children: (a) Leonard (b) Eleanor. (3) Justinian Thomas Burch married ———?
(4) Benjamin Burch died about 1786 or 1787. He was not 21 yrs. of age on Dec. 9, 1764, when his father's will was made. He married and had one son who died before the "legal age".
(5) Thomas Burch. (6) Sarah Burch married after July 16, 1786 Zadock Harris.

(7) Ann Burch, was not 16 yrs. of age on Dec. 9, 1764. She married Peregrine Thorn.

Inventories Charles Co. Md. No. 5, 1766. Pages 165-166-167-168: An Inventory of goods and chattels of Justinian Burch, deceased of Charles Co. Md. signed by Leonard Burch and Oliver Burch, "greatest creditors to the deceased", 13th. Feb. 1766 (or 68), and on back of foregoing "Inventory" was written: "Charles Co. . . . 14th day of Feb. 1768 Anne Burch, executor of Justinian Burch late of Charles County . . . ." Following Leonard Burch was evidently son of Justinian, grandson of Justinian, and great grandson of Oliver who died 1729: Liber 63. Accounts. 1770, folio 324: "Additional account of Susannah Burch admx. of Leonard Burch, late of Charles County, deceased. Date, 3rd. of June 1771." Liber 65, (Accounts) folios 24-25-26: Susannah Burch, admx. of Leonard Burch, late of Charles Co., deceased, showing business transacted to amount of 139 lbs. 17 shillings, 1½ pence, and asked for "12 months further time", date was "4th Oct. 1770" and "amount of representatives widow and 2 children, vizt. Eleanor Burch, 3 years old 10th. Nov. next; Leonard Burch, 1 year old, 16th. Feb. next". 'Securities" were: Thomas Barron and Robert Slye of Charles County.

Following is will of Benjamin Burch son of Justinian Burch and wife Ann. Wills A. L. No. 10—1788 to 1791 (Hall of Records Annapolis). Folios 345-346: "Benjamin Burch of Charles County, Md., 13th. day of July 1785 mentioned: Son Thomas (all my real and personal estate after my debts are paid), but if he should die without heirs then my beloved cousins Victorah Sarah and Jane Cooksey . . . . My beloved brother Justinian Burch. I appoint my beloved friends Francis Hammersley and John Winter joint executors. Witnesses: John Cooksey, Hatch Dent, Sam Turner. Will proved Charles Co. Md. 13th. April 1790 by oaths of the witnesses. John Muschett, Reg. of Wills. Thomas Burch the heir at law is a minor and was not present when the above probates were taken."

Following is will of Justinian Burch, son of Justinian, and grandson of Oliver Burch, who died in 1729. Liber 36—Wills 1767-1768—folio 81: "Will of Justinian Burch of Charles County (being very sick and weak in body), 9th. day of Dec. 1764." Mentions: "My daughter Susanna Maddox, my well beloved wife Ann Burch, my son Leonard Burch and heirs, part of a tract called Lumley, also 46 acres of Penray, also ten acres of land called Burch's Help, my son Justinian Thomas Burch (ten acres of Lumley adjoining land left him by my father Justinian Burch),

my son Benjamin Burch (. . . when he arrives at the age of 21), my daughter Sarah Burch, my daughter Ann Burch (. . . when she arrives at the age of 16 or at the day of marriage which ever shall first happens.), my wife Ann to possess and enjoy my part of the water mill during her natural life, and after her decease to be possessed equally between my three sons Leonard Burch, Benjamin Burch, and Justinian Thomas Burch. I appoint my well-beloved wife Ann Burch my executrix. Witnesses: Sam Amery, John Noe, Mary Noe. Above will proved 21st. Oct. 1767 Charles Co. Md. by oaths of the three witnesses, before Walter Hanson D. Comry."

Liber 60—Accounts 1768-1769, folio 245: Listing of Accounts by Ann Burch, widow of Justinian of will above. She mentions items including following: "Money received of Thomas Burch, money received of Peter Walker, of Ledstone Smallwood, and of Isaac Campbell, also money received of John Green, Leonard Burch . . . . date March 10 (or 18) 1769." Was signed by Bennett Dyson and John Noe. "Liber 62. Accounts. 1769-1770", folio 349: "The additional account of Ann Burch Exx. of Justinian Burch, late of Charles Co., deceased", included the following items of interest: "Money received of Peregrine Thorn, John Noe, James Swann, Leonard Burch (several of name of Davis), Thomas Burch, Senr., etc. date 18th. Feb. 1770." Following is will of Ann Burch widow of Justinian Burch. Wills Liber A. F. (1777-82) No. 7, folio 658: "Will of Ann Burch of Charles County Md. . . 14th. day of May 1781, mentioned my daughter Susannah Maddox; my daughter Sarah Harris, (one Negro woman . . . provided she claim no part of her father Justinian Burch's estate there being a balance due her from said estate); my daughter Ann Burch; my loving children Susannah Maddox, Sarah Harris, Benjamin Burch, Ann Burch, Justinian Thomas Burch, to them and their heirs forever. Witnesses: Bennett Dyson, Hatch Dent of Hatch, Peregrine Thorn. Will proved Charles Co. Md. 21st. Aug. 1781 by oaths of subscribing witnesses . . . Dan Jenifer, Register of Wills." Wills—A. F. (1777-82) No. 7, folio 673: "Dec. Court 1781 an Inventory of goods . . . of Anne Burch late of Charles County deceased, signed by: Justinian Thos. Burch, Peregrine Thorn, J. Parham, Henry Cooksey, Wm. Compton and Sam Turner." And, folio 673: "Then came Benjamin Burch admr. of Ann Burch late of Charles County, deceased and made oath, as to the inventory of her estate, before John Muschett, Register of Wills."

Chancery records (Burch) Hall of Records, Annapolis. 53 Chancery Record—Liber S.H.H. No. 9—1802, pages 242 through

250. Pages 242-3-4-5: "Henry Cooksey against Benjamin Burch's heirs—2nd. day of April 1802 came Henry Cooksey of Charles County by Thomas Buchanan, Esquire, Solicitor into the State of Maryland High Court of Chancery and exhibited his bill of complaint against Benjamin Burch's heirs. . . . That on the 23rd. March 1786 your oratour contracted with a certain Benjamin Burch of said county (Charles), since deceased for the purchase in fee simple of sundry tracts of land lying . . . in said county known by the name Lumley, Pernury and Burch's Help . . . and on the day and year aforesaid passed his bond to the said Burch for the quantity of forty seven thousand six hundred fifty nine pounds of tobacco . . . . Your oratour further sheweth . . . . that the said Benjamin Burch put him, your oratour, in full and quiet possession of the lands sold to him . . . and that the said Benjamin shortly afterward that is to say in the year 1786 or 1787, departed this life leaving the following persons his heirs at law to wit, Leonard Burch, Eleanor Burch, issue of Leonard Burch a deceased brother, Sarah Burch, a sister of the said Benjamin, and now the wife of Zadock Harris, Susanna, another sister, and now the wife of Notley Maddox, Anne, another sister, and now the wife of Peregrine Thorn, and Sarah Burch, issue of Justinian Burch, a deceased brother, that all the heirs of the aforesaid Benjamin Burch are living and residing out of the jurisdiction of this state in the common-wealth of Virginia, as your oratour has been informed and believes, that the said Benjamin Burch left Francis Hammersly and John Winter of Charles County his executors, ... (etc)" Page 246: "Exhibit No. B. Dr. Benjamin Burch to acct. with Henry Cooksey Cr.; Jan. 1, 1784. To boarding your son last year 1500 lbs. tobacco. To ditto in the year 1785. To ditto in the year 1786. . . . To Ann Burch 100 lbs. tobacco . . . ." Page 247 (of above): "Bond (or note) of Benjamin Burch of Charles County Md., planter . . . 16th. July 1785 . . . to Douglass Simms and Co . . . 47 lbs. 19 shillings and two pence etc. Witnesses: Jon. Winter, and Justinian Ths. Burch." Pages 247 and 248 of above book: "In Chancery April 2, 1802 Henry Cooksey vx. Leonard Burch, Eleanor Burch, Zadock Harris and Sarah his wife, Notley Maddox and Susanna his wife, Peregrine Thorn and Ann his wife and Sarah Burch. The object of the bill is to obtain a conveyance in fee simple of the following tracts . . . of land in Charles County to wit Lumley, Pernury and Burch's Hope which Benjamin Burch of said County since deceased sold to the complainant at and for the quantity of 212 lbs. of tobacco per acre . . . and that the said Benjamin Burch died in the year 1786 or 1787 leaving the said

Leonard Burch and Eleanor Burch (the children of Leonard Burch deceased), Sarah Harris, Susanna Maddox, and Ann Thorn, (sisters of the said Benjamin) and Sarah Burch, (the daughter of Justinian Burch) his heirs at law, and that they are without the jurisdiction of the state." . . . Page 248 of above book: "The Deposition of Samuel Turner aged sixty nine years, being duly sworn, deposeth, and saith, that Samuel Amery and Benjamin Burch married two sisters, that he was well acquainted with all Benjamin Burch's family, that the said Benjamin had only one child a son, who died before he arrived to legal age, that the said Benjamin had two brothers and three sisters, the eldest brother Leonard left two children a son and a daughter, who it is said live in Kentucky. The other brother Justinian left a daughter who it is said lives in Virginia, the 2nd. Sister Sarah was married to Zadock Harris and it is said lives in Ky., and the third sister Anne was married to Peregrine Thorne, who says he lives in Virginia . . . and all of them reside out of the state . . . . Jan. 18, 1803." Page 249 of above book. Deposition of Samuel Amery made in Charles Co. Md. Jan. 18, 1803, as to heirs of Benj. Burch (same as above).

Book 53 Chancery Record (Hall of Records at Annapolis): "John Parham vs. Ann Cooksey and others. 28th Feb. 1803 came John Parham by Thomas H. Buchanan esq., his Solicitor unto State of Md. high court of Chancery and exhibited a bill of complaint . . . showeth that your orator John Parham of Charles County that a certain Jonathan Burch late of said county deceased being justly indebted to your orator in the sum of one thousand and twenty six pounds, five shillings and one penny current money, and the quantity of 23706 pounds crop tobacco by a deed bearing date 15th. Feb. 1802 . . . sold to your oratour his heirs and assigns, the following tracts or parcels of land, situate in Charles Co., namely Mount Pleasant containing 491 acres and 34 perches . . . your orator further sheweth that the said Jonathan Burch did not pay to him the aforesaid sum of money and tobacco . . . . The said Burch departed this live about the 15th. instant intestate and without issue, leaving the following persons his heirs at law that is to say Ann Cocksey, widow of John Cocksey deceased, and Margaret Barron widow of Thomas Barron deceased, Eleanor Barron wife of Jesse Barron, Charles Courts and William Courts children of Rebecca now deceased, who was a sister of the said Jonathan Burch and intermarried with one Robert Hendley Court but whether the said Courts is alive or not the complainant has no information. The orator further states that he has heard and believes that the said Jessee Barron and Eleanor his wife reside in Prince William County

Va. and that Charles and William Courts reside in the State of Kentucky and that William is under the age of 21 years, and that the other defendants are residents of Charles Co. Md." . . . . Book 53 (above) page 165: "Walter Burch purchased land from Henry Tubman, Charles Co. Md." (Date prior to Oct. 26, 1803.)

Book B. 133 Chancery Record. 1826. page 163: "Will of Jesse Thomas of Charles Co. Md. Jan. 2, 1821 To my nephew Joseph Thomas Burch and his heirs forever my whole estate real and personal. Lastly I constitute and appoint Edward Burch my executor. Signed Jesse Thomas (Seal) Witnesses: Wm. B. Locke, Eleranah Wodom or Moran, Thomas Carico. Will proved Charles Co. March 3, 1821, by oaths of Elhanah Moran and Thomas Cariacoe two of the subscribing witnesses, Humphrey Barnes, Register of Wills."

"142 Chancery Record—1830" (Hall of Records, Annapolis.) Pages 425 to 428: "Thomas G. Waters vs. Joseph T. Burch and others. 16th. day of July 1830 . . . Edward Burch late of Charles County deceased was in his life time indebted to your orator . . . Edward Burch was in his life time and at his death seized in fee simple of real estate . . . in Charles County consisting of about 112 acres generally known by the name of Maidstone . . . the said Edward Burch died in the year 1826 . . . . leaving a widow and four children, who continued to reside on the premises and in 1829 the widow died . . . leaving the said children to wit Joseph T. Burch, Samuel Burch, and Jonathan T. Burch who have arrived at the age of 21, and Sarah Ann Burch a minor of tender age, to whom the land has descended . . . Leonard A. Robey the administor of Edward Burch."

"Will Liber B. No. 1 (years 1782-1785) folio: 145: On the 18th day of April 1783 Letters Testamentary was granted on the Estate of Thomas Reed Cooksey to Henry Cooksey and his bond with Bennet Dyson and Benjamin Burch his securities was taken in the sum of 1500 pounds current money . . . Appraisers: Samuel Turner and James Simmes. Inventory returned 18th. July 1783 amounting to 649 pounds, 16 shillings, 5 pence." Page 230 of above: "On the 18th. day of Oct. 1783 Letters Testamentary was granted on the estate of Elizabeth Pile to Francis Hamersley and his bond with Baker Brooke and Benjamin Burch his sureties was taken in the sum of five thousand pounds current money for due administration."

"Vol. VI Compendium of American Genealogy", by Virkus, page ——: "(9) Oliver Burch (died between 1726-29); from

England to Charles County, Maryland; married Barbary ———. (8) Thos. Justinian Burch (died before 1760) Charles Co. Md. (7) Justinian Burch (died before 1767) married Anne. (6) Benjamin Burch (1729-89) Prince George Co. Md., Sergeant American Revolution; married 1750 Elizabeth (Taylor) Jones born 1730 died 1789." Note: The above record for Benjamin proves him not to have been son of Justinian who died before 1767, for Justinian's will made Dec. 9, 1764 says: "My son Benjamin Burch . . . when he arrives at the age of 21." The above Benjamin, born 1729 would have been 35 yrs. of age in 1764. See the "Burch Family of Virginia and Kentucky".

"Register of Maryland Heraldic Families" Pages 97-98: "Mr. Collin Foote Burch 1805 Chilton St., Baltimore Md. m. Harriet Eleanor Dent. Issue: Colin Foote Burch Jr., Harriet Ann Burch, Walter Dent Burch. Burch (Md.) acquired through Justinian Burch 'Calverton Manor of Charles Co. also River View, Additional grants included 'Bowling Plains'; 1671, 'Penray,' 1695, Lumley (Lumley), Spenick; also Burch's Addition, 1757, and 'Burch's Help', 1753 . . . The historic Trinity Church of Charles Co. Md. was built on the land owned by Justinian Burch, and his name is recorded many times as a member of the Vestry. This Justinian Burch's son also named Justinian served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Lineage: Descent through Sir Henry Howard to the Burch family through Augustin Oliver Burch's marriage to Susannah Howard the grand daughter of Sir Henry Howard of Howard Hall England. It is interesting to know that the tombstones of Augustine and Susannah are well preserved (and can be found not far from the door of Trinity Church) which was made possible through the efforts and land given by their grand father Justinian Burch. Lineage: Oliver Burch 1646-1729, m. Barbary Scott had ten children—of whom special mention is made of Justinian Thomas Burch 1681-1760, married Susanna Davis had five children of whom special mention is made of Justinian Thomas Burch who served in the Revolutionary War. Augustine Oliver Burch, 1781, married Rebecca Wood, the daughter of Peter Wood and Susannah Howard, the grand daughter of Sir Henry Howard of England. 12 children. Albert Burch Vestryman of All Saints Church, St. Mary's Co. Md. married twice, first to Mary Amanda Turner, and 2nd Sarah Raymond. Had 7 children, Oliver oldest son, and Executor . . . . Charles Augustine Burch 1845-1902 m. 1st. Lavonia Whittingham, had issue—8 children: Catharine W., Joseph Walter Burch M.D.; Earnest de Sales Burch, Charlotte Albert Burch, L. Claude Burch, Helen Marr, Charles Paul, Pau-

line. Charles Augustine Burch married 2ndly Josephine E. Walter and had issue: Edward Albert Burch (1855-1926) m. Jennie F. Lomax, and had four children, all of whom served in World War I: Albert Stuart Burch, Colin Foote Burch, Ethel Elise Burch, Eugene Elliott Burch, registrants. Colin Foote Burch married Harriet Eleanor Dent dau. of Dr. Benj. Dent and wife Grace Blackstone . . . . Entitled to descent through 'Sotterly' of George Plater, Ralph Wormeley of 'Rose Gill', John Lomax of Port Tobacco, Va., Richard Foote of Va., and Richard Stuart of Ocean Grove, Va. . . . . The historical name of Lomax came to the colonies early in the sixteen hundreds. John Lomax Jr. m. Elizabeth Wormeley of 'Rosegill', Middlesex Co. Va. who was the dau. of the Hon. Ralph Wormeley and Katharine Lunsford. It is interesting to know that the father of Katharine Lunsford came to Va. after the fall of Charles 1st. King of England, and is mentioned in Clarendon's History. John Lomax's son married the second time to Judith Micou, dau. of Paul Micou, a Hugenot, and a surgeon. In the next generation of the Lomax family enters Anne Corbin Tayloe, who was the grand daughter of Hon. John Tayloe and Rebecca Plater Tayloe. Anne's grandfather was George Plater of St. Mary's County, Governor of Maryland. Her grandmother was the daughter of George Plater who married Rebecca Gerard. At the time of this marriage Thomas Gerrard gave to George and Rebecca, the 'Sotterly Estate'. Lomax Famliy: John Lomax born 1637 m. Catharin Gray; John Jr. m. Elizabeth Wormeley; Lunsford born 1729, married 1st. Mary Edwards, secondly Judith Micou; Thomas m. Anne Corbin Tayloe: Thomas Lunsford m. Martha Johnstone; Thomas Lunsford m. Margaret Stuart; from this marriage there were five children—Richard Stuart Lomax M. D. m. Jane Eliza Foote (This Richard Stuart Lomax is the grandfather of Colin Foote Burch); Jennie F. Lomax m. Colin F. Burch; had Colin Foote Burch."

Following is an excerpt from a letter, which the author had Dec. 16, 1947 from Patrick C. Mudd Clerk of Circuit Court for Charles County, Maryland, at La Plata: "There are several Burch families here . . . I will give you the address of one of the members of the oldest and largest Burch family . . . Mr. Joseph B. Burch, Hughesville, Maryland." The author wrote Mr. Burch and received a reply, but he sent no family records.

Mr. A. Stuart Burch of Washington City is descended from the Charles County, Maryland family through Justinian Burch. He has done considerable research on the family, and intends to publish something "small" for his own branch of family, consequently he did not furnish any records, when this author requested him to do so.

Page 96 of Vol. 1 "Register of Maryland's Heraldic Families": "Registrants: Under the dignity of Manorial, Landed Gentry, and Historical lines. Burch: Miss Emma Clark Burch 2215 St. Paul St. Baltimore Md. (Book pub. 1935) . . . The progenitor of the Burch family was William Burch who at 19 came in the ship 'Bona Venture' from London to Va. He took the oath of allegiance. Soon he was a member of Assembly. His ancestry dates to 1200, of 'Hyndley Birch' estate of Matthew de Burche. Wm. and Thomas came to Md. from Va. 1663. Owned a grant in New Kent, Va." Emma Clark Burch (above) is dau. of Benj. F. Burch and wife Eliz. Simmons. He was son of Marcellus Burch who m. Angela Clark etc.) . . . .

Page 97 of Vol. I Maryland Heraldic Families: "Mr. Colin Foote Burch married Harriet Eleanor Dent. (They live at 1805 Chilton St. Baltimore Md. and have 3 children: Colin Foote Burch Jr., Harriet Ann Burch, and Walter Dent Burch.) Lineage: In right of descent from Sir Henry Howard of Howard Hall, Eng., English Nobility, and a Maryland settler as Landed Gentry. Edward III Commemorated the services of the family of Birch by a grant in arms . . . acquired through Justinian Burch Calverton Manor of Charles County also River View as per picture of ancestral home. . . . . This Justinian Burch's son, also named Justinian was a soldier in the Revolution. Charles Augustine Burch m. Josephine Elizabeth Walter. Claude Burch married Constance Maria Boucher (He a bro. of Colin Foote Burch) Lineage: Descent through Sir Henry Howard to the Burch family through Augustine Oliver Burch's marriage to Susannah Howard the grand daughter of Sir Henry Howard of Howard Hall England."

The following census records were copied at the National Archives, Washington, D. C., (by the author):

Charles County, Maryland, 1850 Census:

Augustin O.	Burch	68—male—farmer	born	in	Maryland.
Rebecca	"	69—female	"	"	"
Jane	"	35— "	"	"	"
Alfred	"	33—male	"	"	"
Benedict	"	30— "	"	"	"
Mary E.	"	25—female	"	"	"
Addison M.	"	27—male	"	"	"
Luelen	"	18— "	"	"	"

Augustin O. Burch, above. was Augustin Oliver Burch who was born in 1781 and who married Rebecca Wood, daughter of Peter Wood and wife Susannah Howard, the grand daughter of Sir Henry Howard of England. See records, later on. At Hall

of Records Annapolis, Md. "Microfilm of Charles Co. Maryland Index to Wills" Page 26: Augustin O. Burch will 1861 Chas. Co. Liber J. S. No. 17, folio 282.

Guardian Accts. 1806-1812, pages 178 and 179: Augustin O. Burch, guardian of Martha Burch, Joseph A. Burch and Remajus Burch (all minors) 1807 and to June 15, 1808 when he swore that the account was, "true" etc. (Also Augustin O. Burch was guardian of Harrison Burch, a minor at same dates) and pages 238 and 239, account of Augustin O. Burch as guardian for above minors.

1850 Census—Charles Co. Md.: George Burch—40—male—farmer—born Maryland.

1850 Census, Charles Co. Md.: Thomas F. Burch—40—agent—born in Maryland.

1850 Census Charles Co. Md.: John T. Burch—40—male—Miller—born in Maryland.

Note: The author does not know to which branch of the Oliver Burch family belong George, Thomas F., and John T. Burch in above census records. The same is true for Levy Burch in census following.

1850 Census Charles County Maryland:

Levy Burch	43	male	farmer	born in	Maryland.
Maria "	30	female	"	"	"
John "	12	male	"	"	"
Marion (?)"	10	"	"	"	"
William "	8	"	"	"	"
Eugene "	2	"	"	"	"
Jane Taylor	25 (or 28)	female	"	"	"

Following records from book Guardian Accounts 1806-12 (Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.) Folio 301. "Joseph A. Burch, minor, dr. to Augustin O. Burch, guardian—year 1810. Folio 178. Martha Burch a minor Ju account with Augustine O. Burch guardian 1807 and June 15, 1808. (Charles County) Folio 178-179 Joseph A. Burch, a minor . . . account 1807 with Augustine O. Burch, his guardian. Folio 238-239 Joseph A. Burch, minor, to Augustine O. Burch, guardian 1808—Charles County to June 13, 1809 and Martha Burch minor, (same dates) Folio 376. Joseph A. Burch, a minor June 11, 1811 (Augustine O. Burch, his guardian.)

The author cannot place the following William Burch. Liber I C No. F, folio 52 (Certificate) and Liber I C No. E, folio 497 (Patent) year 1790 to William Burch and John Moran for Lot No. 10 Part of Calverton Manor, Charles County 192a-12p. Chas.

Co. Md. Liber V No. 3 folio 392: William Burch deed 1779 to Mary Amery.

The above and following records were copied, by the author, in the "Land Office" at Hall of Records in Annapolis, Maryland: Liber T. I. No. 4, folio 498, Patent, year 1750 to Justinian Burch, for tract called Bowlings Plains, Charles County (acres 150) (Certificate in name of James Bowling Liber 16, folio 420.) Liber B C. & G S. No. 1, folio 407, Justinian Burch, year 1753, for tract, 10 acres called "Burch's Help". Patent for same in Liber BC. & GS. No. 2, folio 125. Liber BC & GS No. 9 folio 193. Certificate to Justinian Burch, year 1757, 18 acres, tract called Burches Addition, Charles County. Patent for same Liber BC & GS No. 7, folio 374. Liber IC No. K folio 367, Certificate in 1795 to Justinian Burch, for 49½ acres called Tell Well, in Charles County. Patent for same in Liber IC No. G, folio 531. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber G No. 3, folio 250 Elizabeth Burch deed 1758 from Justinian Burch, and page 277 Elizabeth Burch deed 1759 from Justinian Burch. Chas. Co. Md. Deeds Liber S. No. 3, folio 677: William Boarmon Jr. deed 1775 to Justinian Burch. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber Z No. 2, folio 306: Justinian Burch deed 1748 from Nathaniel Dent & Wife. Liber Z. No. 2 folio 429: Justinian Burch deed 1750 to Justinian Burch Jr. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber A No. 1½ folio 119: Justinian Burch deed 1752 to Isaac Campbell et al. Deed Liber A. No. 1½ folio 119: Justinian Burch deed 1753 to Vestrymen of Trinity Parish. Deed Liber A No. 1½ folio 125: Justinian Burch deed 1753 from Nathaniel Sute & wife. Deed Liber A No. 1½, folio 284: Justinian Burch deed 1755 to Monica Johnson. Deed Liber A No. 1½ folio 365: Justinian Burch deed 1755 to Oliver Burch. Deed Liber G No. 3 folio 55: Justinian Burch & wife deed 1757 to Robert Horner. Deed Liber G. No. 3 folio 250: Justinian Burch deed 1758 to Elizabeth Burch. Folio 263: Justinian Burch deed 1758 to Nathaniel Suit. Folio 268: Justinian Burch deed 1759 to Pryor Smallwood. Folio 277: Justinian Burch deed 1759 to Elizabeth Burch. Folio 283: Justinian Burch Sr. deed 1759 to Justinian Burch et al. Folio 292: Justinian Burch deed 1759 to Oliver Burch. Folio 317: Justinian Burch deed 1759 to Elizabeth Burch. Chas. Co. Md. Liber G. No. 3 folio 268: Pryor Smallwood deed 1759 to Justinian Burch. Deed Liber (Chas. Co.) K, No. 2 folio 20: Justinian Burch Sr. deed 1743 to Justinian Burch Jr. Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber S No. 3 folio 677: Deed from William Boarman Jr. in 1775, to Justinian Burch. Liber L.G. No. E. folio 330: Oliver Birch, tract called Ill Will in Charles County, 25 acres. (Failed to get date) Liber BC & GSS No. 12 folio 65, Oliver Burch, Certificate in 1759, Charles County for 175 acres called

Burches Reserve. Patent for same in Liber BC & GS No. 8, folio 567. Liber IC No. F, folio 330. Certificate to Oliver Burch for 39 acres, called Burches Grove in Charles County. Patent in year 1791. (See Liber IC No. G, folio 42.) Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber, Z No. 2 folio 381: Oliver Burch deed 1749 from William Suit. Liber A No. 1½ folio 365: Oliver Burch deed 1755 from Justinian Burch. Liber A No. 1½ folio 479: Oliver Burch deed 1756 from Thomas Barron. Liber A No. 1½ folio 507. Oliver Burch deed 1756 from Francis Montgomery. Liber G No. 3 folio 180: Oliver Burch deed 1758 from Thomas Sute. Liber G No. 3 folio 292: Oliver Burch deed 1759 from Justinian Burch. Liber G No. 3 folio 315: Oliver Burch deed in 1759 from Seth Johnson et al. Liber L No. 3 folio 550: Oliver Burch deed in 1764 from James Smallwood and wife. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber O No. 3 folio 444: Oliver Burch deed in 1768 from Barton Wathen. Folio 537. Oliver Burch deed 1769 from Mary Croson. Folio 604: Oliver Burch et al deed 1769 to William Compton. Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber V No. 3 folio 549: Justinian T. Burch deed to Benjamin Burch. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber D, No. 4 folio 160: Justinian Burch deed 1787 to Benjamin Burch. Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber V No. 3, folio 549 Deed to Benjamin Burch 1781 from Justinian Burch. Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber D, No. 4, folio 158: Benjamin Burch et al to Henry Cooksey, 1787. Charles Co. Deed Liber D. No. 4, folio 160 Benjamin Burch from Justinian Burch 1787. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber JB No. 2 folio 87: Justinian Burch deed 1796 from Henry J. Jameston. Folio 523: Justinian Burch et al from Millisent Caffrey in 1799. Folio 527: Justinian Burch deed 1799 to Henry Burch. Folio 525: Justinian Burch deed 1799 from Walter Burch. Liber 60, folio 243: William Thorn admr. of Benjamin Thorn late of Charles Co. Md., deceased . . . . mentioned: "Common currency received of Thomas Birch. Liber I.B. No. 13 folio 93: Joseph Boarman deed in 1819 to Augustin O. Burch. Liber I.B. No. 13 folio 83: George Burch deed in 1830 from Moses Guy and wife. Folio 85: George Burch deed in 1830 to James Morton and all.

Leonard Burch, (son of Justinian, who was son of Justinian) was living in Charles County Maryland Dec. 9, 1764 when his father made his will, and survived him. Leonard Burch died after Feb. 19, 1770, but prior to 4th. Oct. 1770, when his widow Susannah Burch, who was administrator of his estate, turned in her record of "business transacted to amount of 139 pounds, 17 shillings, 1½ pence" and asked for "12 months further time", amount of representatives widow and two children, viz. Eleanor 3 years old 10th. Nov. next. Leonard Burch, 1 year old. 16th. Feb. next. Securities: Thomas Barron and Robert Slye of Charles

County." . . . . Leonard Burch Jr., born Feb. 16, 1770, was listed in Census for year 1778, in Port Tobacco Upper Hundred Charles County Maryland. (Liber X No. 3, folio 634.) And in this same "Hundred" were listed John Burch Sr. and John Burch Jr. These records were copied at the Hall of Records Annapolis, Md., the census from "Card Catalog", and the widow's business transactions from "Liber 65 (accounts) folios 24-25-26." The Census was for males 18 yrs. and upward. He would have been 18 yrs. of age by then. Proof that Leonard Burch, son of Justinian Jr., died prior to Oct. 4, 1770, is that his mother Ann Burch, in her will of May 14, 1781, did not mention her son Leonard. See her will, previously given. Also see a "Chancery Record", previously given of "Henry Cooksey against Benjamin Burch's heirs 2nd. day of April 1802." Benjamin Burch had "died in 1786 or 1787 leaving heirs at law to wit, Leonard Burch, Eleanor Burch issue of Leonard Burch a deceased brother . . . . that all the heirs of the aforesaid Benjamin Burch are living . . . out of this state" . . . , and page 248 of Chancery Record (in Liber S.H.H. No. 9—1802) "Deposition of Samuel Turner . . . that he was well acquainted with Benjamin Burch's family . . . that the eldest brother Leonard left two children a son and a daughter who it is said live in Kentucky." The following records were compiled by the author from data furnished July 23, 1953 by Mrs. Una May (Smith) Ward wife of Loren T. Ward of Philomath Oregon. These records state that Leonard Burch died in Virginia; so if he was in Kentucky in 1802, as per one "Chancery Record", he must have moved back to Virginia. Note that one "Chancery Record" stated that all the heirs of Benjamin Burch were said to be in Virginia, date of 1802. Leonard Jr. was one of these heirs, as Benjamin's only child had died. Leonard Jr. was Benjamin's nephew.

"Leonard Burch born in Maryland died in Virginia. He married first Monarchy (or Monica) Webster who died in Virginia. He married 2ndly a Miss Crow. By first marriage four children, viz:

(1) James Burch, died in Va. married in 1806 in Va. Mary Padgett, who died in 1853 in Calloway County Missouri. They had issue, (q.v.) (2) Thomas Burch (3) John Burch.

(4) Nancy Burch died in 1866 in Kentucky, married John Nichols, who was born 1769, died 1851 in Kentucky. They had issue at least one child: Anne Nichols born Sept. 14, 1801 in Amherst Co. Va., died June 19, 1883 in Oregon, married May 31, 1821 Robert Benham Burch. See later.

Children of Leonard Burch and 2nd. wife Miss Crow were:

(5) Stiman (6) Stephen (7) Sally (8) Susan (9) Catharine.

James Burch and wife Mary Padgett who were married in 1806 had children, viz: (a) Lucy Burch married James L. Whittington of Calloway County, Mo. (b) Thomas Burch married the widow of Thomas Hall, whose maiden name was Susan S. Clarby of Amherst County, Va. He settled in Calloway County, Missouri in 1830. (c) Nelson Burch (d) Joseph Burch married Elizabeth Chaney of Boone County, Mo., and settled in Calloway Co. Mo. in 1831. (e) Nancy Burch, never married, died in Bates Co. Mo.

No. 4, Nancy Burch died in 1866 in Ky. married John Nichols, and had at least one child: Anne (or Annie) Nichols, born Sept. 14, 1801 in Amherst Co. Va., died June 19, 1883 in Oregon, married May 31, 1821 Robert Benham Burch, who was born July 11, 1797 in Amherst Co. Va., died April 17, 1895 in Benton County Iowa. (Family tradition was that they were cousins. See his genealogy later on.) Their children were:

(1) William B. Burch, b. Feb. 25, 1822. d. Aug. 26, 1900 in Neb. m. 1st. Sarah Jane Kinslow, June 19, 1849. 2nd. Phoebe Funk, b. June 17, 1837, d. Sept. 22, 1897.

(2) Philip Burch, b. Sept. 2, 1823, d. April 15, 1886, Marion Co., Ia. m. 1st. Elizabeth Key, b. Feb. 15, 1819, d. Sept. 30, 1867, m. Oct. 1, 1844. 2nd. Emilia Leak, b. Aug. 31, 1833, m. Nov. 11, 1868.

(3) Lemual L. Burch, b. Feb. 25, 1825 in Ky., d. Jan. 20, 1905, Marion Co., Ia. m. Eliza Key, Sept. 30, 1847; (2 sons).

(4) James H. Burch, b. June 24, 1827, d. April 3, 1862, m. Achsah Reed, Dec. 27, 1860. (5) John T. Burch, b. Dec. 17, 1828 (Was in Civil War, enlisted 11/23, 1862) m. Sarah E. Lucas Oct. 19, 1865.

(6) Richard M. Burch, b. Feb. 27, 1831 in Barren Co., Ky. d. 6/20, 1910 at Montesano, Wn. Was in Civil War, enlisted in 1861, Company B, 3rd Iowa Inf. Dept. Mississippi. In 1864 was made a veteran. Was with Sherman on march to sea. Mustered out at end of war at Louisville, Ky. Was wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862, m. Ann E. Baker, Dec. 24, 1867.

(7) Robert F. Burch, b. Dec. 23, 1833 d. Dec. 20, 1887 in Roxbury, Kan. m. Mary E. Tolle Oct. 25, 1860.

(8) Marinda E. Burch, b. Dec. 23, 1834, Barren Co., Ky. d. Feb. 4, 1920 Benton Co., Ore. m. James Watkins, July 16, 1857 and had issue, (q. v.) (9) Tabitha Ann, b. June 15, 1839, d. Feb. 4, 1857.

(10) Mary Elizabeth Burch, b. Feb. 23, 1841 m. Jacob Shilling Feb. 23, 1860, and had issue, (q. v.)

(11) Martha F. Burch, b. Feb. 24, 1843 in Ky., d. April 12, 1903, Lincoln Co., Ore. married John Watkins. (q. v.)
(12) Albert Oscar Burch, b. Dec. 10, 1844. Never married. Died Nov. 1937, at home of nephew, Marion K. Watkins of Portland, Ore. He was in Civil and Indian Wars; Priv. in 47'th. Iowa Inf.

Marinda E. Burch, born Dec. 23, 1834 in Barren County, Kentucky died Feb. 4, 1920 in Benton Oregon married July 16, 1857 James Watkins, who was born June 13, 1833 in Warren County Tennessee. Their children were:

(1) Christopher Columbus Watkins born in Iowa Oct. 6, 1858, died Aug. 20, 1864 in Iowa. (2) Benjamin D. Watkins, born Dec. 7, 1859 in Iowa, died May 20, 1923 in Portland Oregon, married Eugenia———. No children.

(3) Virginia Watkins, born June 23, 1864 near Knoxville, Iowa, died Sept. 27, 1942 near Lebanon, Oregon, married at Philomath Oregon Nov. 13, 1892 William Smith, who was born April 5, 1858 near Geulph, Ontario Canada.

(4) Albert W. Watkins born Feb. 4, 1866 in Iowa died Dec. 22, 1939 at Yachats, Oregon; unmarried.

(5) James A. Watkins, born Sept. 23, 1868 in Oregon died March 1, 1948 at Philomath, Oregon. He married Dec. (or March) 22, 1904 Anna L. Walker, who was born Feb. 27, 1873 in Oregon, died Sept. 16, 1938. No children. (6) Nathan Ezra Watkins born Jan. 15, 1871, died March 28, 1951 at Lebanon, Oregon; unmarried.

(7) Marion Knox Watkins, born Dec. 20, 1874 in Benton County, Oregon, died July 2, 1948 in Portland, Oregon; married Beatrice ———, who was born in 1894 died March 12, 1948. Their children: (a) Velma Watkins married Roy Harmon. Two children: Judy, born Nov. 13, 1943. John born May 16, 1946. (b) Robert W. Watkins married Lorraine ———. Three children: Janelle, born Jan. 3, 1947. James Robert born Aug. 28, 1948. A son born 1952.

Virginia Watkins, born June 23, 1864 married William Smith Nov. 13, 1892 at Philomath, Oregon, and had three children:

(1) Una May Smith (who furnished these records) born June 26, 1893 at Des Moines, Iowa, married there Nov. 13, 1915 Loren T. Ward, who was born Jan. 11, 1892 at King City, Missouri. They lived in Ohio for many years. They now live in Philomath, Oregon, and have three children. See later.

(2) Clarence L. Smith, born Dec. 10, 1894 in Des Moines,

Iowa, married first in Des Moines, Nov. 11, 1915 Marie Hughes; who died January 6, 1497. He married secondly, on June 12, 1948 in Des Moines, Iowa Anna Beatrice Carson. There was issue by first marriage, (q. v.)

(3) Vada Hope Smith, born July 18, 1903 at Des Moines, Ia., married in 1923 in Vancouver, Washington, Jesse R. Peterson. Their one child: David Peterson, died at birth.

Children of Una May Smith and husband Loren T. Ward who were married Nov. 13, 1915:

(1) Loren T. Ward Jr. born Oct. 12, 1916 at Des Moines, Iowa, married Aug. 8, 1937 Arminda F. Tobey, who was born April 20, 1919 at Boise Idaho. Two children: (a) Robert, born Feb. 12, 1940 at Boist, Idaho. (g) JoAnn, born April 8, 1944 in Oakland, California.

(2) Marjorie Lorene Ward, born Dec. 19, 1921 at Canton, Ohio, married April 12, 1941 Joe Enos, who was born July 19, 1911 at Philomath, Oregon. Their son: Larry Joe Enos, born Dec. 7, 1943 at Brownsville, Oregon.

(3) Richard Marvin Ward, born Feb. 25, 1926 in Columbus, Ohio was unmarried in July 1953 when his mother furnished these records.

Children of Clarence L. Smith and 1st wife Marie Hughes, who were married Nov. 11, 1915:

(1) William Smith born in Des Moines, Iowa July 30, 1916, married Oct. 19, 1946 Irene Thompson. Three children: (a) Judith born Oct. 1, 1947. (b) Wm. John born July 6, 1949. (c) Daniel Paul Smith born April 21, 1953. (2) Jack Smith born June 9, 1921, died Oct. 30, 1950 unmarried.

(3) James Smith born April 17, 1928 at Des Moines, Iowa, married Aug. 20, 1949 in Ohio, Helen Castro. Two children: (a) Linda Sue, born Aug. 20, 1950. (b) Gail Marie born Dec. 10, 1952.

(4) Mary Smith (twin) born June 20, 1934. (5) Patty Smith (twin) born June 20, 1934. (The twins were not married in July 1953 and were working for the U. S. Navy in Washington, D. C.)

From: Bryan, Wm. Smith & Rose, Robert, A History of the Pioneer Families of Missouri. . . (St. Louis, Bryan, Brank & Company 1876), p. 310: "Leonard Burch, of Maryland, was married twice: first to a Miss Webster, by whom he had—James, Thomas, John and Nancy; and second to a Miss Crow, by whom he had - Stimen, Stephen, Sally, Susan and Catharine. James,

the eldest son by the first wife, was married in 1806 to Mary Padgett of Virginia, by whom he had—Lucy, Thomas, Joseph and Nancy. He died in 1816, and in 1841 his widow and two of her daughters settled in Callaway County, Mo., where the former died in 1853. Thomas, son of Leonard Burch, married the widow of Thomas Hall, whose maiden name was Susan S. Clarby of Amherst County, Va. He settled in Callaway County in 1830. Joseph, son of James Burch, married Elizabeth Chaney of Boone County, Mo. and settled in Callaway County in 1831. Lucy, his sister, married James L. Whittington, of Callaway County. Nancy never married, and died in Bates County, Mo."

"(Note. In the above sentence 'He died in 1816' I am not sure whether the reference is to Leonard or his son, James. Una Ward.)" Mrs. Ward's records continued:

"John Burch b. Md. d. Amherst Co. Va. Wife Mary Harris (according to one genealogist this is not correct). (Name of Mary Harris from Mrs. Ward's grandmother's record) Mary Harris' father may have been John Harris Sr. Their son: John Burch b. Jan. 18, 1759 in Prince Georges Co. Md. d. March 1, 1834 in Barren County, Ky. He served in Revolution — Pension Record W. 5238 BA-J-Awf — Married in 1796 to Elizabeth Benham (dau. of Robert Benham and Margaret Fowler) b. Loudon Co. Va. 1779, d. 1853 in Marion Co., Ia. Buried in Teter Cemetery at Knoxville, Ia. Received pension at age of 71 (1850) in Barren Co., Ky. Their children:

(1) Robert Benham Burch b. July 11, 1797, Amherst Co., Va. d. April 17, 1895, Benton Co., Ore. m. Anne or Annie Nichols May 31, 1821. (2) Margaret F. Burch born June 21, 1799. (No information on her)

(3) Landon I. Burch born Aug. 9, 1801, in Va. d. March 17, 1882 in Colo. m. Mary Elizabeth Pursley Sept. 16, —— in Ky. (Mary born 1/18, 1811, died 1/19, 1890.) Their children were: (a) Manturia, born Aug. 13, 1833, died Oct. 30, 1844. Died in Iowa and is buried in Burch Cemetery plot north of Knoxville, Iowa. (Have interesting account of why she died). (b) Nancy White Burch, born 2/4, 1835, died 11/6, 1861. Buried near Knoxville, Ia. (c) Orestus Duealyn Burch born Aug. 26, 1837, died 2/28, 1839. This little boy was buried twice. Now near Knoxville. (d) Cantha Brances Burch, born 1/21, 1840, died 12/18, 1923. Buried at Lafayette, Colo. (e) Newton Clay Burch born 3/23, 1842. Died 4/7, 1922. Buried in Greenwood cemetery. (f) Samantha Victoria Burch born 11/28, 1846. Died 11/29, 1880 in Ind. (g) Died in infancy. (h) Charlotte Burch, born 9/18,

1851, died 1/11, 1858. (i) Olive Burch born 8/24, 1852. Buried in Pocahontas Co. Ark. (Ward Note: Landon's granddaughter, Augusta Nace, wrote history of this line for Historical Society of Iowa, at Des Moines. I visited her at Knoxville, Iowa in 1942, when she gave me some interesting history of the Burches settling in the Iowa Territory.)

(4) Anne Burch born Sept. 20, 1803 (No information). (5) Fanny P. born Dec. 19, 1806 (No information). (6) William D. born Oct. 9, 1809 wife Nancy Elliott. (7) John born Feb. 12, 1816 (No information).

Mrs. Ward further wrote: "We lived in Ohio for many years where my husband was engaged in daily newspaper work. I used to see notices of Burch reunions at Lima but as I knew very little of my Burch ancestors at the time I never attended them. My husband is from King City, Missouri, and often I see items of a Burch family there. Next time I go for a visit I will look them up. They may be descendants of Leonard Burch. In 1942 I took a trip to Iowa with my mother and we visited relatives all across the country of whom I had never heard, all Burches, too. Have also met some from California, who attended one of our reunions. They flew their own plane here . . . In your research I wonder if you ever came across any connection with the Watkins' family? In Iowa and on westward the two families intermarried many times but I have never heard where they first met. Grandma Marinda Burch Watkins was born in Kentucky and Grandpa was born in Tenn. A number of his brothers and sisters were born in Dade County Georgia. His mother was Agnes Clark. I have no information on the Watkins and Clarks beyond Tenn. and Georgia."

Following is an excerpt from letter to the author from Mrs. Ward on August 10, 1953: "At the Watkins-Burch reunion Sunday I received from a cousin, the names of the members of two more of Robert Benham Burch and Anne Nichols' children. Martha Frances Burch Watkins was their 11th child and Mary Elizabeth Burch Shilling was their tenth child. Our reunion was rather small this year as the years are taking their toll of our older mmebers, the founders of the reunion. It seems the younger generations have to reach a certain age before they become interested in family genealogy. There were sixty-one members present. Each year we publish a small family paper and I will be glad to send one to you if you would care to see it."

Martha Frances Burch was born Feb. 24, 1843 in Kentucky

died April 12, 1903 in Lincoln County, Oregon. Her parents were Robert Benham Burch and wife Anne Nichols. She married John Watkins. Their children and other descendants (as furnished by Mrs. L. T. Ward of Philomath, Oregon) are:

(1) Sarah Jane Watkins, b. Mar. 8, 1862 in Iowa. Died June 5, 1871 in Oregon of scarlet fever. Buried in Locke Cemetery near Lewisburg, Ore.

(2) Elisha C. Watkins, b. May 17, 1864 in Des Moines, Iowa. Died Oct. 4, 1936 at Heppner, Ore. Buried in the cemetery there. Married to Amy Cox July 3, 1904 in Heppner, Oregon.

(3) Nathan Johnson Watkins, b. April 11, 1856 near Knoxville, Iowa. Moved to Oregon in 1870. Died Jan. 25, 1950 in Salem, Oregon. Buried in City View Cemetery in Salem, Oregon. He lived in Lincoln County for many years. Was an invalid the latter part of his life. Never married.

(4) Tabitha Ann Watkins, b. May 23, 1868 in Iowa. Died June 9, 1871 in Oregon of scarlet fever. Buried in Locke Cemetery near Lewisburg, Ore.

(5) Waldo Watkins, b. Sept. 14, 1872 in Benton County on the Foster place. Married Nettie Copple June 20, 1895 at Heppner, Oregon. She died in 1938. They lived in Redmond, Ore. Their children are: (a) Edith Irene Watkins, b. Feb. 28, 1899 at Heppner, Oregon. Married Eugena E. Eaton. Live at Terrebonne, Ore. Their two children are: Patience (Pat) Eaton, born July 22, 1921. Married Roy Riggs, and had: Penny Lee Riggs, born July 9, 1939. Hazle Eaton, born Oct. 2, 1924. Married Ray Douglas June 27, 1942, and had Sharon Douglas, b. Aug. 24, 1944. (b) Arthur Watkins, b. at Heppner, Ore. Aug. 30, 1897. Died July 11, 1953 at Bend, Oregon. Buried in Gates Cemetery near Eugene. (c) Rosalie Watkins, died in childhood. (d) Richard John (Dick) Watkins, born at Heppner in 1901. Lives near Redmond. (e) Hazle Ann Watkins, born in 1905. Married Stephen Ford. Lives near Eugene, Oregon. Their three children are: Diane Ford, married Vaughn Sterling Sept. 9, 1951, and had: Sydni Grace Sterling, born June 24, 1953. Kendrick Ford, married Lovina Rogers Sept. 25, 1949 in Eugene, Oregon, and had: Stephen Michael (Mickey) Ford, born Dec. 31, 1951. Paula Ford, born Sept. 21, 1953. (f) Ted Watkins, born Jan. 2, 1909. Married Ione Morgan. Live near Redmond, Oregon. Their two children are: Janice Watkins, James Waldo Watkins.

(6) Robert Lee Watkins, born June 9, 1876 near Crabtree, Ore. Married Nellie Syron Oct. 24, 1904 in Oregon. No children. Nellie died. He lives at Toledo, Oregon.

(7) Leora A. Watkins, born Dec. 7, 1879 at Heppner, Oregon. Married John Everman Crooks Oct. 10, 1901 at Toledo, Oregon. John Crooks was born July 28, 1876 at Albany, Oregon. He died July 3, 1930 at Albany, Oregon. Second marriage to A. H. Andersen Mar. 21, 1934 at McMinnville, Ore. (Lives at Salem, Ore.) The Crooks children are: (a) Esther Alma Crooks, born Aug. 30, 1902 at Albany, Ore. Died April 11, 1936 at Albany, Ore. Married Cecil E. Cox March, 1927 at Albany, Ore. Their four children are: Joan Cecile Cox, born Dec. 7, 1927 at Albany, Ore. Married Donald E. Griffith Aug. 26, 1951 at Salem, Ore. Margaret Esther Cox, born Dec. 20, 1928 at Albany, Ore. Elinor Marie Cox, born Sept. 21, 1930 at Albany, Ore. Ronald Cox, born in 1936. Died shortly afterwards. (b) Minnie Evelyn Crooks, born Sept. 11, 1903 at Albany, Ore. Married Jacob F. Eitzen June 29, 1936 in California. Lives at Albany, Oregon. (c) Raleigh Everman Crooks, born July 6, 1905 at Albany, Ore. Married Edna Jeffers Dec. 5, 1949 in Salem, Ore. Live near Redmond, Ore. (d) Hazel Leora Crooks, born April 25, 1908 at Toledo, Ore. Married Milton Harnish June 20, 1934 at Salem, Ore. He died Sept. 14, 1943 at Salem, Oregon. Second Marriage to Eric C. Horlin Feb. 6, 1946 in San Francisco, Calif. Live in Salem, Oregon. (e) Vallis Edna Crooks, born March 28, 1911 at Toledo, Ore. Married Adolph Harnisch at San Francisco, Calif. July 15, 1933. Live at Clearlake Highlands, Calif. (f) Clifford Glen Crooks, born March 22, 1918 in Lincoln County, Ore. Married Mabel Ross, Nov. 26, 1936 at Eugene Ore. Live at Cottage Grove, Ore. Their two children are: Darryl Glen Crooks, born Dec. 12, 1946 at Eugene, Ore. Rodney Dale Crooks, born Oct. 27, 1949 at Eugene, Ore. (g) Donald Norman Crooks, born April 19, 1920 at Toledo, Ore. Lives in Salem, Oregon.

(8) William Elmer Watkins, born Oct. 23, 1883 at Munkers Station, Ore. Lives at Toledo, Oregon. Never married.

Elisha C. Watkins born May 17, 1864 in Des Moines, Iowa, died Oct. 4, 1936 at Heppner, Oregon; married in Heppner, Oregon July 3, 1904 Amy Cox. Their five children are:

(1) Elsie Alma Watkins, born Aug. 10, 1905 at Heppner, Oregon, married Jack Stephens Sept. 13, 1923. Live at Stanfield, Oregon. Their three children are: (a) Rosemary Stephens. born Jan. 8, 1925 at Heppner, Oregon. Married 1st. Cecil E. Brown, June 29, 1940. Their child: David Lee Brown, born June 10, 1941 in Pendleton, Ore. Rosemary Stephens married second Robert Waters, Aug. 20, 1945. Their two children

are: Mark Franklin Waters, born Dec. 4, 1946. Roseanne Marie Waters, born Oct. 26, 1951. (b) Laura Stephens, born May 18, 1926 at Stanfield, Ore. Married Dale Myers, Sept. 10, 1946 in Pendleton. Their three children are: Bonnie Diane Myers, born May 12, 1947 at Pendleton; Dale Douglas Myers, born July 6, 1948; Linda Kay Myers, born Jan. 3, 1953. (c) Jimmy Stephens, born Sept. 4, 1937 in Hermiston, Ore. (2) Leora Frances Watkins, born March 22, 1909, died March 20, 1927. (3) Ada Marinda Watkins, born Nov. 18, 1910 at Heppner, Ore. Married Mr. Winnett. Their three children are: Louise Winnett, born July 31, 1927; Married Dave Howard. Mary Ann Winnett, born Aug. 7, 1929; Married Keith Ward. Elsie May Winnett, born Dec. 12, 1931. Married Ed Yates. (Ada is now Mrs. Romeyne Hammans. Lives in Pendleton.)

(4) John Dee Watkins, born July 5, 1918. Married Ella Ohleshlager Aug. 29, 1941. Divorced. (5) Charlotte Marie Watkins, born Oct. 16, 1920. Married Joe Moran. Second Marriage to Harold French. Lives in Pendleton. Their three children are: Donna Lee Moran, born July 15, 1939. Kathleen Ann Moran, born Feb. 14, 1941. Daughter by Harold French.

Mary Elizabeth Burch was born Feb. 23, 1841 in Kentucky died ———, and was daughter of Robert Benham Burch and wife Anne Nichols who were married May 31, 1821. Mary Elizabeth Burch married Feb. 23, 1860 Jacob Shilling. Their four children and other descendants are:

(1) Sophronia Olive Shilling (Ollie), born in 1861. Died in 1938. Married Joseph T. Funk, born in 1853. Died in 1931. Their children are: (a) Guy Funk, married Sylvia Matney May 31, 1940 (Divorced) (b) Wilbur Funk, born May 9, 1886. Married Berilla Regina Denny June 22, 1916. Live in McMinnvlile, Oregon. (c) Ida Funk, born May 27, 1893. Married Melvin O. Arnold. They live near Jefferson, Oregon. Their child is: Raymond Arnold, born Oct. 19, 1914. Married 1st. Vera Watkins June 22, 1935 at Jefferson, Ore. Second marriage to Frances. They live at Parma, Idaho. (d) Ora Maude Funk, born in 1882. Died at 1½ years. (e) Twins, never named, born in 1890 and died in infancy.

(2) Charlie Shilling, born ———, died ———. (3) Hezekiah O. Shilling, born in Marion County, Iowa Oct. 2, 1867, died Aug. 31, 1937. Came to Scio, Oregon from Iowa in 1871; married Etta Frances Allen March 13, 1893. She died July 4, 1922. Their children are: (a) Virgil Shilling, born in Ore. Dec. 19, 1893, married Bessie Thomas Oct. 16, 1945. They live in Albany,

Ore. (b) Glenn Shilling, born April 25, 1896, married Orvie Cox Sept. 1, 1928. Live in Everett, Wash. Their two children are: Kenneth Glenn Shilling, born Mar. 21, 1932. Helen Catherine Shilling, born Oct. 19, 1935. (c) Iva Shilling, born Oct 5, 1898, married E. S. McCrae. They live in Albany, Ore. Their child is: Archie McCrae, born Feb. 5, 1918. Married Ethel Mollett Aug. 25, 1937. Ethel died——. Their child is: Clark Gael McCrae, born Mar. 4, 1940. (Archie married 2nd. Garland Worrell July 1, 1950. They live in Eugene, Ore.) (d) Ralph Shilling, born Feb. 14, 1912, married Evelyn Mollett Oct. 15, 1936. Their three chidren are: Delores Marie Shilling, born July 6, 1937. Larry Lee Shilling, born Sept. 16, 1938. Roy Philip Shilling, born Feb. 23, 1942. (e) Opal Shilling, born Oct. 27, 1914. Married Otto Tripp May 23, 1936 in Vancouver, Washington. Lives in Grants Pass, Ore. Their children are: Dale Allen Tripp, born April 12, 1937. Irma Fay Tripp, born Feb. 24, 1939. (4) Fred Shilling, born in 1870 in Iowa. Died June 22, 1945 at Toledo, Oregon.

Oliver Burch, who was born 1646 died in Charles County Maryland in 1729, had so many descendants of name of Justinian that it has often been difficult to designate between them. The "Register of Maryland Heraldic Families", (pages 97-98), indicates that Justinian Thomas Burch, (son of Justinian and grandson of Oliver aforesaid who died 1729), was father of Augustine Oliver Burch. It seems that this was not the case and that the Justinian Burch (who was father of Augustine Oliver Burch) was son of Oliver Burch (1713-1795) who was son of Justinian (1681-1760), who was son of Oliver (1646-1729). Mr. Colin F. Burch Sr. of 1805 Chilton St., Baltimore 18, Maryland, (whose genealogy is listed on pages 97-98 of aforesaid "Register of Heraldic Families"), is a brother of the late A. Stuart Burch who did extensive research on Burch family of Maryland, and to whom the author has previously referred. The author has had some correspondence with Mr. Colin F. Burch since his brother's death, (in Sept. 1954). In letter of Nov. 20, 1954 he stated: "I am enclosing herewith a copy of our line of the Burch family which my brother wrote up July 29, 1954.

(I) Oliver Burch (1646-1729); His recorded will is available. His wife Barbara (Scott) Burch is named in Early Emigrants to Virginia by Greer.

(II) Justinian Burch (1681-1760); his recorded will . . . . His wife Susanna Davis was mentioned in will of her father Edward Davis of Charles Co. Maryland.

(III) Oliver Burch (1713-1795); will recorded . . . His wife Ann (Nevett) Burch was mentioned in will of her mother, (then Mary MacAfee).

(IV) Justinian Burch (—— 1805); died intestate; estate papers among records of Charles Co. Maryland. His wife Behethland (Dade) Burch, was the daughter of Baldwin and Verlinda Dade of St. Paul's Parish King George County, Virginia, where they were married in 1777, by the Rev. William Stuart. She descended from Capt. Robert Behethland who landed at Jamestown Va. in 1607 with Capt. John Smith and Major Francis Dade of Virginia and England. She also descended from Gov. William Stone of the Province of Maryland and his wife Verlinda (Cotton) Stone, Nanjemoy, Charles Co., Md.

(V) Augustine Oliver Burch (1784-1861); recorded will . . . His wife Rebecca (Wood) Burch was daughter of Benjamin and Jeane Wood of Nueman Place, Charles Co., Md.

(VI) Albert Burch (1809-1882); first wife Mary Amanda Turner (1814-1856); second wife Susan Turner (1827-1872) was first cousin to first wife. Their grandfather was Charles Turner, a Revolutionary Soldier, buried at Christ Church, Chaptico (D. A. R. Line)."

Note: See the previously given 1850 Census of Charles County Maryland, for Augustine Oliver Burch, (no. V, above), and his wife Rebecca. The census does not include Albert Burch, who was already married, (and for whom the author did not copy census.) The aforesaid "Register of Heraldic Families" pages 97-98 must include other errors. See following: "Albert Burch . . . married first Mary Amanda Turner and 2nd. Sarah Raymond." Also: "Augustine Oliver Burch, 1781, married Rebecca the daughter of Peter Wood and wife Susannah Howard, the granddaughter of Sir Henry Howard of England."

The following genealogy was compiled by the author from records furnished in 1954 by Mrs. Loren T. Ward of Philomath, Oregon: Philip H. Burch was born Sept. 2, 1823; died April 15, 1886 in Marion County, Iowa; and was son of Robert Benham Burch and wife Ann Nichols who were married May 31, 1821. (See records on previous pages for all of their children.) Philip Burch married Oct. 1, 1844 Elizabeth Key, who was born Feb. 15, 1819; died Sept. 30, 1867. Their children were:

(1) Nancy Ann Burch born May 8, 1846; married April 3, 1877 ——— Butler and had issue, (q. v.)

(2) Hezekiah Burch born Apr. 24, 1849; married Feb. 2, 1871 Sarah Hatfield and had issue, (q. v.)

(3) Jemima Burch married Apr. 4, 1869 Dennis Watkins, who was born in Dade County, Ga.; died 1936 in Oregon. They had issue (q. v.) (4) Sarah E. C. Burch born Dec. 11, 1852; no further record.

(5) Mary Rosella Burch born Apr. 23, 1856 in Marion Co., Iowa; died Oct. 6, 1940 at Milo, Iowa; married May 3, 1877 John Frank Moorhouse and had issue (q. v.)

(6) Marshall Burch married Emma McQuerry; both are deceased; no issue. (7) Martha Burch born Dec. 31, 1860; died in Oklahoma; never married.

Children of Jemima Burch and husband Dennis Watkins: (1) Walter Watkins was living near Jefferson, Oregon in 1953; married Tessa Hale and had: Vera who married Edwin Swartz of Jefferson, Oregon. (2) Stora Watkins married Virgil Weddle. They have an adopted daughter. (3) Minnie Watkins died ——; married —— Banks. (4) Mark Watkins died about 1905.

Mary Rosella Burch and husband John Frank Moorhouse lived at Milo, Iowa. Their children are: (1) Mary Jane Moorhouse born May 20, 1907; married June 12, 1929 Charles Frank Trotter, who was born Oct. 4, 1904 at Milo, Iowa. Children: (a) Janice Ann born Apr. 10, 1934; (b) Frances Mae born May 9, 1935. They live at Milo, Iowa. (2) Eli Moorhouse moved to California in 1952; no further record. (3) Perry Moorhouse was living at Milo, Iowa in 1952.

Hezekiah Burch and Sarah Hatfield who were married Feb. 2, 1871 had children, viz:

(1) Naomi Burch born Dec. 1871; married Apr. 15, 1888 R. Sylvester Williamson. They live at Nampa, Idaho, and have issue, (q. v.) (2) Anson Burch; no children. (3) Isaac Burch born 1873, living in 1953; married Myrtle ——. Children: (a) Lela. (b) Harvey, deceased. (c) Ferne Burch married Jack Atwood and had two sons, Harvey and Jackie, both in military service in 1953; Residence: Cora, Wyoming.

(4) Philip Burch .(5) Zelph married J. Dunham McCory and had five children: (a) Andrew married and had one son. (b) Wray McCory married and had Alta June. They live at La Grande, Oregon. (c) Thelma McCory married Paul Eskkill, and they live at Medicine Lodge, Kansas. (d) Wesley Dunham McCory lives at Lamar, Colorado. (e) Alfred Dunham McCory lives at La Grande, Oregon.

(6) Lizzie Burch married I. M. Lozier. They live at Cora, Wyoming and have four children: (a) Roy married and had

sons Philip and Billy. (b) Robert married and had: Robert, Betty Ann and Corkie. (c) Earl H. married and had: Mickie, Louise, and Ruth. (d) Walter.

(7) Robert W. Burch married Tillie and lives in Delta, Colo. Children: (a) Elsie married Bert Killan; Delta, Col. (b) Philip died Oct. 30, 1942; not married. (c) Charley Burch married Ina May; son Bobby. They live at Bellflower, Calif. (d) Tillie Mae married —— Smith; three children.

(8) Ruth Burch married Lewis Hart Mick and lived at Lebanon, Oregon, and had issue, (q. v.)

(9) Spencer Burch married Nellie ——, and lives at La Grande, Oregon. Two children: (a) Wilma married Manford Morris and lives at Alicel, Oregon. Four children: Sharon, Carlyn, Mina, Joyce born Dec. 1950. (b) Jean Burch married Fay Taylor of La Grande, Ore.

(10) Cash Burch married Leona —— and lived in Monmouth, Oreg. Children: (a) Melvin married Dorothy ——— and lived in Albany, Ore. (b) Leta married Robert Key and lives in Scio, Ore., (three sons). (c) Marleah married Carl Wood and has Christine and Wesley.

Children of Ruth Burch and husband Lewis Hart Mick: (1) Agnes married Ed Bisany of Rt. 1, Silverton, Ore., and had (a) Rosetta who married LaVern Totland of Silverton, Ore., and had Ronald Gary, and Annette, (born Dec. 1, 1952); (b) Eileen married June 21, 1949 Marvin Totland. (2) Della Mick married A. O. Pederson of Rt. 1, Silverton, Ore. and had: (a) Billy; (b) Donald; (c) Keith. (3) Carl W. Mick. (4) Evelyn Mick married Feb. 21, 1941 Robert Peterson. They have an adopted daughter.

Naomi Burch born Dec. 1871; was daughter of Hezekiah Burch and Sarah Hatfield who were married Feb. 2, 1871. Naomi Burch married Apr. 15, 1888 R. Sylvester Williamson. They were living in 1953 at Nampa, Idaho. Their children are: (1) Estell Williamson married J. G. Welsch. They live Rt. 1, Melba, Idaho and have children: (a) Wayne married Erlene —— and had: Wanda born 1945; Dale born 1947; (b) Floyd Welsh. (2) Ashur Williamson; not married. (3) Ruby Williamson married William Oliver Turnidge and had: (a) Hilda Turniage married M. L. Kellis and had: Sharon and Gary. (Family lives at Spokane, Wn.) (b) Sheldon married Elenor ——. They live at Carson, Wisconsin, and have: Randy; Clifford Jay. (c) Opal married Wesley Clapp of Boise, Idaho. (4) Viola Williamson married ——— Turnidge.

Jennie (or Virginia) Butler died May 12, 1935, and was

daughter of Nancy Ann Burch born May 8, 1846 and husband ——— Butler, who were married Apr. 3, 1877. Jennie Butler married ——— De Vries who died May 6, 1944. They presumably lived in California, as their children live there. Children (not in order of birth) are: (1) Walter De Vries married Alice ——— and had (a) Walter Jr. (b) Skipper born about 1946. Residence: Norwalk, Cal.

(2) Henry DeVries married Clara ———. They live in Bellflower, Calif. Children: (a) Kathleen married and lives at Long Beach, Calif. Children: Terry and Randy. (b) Betty married Dick Anthony. Children: Craig and Paul Gent born Oct. 21, 1952. (c) Jeanne married Stanley Hardas. (d) Clarence was in military service in Korea in 1952. (e) Jim was at Moffet Field, San Jose, Calif. in 1952.

(3) Mae DeVries born Oct. 6, 1911, Turlock, Calif., married Oct. 6, 1928 Lester M. Watkins. Children: (a) Lester M. Jr. born March 5, 1930 married Sept. 23, 1950 Barbara J. Bennett. (b) Ruby Darlene born Sept. 11, 1931 married June 6, 1953 James G. Sanborn. (c) Vera born Sept. 11, 1934 married ——— Bernell. (d) Virginia Grace born Dec. 6, 1936.

(4) Stella Vivian DeVries born June 17, 1901 married first ——— Jager, second, at Turlock, Cal., May 19, 1934 Ralph Arthur Heimstra, (who was born May 16, 1884 in the Netherlands); third, Frank Edwards.

(5) Mildred DeVries died Apr. 16, 1928 married Russell Simonson and had: Carl and Walter. (6) Susie De Vries died May 29, 1925.

Children of Stella Vivian DeVries and first husband: (1) Francis DeVries Jager born Mch. 25, 1922 married and had two children. (2) Douglas Eugene Jager born Oct. 13, 1929 married June 26, 1949 Ruth Lang and had: Douglas E. born March 7, 1952. (3) Marlys Jager born Feb. 16, 1927 married Clarence Miller and had a daughter. (4) Curtis Lowell Jager born June 24, 1932. Children of Stella V. DeVries and 2nd. husband Ralph Arthur Hiemstra: (1) Agnes Virginia born March 4, 1935. (2) Nathan Peter born June 21, 1937. (3) Ralph Walter born Aug. 4, 1940.

Richard M. Burch was born Feb. 27, 1831 in Barren County, Kentucky; died May 20, 1910 at Montesana, Wisconsin; and was son of Robert Benham Burch and wife Ann Nichols who were married May 31, 1821. Richard Burch married Dec. 24, 1867 Ann E. Baker. Their children were:

(1) Richard M. Burch Jr., born Aug. 22, 1873 living in 1953 in Portland, Oregon. (2) Frank Burch died March 25, 1948 at Sitka, Alaska.

(3) W. B. Burch (Bill) married Juanita ——— and lived at Seward, Alaska. Children: (a) Donald married Marilou Heighton and had children: Johnny born Oct. 24, 1948; Bobby born 1951.

(4) Charles Burch died Feb. 3, 1949. He married Blanche ———, who returned to her home in New Bern, N. C. after his death.

(5) R. A. Burch (Bob) died March 30, 1950 and had a daughter: Clair who married Tad Neilson of Lake Grove, Oregon, and had a son George Neilson who married and had children: (a) George Jr. (b) Lois married ——— Black, and lives at Vancouver, Wisconsin. (c) Margaret married Kenneth Sawtell of Forest Grove, Oregon. (d) Bertha married ——— Babb of Oswego, Oregon, and had two children: Sonia Lee born about 1937; Tommy born about 1939. (e) Jim Burch Neilson.

William B. Burch was born Feb. 25, 1822 died Aug. 26, 1900 in Nebraska, and was son of Robert Benham Burch and wife Ann Nichols who were married May 31, 1821. Wm. B. Burch married first on June 19, 1849 Sarah Jane Kinslow; married secondly Phoebe Funk. Children by first marriage were: (1) Aaron Smith Burch born 1856, died Sept. 1, 1944 in Dayton, Oregon; married Pearl ———, and had issue, (q.v.) (2) Sarah Burch married Hamilton Lucas and had nine children, (q.v.)

Children of William B. Burch and second wife Phoebe Funk were: (1) Tirzah Burch born Feb. 3, 1861 died Nov. 18, 1933 at Bussey, Iowa; married McDowell Cornell and had issue, (q.v.)
(2) Leonard Burch married Laura Vaughn and had issue, (q.v.)
(3) Lincoln E. Burch died Jan. 27, 1947 at Battle Creek, Nebraska; married ——— and had issue (q.v.)
(4) Jessie A. Burch born Dec. 3, 1863 in Marion County, Iowa; died Jan. 14, 1949; married April 19, 1883 John Elder who died May 16, 1924, and had issue (q.v.)
(5) Albinus H. Burch born Feb. 3, 1868 at Knoxville, Iowa; died Dec. 15, 1947 in Taloga, Oklahoma; married March 12, 1891 Eliza G. Williams, and had issue (q.v.)
(6) Joseph H. Burch married Maude ——— and had issue (q.v.) (7) Charles Burch died in infancy.
(8) Jared Walter Burch born Sept. 29, 1873 at Pleasantville, Iowa; died Dec. 1, 1947 at Newnan Grove, Nebraska; married Jan. 24, 1897 Blanche Mikesell. Their children are:
(1) Esther Burch married Art Larson and had a daughter Virginia Belle who married Sept. 5, 1948 William Opocenski and had Claudia born Apr. 12, 1952 at Lincoln, Nebraska.
(2) Hazel Burch married Victor Holy and had three children:

(a) Blanche Marie, married John Gorgen and had Ronald Lee Gorgen. (b) Jack Orvid Holy born 1920 married Betty ———. They live at Palmer, Nebraska; and have two children: Jared and Mary. (c) Ruth Irene Holy born 1928, married Dale Lutgens. They live on a farm near Platt Center, Nebraska.

Albinus H. Burch and wife Eliza G. Williams (called Betty) moved to Wayne County, Nebraska in 1892 where they lived until 1899, when they moved to Oklahoma and located three miles west of Putnam, where they lived until about 1934, when they moved to Talogo, Okla., where the widow was living in 1953. Their children were: (1) Earle, died June 30, 1942. (2) Maude, married ——— Sneed. (3) Claude (twin to Maude) (4) Flossie died Nov. 4, 1914; married ——— Jones. (5) Chester. (6) Charley Ray Burch died Aug. 5, 1901 at Woodward, Okla.

Joseph R. Burch, (aforesaid) and wife Maude ——— had four children: (1) Ralph who married ——— and had (a) Robert. (b) Louise. (c) Lawrence. (d) ———. (2) Harold Burch married ——— and had (a) Bobby. (b) Peggy. (c) ———.

Tirzah Burch born Feb. 3, 1861 died Nov. 18, 1933 in Bussey, Iowa; married McDowell Cornell. Their children are: (1) Ida Cornell. (2) Flora Cornell born March 12, 1880 died Oct. 30, 1951; married Oct. 27, 1903 Lester Spaur who was born Aug. 29, 1882 died March 18, 1949 and had issue (q.v.)

(3) Clarence Cornell married Leota ———. They live in San Bruno, Cal. and have: (a) Harley died March 15, 1948. (b) Robert died ———.

(4) Everett Cornell married ———, and had: (a) Harold. (b) Howard. (5) Ada Cornell married A. J. Ross and had issue, (q.v.)

(6) Grace Cornell married Troy Collins and had: Dwight born Mch. 22, 1916; married Kathleen. They live at Clathe, Colorado, and have: Aleta Louise born Jan. 23, 1948.

(7) Billie Cornell died young. (8) Elmer Cornell married Vera ——— and had: Bobbie Cornell, who lives at Bellfountain, Cal.

Children of Flora Cornell and husband Lester Spaur:

(1) Mildred Spaur married John Marlin. They live at Albia, Iowa and have children: (a) John. (b) Darlene. (c) Hazel. (d) Joan. (e) Donna Kay. (f) Janie (twin). (g) Wayne, (twin to Janie).

(2) Ruth Spaur married Glen Roebuck and lives at Kansas City, Kan. (3) Delbert Spaur married ——— and had (a) Loretta. (b) Dixie.

(4) Albert Spaur married ———, and lives in Allica, Iowa. Children: (a) Gerald (b) John. (c) Jimmie. (d) Judith Ann.

(Two deceased)
(5) Francis Spaur married ——— and had: Jackie. (6) Norene Spaur married ——— Mallory.

Ada Cornell and her husband A. J. Ross live in Montrose, Colorado and have children: (1) Ferne Ross married Ralph Foster and had: Ralph Jr. (Ralph Sr. was in U. S. Air Force in 1952); (2) Betty Jean Ross married Oct. 8, 1950 Carolan A. Bush who was in Air Force in Washington, D.C. in 1952. Their child James Carolan Bush born Jan. 16, 1952.

Lincoln E. Burch (aforesaid) died at Battle Creek, Nebraska. He and wife had children: (1) Millie Burch married Willis Hatcher and had children: (a) Clarence who had two children in 1954. (b) Jessie, had four children. (c) Orvil, had two children. (d) Mary. (e) Esther.
(2) Lillie Burch deceased. (3) Emma Burch married ——— Keeney and had: (a) Ella married ——— Carter and had Gary Carter. (b) Beulah married ——— Metz and had four children: Arthur, Imogene, Marylin, and Mary.
(4) Neva Burch married ——— Nisson and had two children: Carl and Robert. (5) William Burch married and had children: Billy and Sherletta. (6) Ira Burch died prior to 1954. (7) Neva Burch deceased. (8) Lavinia Burch married Raymond Shelton of Idaho Falls, Idaho; and had (a) Morris Shelton (b) Doris.

Leonard Burch (son of Wm. B.) married Laura Vaugn. Their children were: (1) Elizabeth Burch married ——— Johnston of Thomas, Okla.
(2) Eliza E. Burch married in 1904 Ambrose Clayton who died ———. Their children: (a) Mina married Irvin Bieck and lived in Nebraska. Their daughter, Clara Ann was born Aug. 1, 1951. (b) Verna Mae. (c) Leatha. (d) Jimmy. (e) William. (3) Roscoe Burch died ———. (4) Minnie Burch married ——— Adair, and had (a) Lavon; (two children). (b) Lola; (two children). (c) Lila Fay. (d) Henry Albert Burch. (Note: One of Minnie Burche's daughters married ——— White, and had issue; Verta Mae, and Roger Dean White.)

Jessie A. Burch and John Elder who were married April 19, 1883 had five children: (1) Forest died in infancy. (2) Glenn, died in infancy. (3) Blanche Elder married Wallace Crispin and had: (a) Ethel married ——— Hadley, of Tulsa, Okla.; (b) Lois not married in 1953; (c) Cecil married ——— and had Sherrill Jean born 1952; (d) Carroll Clyde. (4) Floyd Elder (twin) married and had: (a) Arlita who married ——— Ferrell; (b) Warren who married Gail ———. (5) Lloyd (twin to Floyd); died in infancy.

Aaron Smith Burch born 1856 died Sept. 1, 1944 in Dayton, Oregon married first Pearl ———; their children are:
(1) Ben Burch, who has a family; no further record. (2) ville, Oregon and have: Margaret who married Marvin Hopkes of McMinnville. Their children: (a) David born 1951. (b) Mark Allan (twin) born March 31, 1953. (c) Mardell Lee (twin) born March 31, 1953.
Eugenia Burch married Fred Matcher. They live in McMinn-
(3) Robert Burch married first Rosie ———, and had children (a) Nancy Carol born Dec. 25, 1942. (b) Jo Ann Louise born March 28, 1944. (There were two or three more, whose names were not furnished). Robert Burch and Rosie were divorced and he married prior to 1953 Pauline ———.

Sarah Burch, (daughter of Wm. B. Burch and first wife Sarah Jane Kinslow); married Hamilton Lucas and presumably lived in Baldwin, Kan. Their children: (1) Laura Lucas died in 1940 in Baldwin, Kan.; married Pearson Evans and had four children: (a) Leser married ———. (b) Melvin married ———. (c) Clvde married ———. (d) Dorothy married George Newland. They live in Baldwin, Kan., and have two sons.
(2) Elton B. Lucas married ———. Children: (a) Ralph who has one son. (b) Mary Louise married ——— Eisle and had a daughter. (3) Monte Burch Lucas.
(4) Dave Lucas (twin to Dora) married ———. They live in Baldwin, Kan., and have: (a) Cletus Ann. (b) Otha. (c) Celia Grace.
(5) Dora Lucas married Robert Randell (or Randle). They live in Baldwin, Kan., and have eleven children: (a) Clarence. (b) Clara. (c) Monte. (d) Artie. (e) Ruth (f) Fay (g) Raymond (h) Fern (i) Billy (j) Wilburn (k) Jack.
(6) Georgia Lucas married ——— Lobengier; adopted a son Thomas. (7) Wilda Lucas; not married. (8) Died in infancy. (9) Nellie Lucas married Clarence Doughty and had: (a) Clarence, (b) Gene.

In a letter to the author on Jan. 26, 1955 Mrs. Ward wrote: "Do you have any information on the parents of Elizabeth Benham Burch, wife of John Burch, my Revolutionary ancestor? I have received a lot of Benham genealogy from Mrs. Cooley of Fort Thomas, Kentucky. She feels sure that Elizabeth's father was John Benham instead of Robert as my grandmother's record shows. John and Robert were brothers, sons of Peter Benham, originally from N. J. Grandmother's record has Robert's wife as Margaret Fowler but Mrs. Cooley says his wife was named Elizabeth and John's wife was named Margaret." If anyone can

furnish any information please send it to Mrs. L. T. Ward, Box G, Philomath, Oregon.

JONATHAN BURCH (SON OF OLIVER I) FAMILY

Note: Unless otherwise stated later on, all wills, administrations, deeds, etc. for following compilation, were copied at "Hall of Records" Annapolis, Maryland.

Jonathan Burch was born in Charles County Maryland in 1707, died in Prince George County Maryland prior to Feb. 1, 1786, when his will was proved. He was son of: Oliver Burch born 1646 died prior to May 27, 1729, and wife Barbara Scott. Jonathan Burch married Elizabeth ———, who was 58 yrs. of age in 1776. Their children were:

(1) Thomas Burch living Jan. 19, 1784 when his father's will was made.

(2) Oliver Burch was 28 yrs. old in 1776. He married Virlinda ———. Liber 72. Accounts. 1775, folio 275: "The account of Oliver Burch and Verlinda his wife exrs. of Thomas Lowe late of said County (Prince George's), Aug. 25, 1775.

(3) William Burch, preceded his father in death. Evidently never married.

(4) Benjamin Burch born 1753, died 1830 in Breckenridge Co. Ky. He was a Sergt. in Revolutionary War. He married three

(5) Jonathan Jr. born in 1740 married Anna ——— who was times and had issue by each marriage. See later.

born in 1734. They had, at census of 1776 two children: (a) a daughter ——— born 1764; (b) a son, born 1767.

(Note: There were other children, but from manner the will was written the author cannot name them. See will later on.)

Page 74 (of Maryland Records by Brumbaugh): "Census for St. John's and Prince George Parishes 1776. Jonathan Burch age 68 (other white males in family aged 33, 15, and 6 yrs. respectively.) Jonathan's wife Elizabeth, aged 58 (other white females aged 20, 18 and 3 yrs.) and eleven slaves." Also: "Jonathan Burch Jr. age 36 and wife Anna aged 42. Another white male 9 yrs., another white female 12 yrs.; and eleven slaves." Also in "Same parish in 1776 was Oliver Burch age 28 and wife Virlinder, age 29 yrs. Three white males aged seven, five.

Note: The following William Burch seems to have been son of Jonathan and Elizabeth. Wills Liber A. H. No. 9. (1785-88) page 31: On the 9th. day of April 1785, Letters of admn. was granted on the estate of William Burch to Jonathan Burch brother to the deceased and his bond with Bennett Dyson and Hezekiah Dent his securities was taken in the sum of 1200 lbs. current money. Inventory returned (29th. Oct. 1785) 602 lbs. 15 shillings 4 3/4 pence. Samuel Amery, Hatch Dent, appraisers."

Box 29. Folder 2: Inventory, 10th May 1786 of goods . . . of Jonathan Burch Sr. of Prince George's County. Written on back of Inventory is: Prince George's Co. May 15, 1786 Benjamin Burch, exx. of will of Jonathan Burch late of Prince George's Co., deceased, (a sworn statement of). Box 15, Folder 42, "Will of Jonathan Burch of Prince George's Co. Md. 19th. day of Jan. 1784, mentioned: my sons namely Thomas Burch, Oliver Burch and Benjamin Burch all that tract of land whereon I now live known by the name of Plemoth, with a tract adjoining called the Mill Dam Tract. My son Jonathan, (one guinea). My beloved daughters, grand daughters and daughters-in-law, namely Elizabeth Humphrey, Mary Blacklock, Ann Burch, Margaret Humphrey, Cassandra Wade, Mary Burch (all my personal estate to be equally divided amongst them.) My son Benjamin Burch to be my executor. Witnesses: Henry Hardey Senr., Leonard Townshend, John Townshend. Will proved 1st. Feb. 1786 by oaths of the three witnesses. Prince George's Co. Md."

Land Office, at Hall of Records, Annapolis: Liber T. I. No. 1, folio 451. Certificate to Jonathan Burch and Thomas Owens, year 1747, a tract called Mill Dam in Prince George's County, 75 acres. Patent for same in Liber B. T. & BY. No. 3, folio 500. Liber BC & GS No. 11, folio 97, Certificate to Jonathan Burch, year 1758 for tract called "Enlargement of the Mill Dam, 102½ acres in Prince George's County. Patent for same in Liber BC & GS No. 8, folio 368. Liber IC No. 0, folio 200. Certificate, year 1797 for 7 acres in Prince George's Co., called Burches Venture. Patent for same in IC No. L, folio 394. Liber IC No. 0, folio 381, Certificate to Jonathan Burch year 1798, a tract called Mount Pleasant in Charles County. 491 acres. 2R. 37 perches. Patent for same in Liber IC No. L, folio 421. Liber D. No. 4, Charles Co. Md., folio 621: Jonathan Burch deed 1789 from Mary Amery. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber K No. 4 folio 117: Jonathan Burch deed 1790 to John Parnham. Folio 257: Justinian Burch deed 1791 from Oliver Burch. Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber IB (or JB) No. 5, folio 138: Jonathan Burch deed 1802 to John Parnham. Folio 271: Jesse Burch & al deed in 1802 from Vincent Carrico.

The following pension record is for Benjamin Burch, son of Jonathan, who was son of Oliver who died in 1729. The record was copied by the author, at the National Archives in Washington, D. C. "Pension record (Maryland and Ky.) Benjamin Burch of Maryland—pension No. W. 4. 137 (Bounty Land Warrent, No. 108 for 60 acres, act of year 1855) Wife Chloe. Benjamin Burch of the County of Ohio in the State of Kentucky, on 27th. Sept. 1828 applied for benefits. He states that he enlisted in the Continental line of the Army of the Revolution for

and during the War, and continued until its termination, at which period he was a Sergeant in Capt. Admonson Tannihill's Co. Third regiment of the Maryland line that he received a certificate for reward of $80.00 provided by the resolve of the 15th of May 1778; and further that he was not on the 15th. day of May, 1828, on the pension list of the United States, and that he had received as a pensioner since the 3rd of March 1826, nothing. Declaration of Harrison D. Taylor on Sept. 10, 1828 says that: 'He (Benjamin Burch) is a native and has been a resident of Maryland until lately removed to this state. Deposition of James Newton of Breckenridge Co. Ky." (which the author did not copy.) . . . Land Office, Annapolis, January 27, 1829. I certify that it appears by a return made by the Commissioners agreeably to an act of the General Assembly of Maryland, passed at November session 1788, that Benjamin Burch, sergeant of the Maryland line is entitled to the following lot, viz No. 1123—lying to the Westward of Fort Cumberland, in Alleghany County, and containing fifty acres of land. Test George Brewer, Register Land Office W. S. Md. . . . State of Kentucky, Breckenridge County. On the 11th. of April 1853, before me E. R. Eskridge, an acting justice of the peace within and for the state and county aforesaid, personally appeared George Matthews aged seventy-two (72) years and 9 mo., a resident of the Co. aforesaid, who . . . . makes declaration that: 'About 40 yrs. since he became personally acquainted with Benjamin Burch, late of the aforesaid Co. & State, who was a Revolutionary Soldier & pensioner, and who died in the aforesaid Co., on the 17th day of December 1830 aged 77 yrs. leaving Chloe Burch his widow, who survived him . . . . 11th April 1853, declaration of Chloe Burch aged 82 yrs., a resident of aforesaid county and state, to wit: 'That she is widow of Benjamin Burch late of the aforesaid co. & state, Rev. Soldier & Pensioner, at the rate of $120.00, and who died 17th. Dec. 1830 aged 77. That she was married to the said Benj. Burch in the Disct. of Columbia, about two miles from the city of Washington in the latter part of summer or in the early part of fall of the year 1809 by the Rev. Joseph Messenger of Prince George Co. Md., an Episcopal minister . . . . The names of administrators of Benjamin Burch were George M. Addison and Hendley Burch. . . . H. T. Taylor appears to have acted as agent. 12th. April 1855 personally appeared Chloe Burch aged 84 yrs., a resident of Breckenridge Co. Ky., widow of Benj. Burch. . . . Declaration of James F. Burch of Breckenridge Co. Ky (and also of William Tuttle.) Chloe Burch received pension: Act of Feb. 3, 1853."

The following records were furnished by Miss Pauline Burch

of Albany, Oregon, who is a descendant of Revolutionary Soldier Benjamin Burch: Oliver Burch (b. 1646-d. 1729) (First St. Marys County, Md.) of King and Queen Parish, Charles Co., Md. Home property called "Lombay". Married Barbara Scott. Will. Libre 19, Vol. 725, dated Feb. 15, 1726-7. Probated May 27, 1729. Annapolis, Md. Hall of Records. Sons: Justinian Burch, Sr., b. 1681—d. 1760. Edward Burch b. 1700. Benjamin Burch, b. 1702. Jonathan Burch, b. 1708—d. 1786. John Burch, b. —— d. 1734. Thomas Burch, b. 1684. Drs.: Catherine Burch (Wife of Thomas Swan). Ann Burch (Wife of Samuel Swan) Barbara Burch (Wife of Thomas Allison) later wife of Wm. Collier. Elinor Burch. Elizabeth Burch (Wife of John Cade) later wife of Thomas Owen.

Jonathan Burch (b. 1708-d. 1786) Married: Elizabeth —— ——b. 1718 (per 1776 Census Prince Georges Co. Md.) Elizabeth died bet. 1776 and 1786. Home property called "Mill Dam", "Plymouth" etc., in Prince Georges Co., Md. "Lombay" in Charles Co., Md. Will. Libre T No. 1, Fol 231, dated Jan. 19; 1785, Probated Feb. 14, 1786. in Prince Georges Co. Maryland. Sons: Thomas Burch. Oliver Burch. Benjamin Burch born 1753 died Dec. 17, 1830, was a Rev. Soldier. Jonathan Burch. Dtrs: Elizabeth Burch (Humphrey). Mary Burch (Blacklock). Margaret Burch (M. Thomas Humphrey 11/22/81 Prince Georges Co. Md.) Cassandra Burch (Wade).

Benjamin Burch, son of Jonathan, was born in Prince Georges County Maryland in 1753, died in Breckenridge County, Kentucky Dec. 17, 1830. He moved to Kentucky late in 1810, and was living in Ohio County, Kentucky when he received pension for Revolutionary services. He served as a Sgt. in Capt. Admonson Tannihill's Co. 3rd. Regt. Maryland Line. He was acquainted with Benjamin Burch of Washington City during Revolutionary War. In Prince Georges Co. Maryland he owned property known as "Mill Dam", "Enlargement of Mill Dam", "Plymouth", in Prince George Co., Md. near Baltimore, Md. Marriages: 1st wife: (May have been Mary Matthews b. 1752 in Charles Co., Md.) Married in 1773. Son: (1) Benjamin Franklin Burch, Sea Captain (lost his life at Sea).

2nd wife: Mary Townsend (dtr. of Samuel & Ann Piles Townshend) Married Feb. 22, 1784, in St. Johns' Parrish, Prince Georges Co., Md. License issued in Upper Marlboro Md. Mary died after March 1803. Sons: (2) Francis Burch b. 11/30/1786 per St. Johns Episcopal Parish Records, Prince George Co., Md. (3) Jonathan Tirus Burch B. Dec. 12, 1790, same place. (4) Samuel Burch, b. Baltimore, Md. 1792. Died in Oregon Apr. 8,

1854.

3rd wife: Benjamin Burch married, 3rd., Chloe Wedding in Prince Georges Co. Md. in 1809 by Rev. Joseph Messender, Episcopal Minister of said county. In deed Oct. 12, 1810, deeding "Plymouth" and part of "Mill Dam", 140 A. Prince George Co., Md. Son: (5) William Noble Burch, was deeded through Benjamin's heirs, the old home of his father. Samuel Townshend Burch many years later signed papers after the death of his father Samuel Burch, helping to transfer title in Benjamin's home to William Noble Burch. We have never been able to locate the exact location of this home, nor when and where William Noble Burch died.

Samuel Burch, Oregon Pioneer of 1847; born near Baltimore, Md. in 1792. Died at Canema, near Oregon City, on April 8, 1854 (in boat accident). Buried in "Burch Pioneer Cemetery" Rickreall, Oregon. 1st Marriage: (Name of wife unknown.) in Maryland. Their children:
(1) John Wesley Burch: B. Sept. 22, 1820 in Kentucky. Died 1908, Yakima, Washington. 1st Marriage: to Lucy Ann Trent who died in 1847 in Nevada on Oregon Trail. Their children: (a) Lucy, born in Chariton Co., Missouri. She married John Purdy Flint at Independence, Ore. She died Dec. 1930 at Yakima, Wn. He died at Yakima, Washington. (b) Benjamin Burch, born in Missouri. Died in Oregon, unmarried. 2nd Marriage; to Hulda ——— in Oregon in 1853. She died in Oregon. Their children: (c) Lillie Burch, married ——— Harkness. (d) Cassie Burch, married ——— Martin (e) Walter Burch, married Laura ——— (f) Mary Burch, married Ellis Davidson (g) Nell Sue Burch, married Charles Leavens (h) George Burch, unmarried.

(2) Washington Burch born in Maryland or Kentucky. Died in Missouri. Married to: Unknown. Their daughter Phoebe married ——— Applegate, their daughter Edna married U. S. Senator Switzer.
(3) Jonathan Tirus Burch: Born in Maryland or Kentucky. Died in Missouri. Married to: Unknown. Their daughter Fannie Burch married ——— Elliott, and later went to Oklahoma. Their daughters are Nadine & Eloise, a son Bruce Elliott.

Samuel Burch (b. 1792 d. 1854) 2nd Marriage: In Missouri to Eleanor Sharp Lock born in West Virginia in 1799. Came to Oregon with her husband in 1847. Died June 4, 1870 at Independence, Oregon. Buried "Burch Pioneer Cemetery" at Rickreall, Oregon. Their children:

(4) Benjamin Franklin Burch born at Keytsville, Mo. Jan. 8, 1827, died 1892. Married to Eliza Ann Davidson, 1848; both died

at Independence, Ore. and are buried in Independence Cemetery. Their children: Only 2 lived to be grown—Samuel & Franklin.

(5) Elizabeth Burch born in Missouri, married James Foster. Died in Missouri 6 mos. later.

(6) Faithful Louisa Burch born in Missouri, died in Yakima, Washington. Married to James Foster n Missouri. Their children: Margaret, Samuel, Anna, James and John.

(7) Mary Eleanor Burch born at Keytsville, Md. died ———, buried in "Burch Pioneer Cemetery", at Rickreall, Ore. Married: John T. Jeffreys. Their children: (a) Sarah Jeffreys, married ——— Cauthorn. (b) Thomas Jeffreys.

(8) Samuel Townshend Burch born at Keytsville, Mo. Jan. 13, 1831. Married to: Sarah Elizabeth Ford (dtr. of Oregon Pioneers of 1844, Nathaniel and Lucinda Duncan Embree Ford) Jan. 15, 1856, in Oregon. Date of her birth: July 14, 1837, date of her death: Sept. 6, 1899 at Rickreall, Ore. Date of his death: Aug. 8, 1927, at Rickreall, Ore. Both are buried in "Burch Pioneer Cemetery".

(9) Thomas Sharp Burch born in Missouri ———. Died in ——— Utah ———. (10) Laura Jane Burch born in Missouri ———. Died in ——— Missouri.

(11) Jacob Jefferson Burch born in Missouri Jan. 11, 1838 died May 2, 1913. Married to: Angeline Nance. Both died at Rickreall, Oregon. Buried in "Burch Pioneer Cemetery". Their children: Alice, Norah, Warren, Grace and Lee. (12) Ellen Burch born in Missouri ———. Died ——— in Missouri."

Miss Pauline Burch wrote: "Referring back to the Burch family—Samuel Burch and Eleanor Sharp Lock, Oregon Pioneers of 1847. The brothers and sisters I have a record of for Eleanor Sharp Lock were: Thomas Sharp Lock, Duncan Lock, Jacob Jefferson Lock, Abraham Nelson Lock, H. Porter Lock, and William Lock, brothers. Sisters were Polly (married Henry Ashby in Missouri) Faithful married James Ashby, Ann (married ——— Hutchinson)."

Children of Samuel Townshend Burch (b. 1831-d. 1927) and wife Sarah Elizabeth Ford (b. 1837-d. 1899); (as furnished by Miss Pauline Burch, aforesaid):

(1) Nathaniel Samuel Burch born Nov. 10, 1856 at Rickreall, Oregon died Oct. 28, 1928 at Rickreall, Oregon. Married to Sarah Caroline Clark at Rickreall, Oregon, Oct. 9, 1879. She was born April 27, 1858, died Aug. 1945 at Dallas, Ore. Both are buried in "Burch Pioneer Cemetery," Rickreall, Ore.

(2) Marcus Aurelius Burch born May 21, 1858 at Rickreall,

Oregon, died June 30, 1950. Buried "Burch Pioneer Cemetery", Rickreall, Ore.

(3) Jacob Boyle Burch, born Jan. 4, 1860 in Polk County, Ore., Rickreall Valley. Married to Esther A. Edwards Oct. 5, 1887 at Pedee, Polk Co. Ore. (Daughter of Joseph and Missouri Ann Edwards, pioneers). Date of her birth: March 23, 1864 at Pedee, Ore. Date of her death: June 1, 1950, at Albany, Ore. Date of his death: Dec. 12 1937, at Albany, Ore. Both are buried Willamette Memorial Park, Albany, Ore.

(4) Lucinda Eleanor Burch, born Nov. 1, 1861 in Polk Co., Rickreall Valley, Oregon; died 1919. Married to Thaddeus Davidson Lucas: Oct. 10, 1886 at Independence, Oregon. Both died at Tillamook, Oregon and are buried in Oddfellows Cemetery, Tillamook, Ore.

(5) Thomas Sharp Burch, born Nov. 4, 1863 in Polk Co., Rickreall Valley, Oregon. Married to Mary Verena Munch, at Rickreall, Ore. Nov. 15, 1885. Date of her birth: Dec. 25, 1869 in New Jersey. Date of his death: Nov. 8, 1925 at Rickreall, Ore. Buried "Burch Pioneer Cemetery".

(6) Franklin Porter Burch, born Sept. 27, 1866 in Polk Co., Rickreall Valley, Oregon. (7) Mary Elizabeth Burch born Jan. 21, 1869 at Independence, Oregon.

(8) Caroline Ford Burch, born Jan. 30, 1871 at Dallas, Oregon. Died March 28, 1952, at Rickreall, Ore. Buried "Burch Pioneer Cemetery."

(9) John Charles Burch, born Dec. 30, 1872 at Rickreall, Ore. Died: April 14, 1874 at Rickreall, Ore. Buried "Burch Pioneer Cemetery".

(10) Louisa Josephine Burch, born Jan. 15, 1875, at Rickreall, Ore. Died: Feb. 7, 1911 at Rickreall, Ore. Buried "Burch Pioneer Cemetery".

(11) Edith Ethel Burch, born Sept. 12, 1877, Rickreall, Oregon. (12) Sarah Aurelia Burch, born Sept. 3, 1879, Rickreall, Oregon. (13) Bertha J. Burch born Nov. 22, 1881, Rickreall, Ore. died there Apr. 5, 1883. Buried "Burch Pioneer Cemetery".

Children of Thomas Sharp Burch (b. 1863- d. 1925) and wife Mary Verena Munch (b. 1869.): (1) Mina Verena Burch born Jan. 1889, at Rickreall, Oregon died Jan. 1891. Buried "Burch Pioneer Cemetery". (2) John Townhend Burch born April 28, 1892, at Rickreall, Ore.

Children of Lucinda Eleanor (Burch) Lucas b. 1861-d. 1919 and husband Thaddeus Davidson Lucas:

(1) Leslie Burch Lucas born Nov. 10, 1887, at Rickreall, Oregon. Married to Berniece Johnson at Tillamook, Oregon. Their son: Bruce Burch Lucas. (2) Sarah Josephine Lucas born

Dec. 19, 1889 at Rickreall, Oregon. Married to Henry Diehl, Tillamook, Oregon. Their daughters: Eleanor Josephine Diehl, Cora Aileen Diehl.

(3) Oren Franklin Lucas born Nov. 23, 1892, at Rickreall, Oregon. Married to Lena Trout at Tillamook, Oregon. Their children: Pauline Jeanette Lucas, born at Tillamook, Ore. Oren Franklin Lucas and Alvin Vern Lucas.

(4) Mary Nora Lucas, born March 7, 1894 at Rickreall, Oregon. Married to Roy Mapes—died at Tillamook, Oregon. Their daughter: Geraldine Mary Mapes. 2nd Marriage: to George Smith. Their children: Sarah Aurelia Smith, born Tillamook, Ore. Donald Seth Smith, Derrill Thaddeus Smith, Stella Verena Smith died ——— Tillamook, Ore.

(5) Ralph Ford Lucas, born March 19, 1896 at Rickreall, Oregon, married Bonney Sherwood, at Rickreall, Oregon. Their children: (a) Josephine Jenette Lucas. (b) Lola Dale Lucas. (c) Carl Ralph Lucas, died ———. Buried at Tillamook, Oregon.

(6) Eva Verena Lucas, born Nov. 1, 1897, at Rickreall, Oregon. Married: C. S. Ward, at Tillamook, Oregon. Their children: Lucinda Eleanor Ward, born Tillamook, Arlene Verena Ward, Clifford Ward, born Tillamook, Oregon. Died Tillamook, Oregon.

Children of Jacob Boyle Burch (b. 1860-d. 1937) and Esther A. Edwards (b. 1864-d. 1950):

(1) Anatta Edwards Burch, born Dec. 13, 1888 at Rickreall, Oregon. Married to Claude Victor Wood July 7, 1923 at Albany, Oregon. Date and place of his birth: March 3, 1885, Town of Scio, Allegany Co., New York. They live in Albany, Oregon.

(2) Pauline Burch, born March 31, 1890, at Rickreall, Oregon, (furnished these records).

(3) Samuel Joseph Burch born Nov. 3, 1891, at Rickreall, Oregon. Married to Cora Hattie Louise Uhrhammer Sept. 21, 1919 at Albany Oregon. Date and place of her birth: May 17, 1895, at Kankakee, Illinois. They live in Albany, Oregon and have six children, viz.:

(1) Carolyn Anne Burch born July 16, 1920, at Albany, Oregon. Married to George DeLair Feb. 4, 1944 at Emporia, Va. Date and place of his birth: May 14, 1914 at Ogdensburg, New York. They live in Albany, Oregon.

(2) Helen Esther Burch born Sept. 14, 1921, at Albany, Oregon. Married to Elwyn Clifford Shaw Oct. 6, 1940 at Vancouver, Wn. Date and place of his birth: June 28, 1916, at Dexter, Minn.

(3) Donald Marcus Burch born June 26, 1923, at Albany, Oregon. Married to Wilma Bell Aug. 31, 1946 at Corvallis, Ore. Date and place of her birth: Dec. 20, 1919 at Newberg, Oregon.

(4) Robert Joseph Burch born Aug. 6, 1929, at Albany, Oregon. SK2—U. S. Navy (Nov. 1, 1948-1952).
(5) Kathryn Louise Burch born June 19, 1931, at Albany, Oregon. (6) Samuel Franklin Burch born Jan. 15, 1937, at Albany, Oregon.

Children of Carolyn Anne Burch (b. 1920) and George DeLair (b. 1914): (1) Judith Ann DeLair born Jan. 16, 1948 at Alexandria Bay, New York. (2) Thomas Allen DeLair born June 28, 1950, at Albany, Oregon.

Children of Helen Esther Burch (Shaw) (b. 1921) and Elwyn Clifford Shaw (b. 1916): (1) Sandra Jean Shaw, born Nov. 1, 1941 at Lebanon, Oregon. (2) Carol Joan Shaw born Oct. 10, 1943, at Albany, Oregon. (3) Linda Marie Shaw born Nov. 6, 1945, at Albany, Oregon. (4) Gary Edward Shaw born Aug. 2, 1948, at Albany, Oregon. (5) Cheryl Sue Shaw born March 29, 1950, at Albany, Oregon.

EDWARD BURCH (SON OF OLIVER I) FAMILY

All wills, administrations, accounts, deeds, etc. used in compiling the following, were copied at the Hall of Records, in Annapolis, Maryland, by the author, unless otherwise specifically stated later on.

Edward Burch lived at "Calverton Manor", died in Charles County, Maryland prior to July 5, 1765, and was the son of Oliver Burch, who died in Charles County, Maryland, in 1729, and wife Barbara Scott. Edward Burch married Mary ——— who died prior to April 10, 1784. Children were:
(1) Jesse Burch, born 1728 died prior to November 3, 1801, married Ann. See later. His father willed him land on Calverton Manor. (2) Elizabeth Burch. (3) Catherine Burch. (4) Jean Burch (5) Edward Burch (6) Anne Burch (7) Mary Burch married ——— Crecroft and had a son Edward.

Jesse Burch, (son of Edward), born 1728, was a Minister of the Gospel. He died prior to Nov. 3, 1801, when his will was proved in Charles County, Maryland, by oaths of the witnesses. He married Ann ——— who was living Oct. 31, 1799 when his will was made. They had children:
(1) Jesse Burch born 1758 died ———, married Hettie Commander who was born 1760 died in 1800. Their children included Jesse Burch born 1791 died 1857 who married Susan Dean. See later a "D.A.C." record, for proof. (2) Edward Burch. (3) James Burch. (4) Jonathan Burch. (5) Mary Burch married ——— Davis and had prior to Oct. 31, 1799 sons: Thomas

Davis and Jesse Davis.

"Edward Burch married ——— Anderson, daughter of John Anderson Sr. of Charles County, Maryland. Reference: Deed Liber M. No. 2, folio 244; La Plata, Maryland." Copied by the author from "Hodge's Marriage References" at Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland. (See Burch, and Birch, marriages in Maryland, in a previous chapter.) Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber M No. 2 folio 244 deed from John Anderson to Edward Burch in 1731. Deed Liber Z No. 2, folio 410, deed from John Anderson to Edward Burch in 1750.

Liber 61, fol. 99: "Edward Burch (accounts): The account of Mary Burch and Jesse Burch admrx. of Edward Burch deceased late of Charles Co. Md. (with will annexed of Edward Burch) . . . . 19th. Dec. 1768. (There is a mention of accounts due following: Jesse Burch 1765; Charles Goldsborough, 1766. Dr. John Hamilton's estate.) Money due Henry Lyon; William Cooke, Tho. Greenfield" . . . . "Administrator's Accounts 1759-70", page 374: Mentions a "Crop of tobacco made on the deceased's land the year he died and inspected in the year 1765." Date account was submitted by "Mary Burch & Jesse Burch admrs." was "Dec. 19, 1768." "35, Wills, C. C. 1767", pages 193-4-5: "Will of Edward Burch of Charles Co. Md. . . . 25th day of April 1765: My son Jesse Burch land whereon I now dwell, being on his Lordship's mannor of Calverton . . . until it intersects the line of Mr. John Wheatley . . . also the water mill and land belonging to it . . . my daughter Elizabeth Burch, my daughter Catherine Burch, my daughter Jean Burch, my son Edward Burch . . . My daughter Anne Burch, my daughter Mary Crecroft (and to her son Edward Crecroft if he be brought up a Protestant) . . . . Witnesses: George Venables, William Wallis, Elizabeth E. Wallis." Wills 1751-1765 A.D. No. 5 pages 360, 361, also give will of Edward Burch of Charles Co. Md., 25th. April 1765, and on the back of the foregoing will was written these words: "Item, I leave my sons Jesse Burch and Edwd. Burch jointly Executors with their mother Mary Burch my wife, whom I leave executor of my estate within mentioned" . . . . Will proved 1765 by oaths of William and Elizabeth Wallis. Also by oath of Geo. Venables July 5, 1765. Inventory Charles Co. Md. 1766 Liber 4, p. 455. Inventory of Edward Burch, 3rd. Dec. 1765. A record for Inventory of Edward Burch, 3rd. Dec. 1765 is also given in book "89 Inventores 1766, page 72. Box 19 Folder 23 Inventory of Edward Burch deceased. Inventory signed by John Burch a kinsman, and Jesse Burch a kinsman. Also signed by Rd. Henderson agent for John Glassford & Co. Rob. Wall, Thos. Clarkson. Ann Young, creditor.

Will Liber B. No. 1—Years 1782-1785, folio 293: "On the 10th. April 1784 letters of adms. were granted on the estate of Mary Burch to Jesse Burch and his bond with Henry Syon (or Lyon) and Charles Davis his sureties was taken in the sum of 300 lbs. current money. . . ." Wills Liber A. I. No. 10, page 290: Jesse Burch First account as admr. of Mary Burch late of Charles County, deceased. Feb. Term of Court 1790, Charles County, Md. mentions a "crop of tobacco received from Edward Burch."

Charles County Wills Liber A. L. No. 12, pp. 25-26: "Will of Jesse Burch of Charles Co. Md. 31st. Oct. 1799" (mentions): "My three sons Jesse Burch, Edward Burch and James Burch; my son Edward Burch . . . All my lands, goods, and chattels to be equally divided between Jonathan Burch, Jesse Burch, Edward Burch and James Burch; My loving wife Ann Burch; my daughter Mary Davis; my two grandsons Thomas Davis and Jesse Davis; my two sons Jesse Burch and Edward Burch to be my executors. Witnesses: William C. Moran, Alexander Moran, Peter Cartwright. Will proved Nov. 3, 1801 Charles Co. Md. by the witnesses." Inventories 1797-1802, folios 442, 443, 444. Inventory of Jesse Burch, late of Charles County, deceased. Page 444: Statement of Jesse Burch an. 12, 1802 relative to the Inventory. Jesse Burch had been one of executors of Jesse Burch, deceased. Adm. Accounts and Inventories 1818-22, page 414: An inventory of estate of Jesse Burch late of Charles County, deceased, as made by Wm. Matthews and Richd. B. Gardiner, August Term of Court 1821 Charles Co. Md., (year 1821) . . . Lot No. 2 drawn by James Burch son of the deceased. Lot No. 3 drawn by Jonathan Burch son of the deceased. Lot No. 4 drawn by Edward Burch son of the deceased (Inv. made 4th. April 1821.) Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber IB No. 10, folio 132: Jesse Burch deed in 1812 to Edward Burch. I B No. 13.

Charles Co. Md. Deed Liber I B (or J B) No. 8, gives following. Folio 85: Edward Burch deed in 1808 from John B. Thomas. Folio 87: Edward Burch deed in 1808 from Nathan Thomas. Liber I B No. 9 gives following. Folio 10: Edward Burch deed in 1810 from Margaret Wood. Folio 12: Edward Burch will 1810 from Margaret Wood. Folio 108: Edward Burch deed to Elizabeth A. R. Padgett in 1810. Folio 252: Edward Burch deed in 1811 from Richard C. Beaven. Folio 254: Edward Burch deed 1811 from John B. Thomas. Liber I B No. 10 gives following: Folio 132: Edward Burch deed in 1812 from Jesse Burch. Folio 252: Edward Burch deed in 1813 to Margaret Burch. Folio 255: Edward Burch deed 1813 to Margaret Burch et al. Folio 258: Edward Burch deed 1813 to Mary Burch et al.

I B No. 19.

Lineage Book of Natl. Society Daughters of American Colonists—Vol. IV—pages 55 and 56: Mrs. Ferne Cole Lynch (No. 3171) was born in Shreveport, Louisiana, is wife of John Jerald Lynch. She is a descendant of William Taylor, the Rev. Jesse Burch, and Jacques DuBose as follows: (1) Ransom Taylor Cole (1833-1906) married in 1865 Virginia Noel (1846-1902) (2) Noah B. Cole (1795-1852) married in 1819 Weltha Taylor (1799-1876): Richard Taylor Noel (1815-73) married in 1842 Hettie Burch (1826-1910); (3) William Taylor (1750-1812) married in 1780 Mary Billingsley (——— died in 1804); Jesse Burch (1791-1857) married in 1816 Susan Dean (1798-1864); Daniel Cole (1744-1841) married in 1762 Marie Du Bose (1756-1852). (4) William Taylor married Mary Battle; Jesse Burch (b. 1758) married in 1785 Hettie Commander (1760-1800); Jacques Du Bose married Marie De Gue. (5) Jessie Burch married ——— Ann ———. William Taylor in 1748 was Sheriff of Edgecombe County, N. C. He died in 1783. Jesse Burch (born 1728) of Charles County Maryland was a minister of the Gospel. Jacques Du Bose of South Carolina was a Hugunot Refugee".

"Jesse Burch received a headright grant of land in Burke County Ga. ———" (Information received from John B. Wilson ,then Sect. of State of Ga.) Jesse Burch was Lieut. in 124th. Disct. Co. (Richmond County) Militia, Oct. 22, 1813-1814 rem. (See "Executive Minutes" April 18-1814 of Ga.)

Charles County Wills Liber A. L. No. 12, page 165: Will of Edward Burch of Charles Co. Md., 16th. Dec. 1803, mentioned: "Wife Elizabeth Burch (½ of my land during her life and my daughter Margaret Burch her single life in this part of my land); my daughter Mary Beck; my daughter Margaret Burch; my son Philemon Burch (the other half of my land.) My son Philemon Burch executor of my will. Witnesses: Peter Cartwright, John Moran Junr., William Wilkinson. Will proved Feb. 11, 1804 by oaths of Philemon Burch, Peter Cartwright and John Moran Junr." Charles Co. Wills Liber A. L. No. 12, pages 308-310, will of "Elizabeth Burch of Charles County, Md., 31st. Oct. 1805." She mentioned: "My nephew Samuel Hambleton of Prince George's County; Marget Burch, my niece; (She willed freedom to some slaves); Mrs. Ann Wilkinson (my weaving gear); Elizabeth Burch; George Wilkinson; Jane Wilkinson; my two nieces Marget Waters and Elizabeth Davis. Andrew Hambleton and my nephew Samuel Hambleton, executors. Witnesses: James Gardiner, John McPherson, Priscilla Boleter. Will proved Dec. 11, 1805 by oaths of Andrew Hamilton, James Gardiner and

John McPherson." Page 331 of Charles Co. Wills Liber A. L. No. 12: "Will of Elizabeth Burch of Charles Co. Md., March 13, 1805" mentioned. "Alexander Estes Sever. My daughter Marget Burch. Witnesses: John Estep, Elizabeth Davis, Joshua Estep." Will proved June 10, 1806 by oaths of John and Joshua Estep.

Note: The author found no will for Jesse Burch born 1758 who married Hettie Commander. Evidently they moved away. Edward Burch of will Dec. 16, 1803, proved Feb. 11, 1804, was evidently son of Edward who died in 1765.

Inventories and Accounts, Liber 1802-1808, page 259: "Inventory of estate of Philemon Burch, as made by James Gardiner and William Wilkinson. On back of Inventory was written: Charles County, 1st. Feb. 1806, then came Elizabeth Burch admr. of Philemon Burch late of Charles County deceased . . . .

Maryland Records . . . by Brumbaugh page 298: "Jesse and Edward Burch were in census (male persons 18 yrs. old and upward) of 1775-78, Benedict Hundred, Charles County, Maryland." Walter Burch was also in Benedict Hundred. Page 303: "Jesse Burch, Oliver Burch and Richard Burch were in Bryan Town Hundred, Charles Co. Md., at Census of 1775-8."

The following land records were copied at the Hall of Records in Annapolis, Md. Some are for "grants", others are deeds. Liber L. G. No. E. folio 481: "Edward Burch May 2, 1745. Tract: Addition to Fox's Race lying in Charles County, between the land of John Moran, Fox's Race and Thompson's Hope." Liber G. S. No. 1 folio 137: "Edward Birch 1753 Tract called Content, County Prince George's. 14 acres, (joining a tract of land called Hudson and Birches)." Liber G. S. No. 1, folio 207: "Edward Birch, cert. 100 acres the Discovery Patd. 10th. Aug. 1753. Prince George's County . . . by virtue of a special warrant bearing date June 8, 1752." Liber L. G. No. E., folio 360: "Prince George's County (Md.) Willm. Jenkins and Edward Burch. 58 acres Division of the Scythe, patd. 21st. March 1744." Certificate 67: "Edward Burch, survey 1764, a tract called Burches' Discovery, Charles Co. Md." Certificate 79: "Edward Burch, survey 1764, a tract called Chargeable, in Charles Co., 104 acres." Certificate 68: "Edward Burch year 1794, a tract called Burch's Slips, Charles Co. Md. 9-2-27 acres." Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber N No. 4, folio 38: "Edward Burch deed 1793 from John D. Locke et al." Chas. Co. Md. Deed Liber I B. No. 5, folio 271; "Edward Burch et. al, deed in 1802 from Vincent Carrico, Chas. Co."

Liber I C No. R, folio 20: "Jesse Burch. Certificate 1801,

tract of land "New Addition to Foxes Race 38 acres County Charles. Patent for above Liber I C No. P folio 205." Liber I C No. R, folio 19. "Jesse Burch, year 1801, Certificate for 140 acres in Charles County—tract called "The Fatigue". Patent for this in Liber I C No. P., folio 204."

Note: The Jesse Burch, (aforesaid), who was Lieutenant in Richmond County, Georgia in 1813-14 must have been son of Charles Burch, Revolutionary Soldier, who died there about 1807. See "Charles Burch, Revolutionary Soldier Family of Richmond County Georgia", in Vol. II Birch, Burch Family . . . . . .

Dr. George Edward Burch of New Orleans, Louisiana; has been connected with the Tulane University School of Medicine as instructor and physician since 1935. He has done extensive research in Cardiovascular Diseases, and is a consultant at the famous Ochsner Clinic in New Orleans, and has had a number of awards for his great work. The author wrote to him in 1955, asking for his genealogy. He did not send it, but sent the address of his mother, Mrs. George Edward Burch Sr., of Matairie, Louisiana, who did not reply to the author's letter. The name Edward has been used by nearly all the families in the south, of the name Burch.

The author made no record of where the following data was found, but does know that it was copied from an authentic genealogical book: "The Rev. Mr. Burke came over with Lord de La Warr. Virginia was without a minister until then . . . ." (See record for "Mr. Richard Bucke" . . . date "1624") Lord de La Warr came over in 1610 (arrived at Jamestown June 10, 1610).

Life in Old Virginia by James J. McDonald: "One of the Burgesses describes this first meeting of the General Assembly at Jamestown, Va. on July 30, 1619 . . . The most convenient place we could find to sit was the Quire of the church, where Sir Geo. Yeardley the governor, etc. . . . John Twine Clerk of the Gen. Assembly, Thomas Pierce the sergeant etc. . . . till a prayer was said by Mr. Bucke, the minister, etc." (Note: The author thinks the name "Bucke" was a misprint and should be Birche.)

Persons of Quality by Hotten, page ——: "Passengers which passed from ye port of London Post fectum Natalis Christi 1634 —Secondo Januarii. Theis vnder written are to be transported to Virginia imbarqued in ye mercht bonaventure, James Ricrofte Mr. bound thither having taken the oath of allegiance: . . . . . William Burch, age (19)."

The following Bush records may really have been Burch. (The author does know that Burches of her own branch of the Burch family are listed on page 297 of "History of Laurens Co. Ga.", as "Bush".) "Va. Co. Records Vol. VII" by Wm. Armstrong Crozier, page 57: "Elizabeth Bush, wife of John Bush of Elizabeth City County, Gent., and her two daughters Elizabeth and Mary, came in the 'Guift' in 1619." Page 57: "Michael Busher tr. by Rev. Willis Heyley of Mulberry Island 8 Dec. 1635."

"Some Records of Sussex County Delaware" by C. H. B. Turner, page 42: "Edward Burch set forth that having sailed from Barbadoes in Barkenteen Ann ———," etc., date "June 22, 1693", (Sussex County Delaware is only separated from Accomack County, Va., by Worcester County, Md., and they are connected by a natural inland waterway, which of course the early settlers found very convenient as it was easier to travel by water than over a pioneer country of virgin timber, and tangled undergrowth.)

Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 7, page 195: "Wm. Prior brought over a party from England to Charles River County, (Va.) Aug. 9, 1637. John Burch was in the party."

"Original Lists . . . Persons of Quality", by Hotten, page 181; "Living at Hogg Island in Va., Feb. 16, 1623 . . . . William Burcher, John Burcher." (Hogg Island is a part of Northampton County, Virginia. That county and the County of Accomack constitute the narrow peninsula between the Atlantic Ocean and the Chesapeake Bay.)

Wm. Burch was granted land in New Kent County, Virginia in 1665. See "Va. Co. Records, Book 5", page 555, by W. A. Crozier. Col. Robt. Pitt and William Burgh, 1200 acres Isle of Wight Co. Va., 1664. See Book No. 4, page 613, Isle of Wight Co., Va., Land Grants by W. A. Crozier. William Burch was 19 years of age when he "imbarqued in ye mercht. Bonaventure", Jan. 2nd. 1634 for Virginia. (See New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register, pages 112-113.) Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 7, page 191: "On July 14, 1637 Francis Osborne was granted 1300 acres of land on Appomattox River, Va. for bringing over 26 persons." Wm. Burch was one of these. Va. Hist. Magazine, Vol. 38, page 189: "Capt. Burche of the 'Alexander' May 2, 1635." New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 2, page 112: "Wm. Birch 19 years of age was a passenger from England to St. Domingo and on to Va. in 1635."

Persons of Quality . . . . by Hotten, page 270: "Mr. Richard Bucke . . . . 750 acres planted (date of 1624) and the Gleabe land 100 acrs planted. By Patent. James Cittie Island Va."

Early Virginia Emigrants, by George Cabell Greer, page ———: "John Burch in 1637 by Wm. Prior, Charles River Co."

Isle of Wight County, Va. Land Grants by W. A. Crozier, Book No. 4, page 614: "Col. Robt. Pitt, Joseph Bridger and Wm. Burgh for year 1664 in Isle of Wight Co. Va. Land Grant of 3000 acres." And Book No. 3, page 323, by W. A. Crozier: "Daniel Boucher had 1655 acres grant in Isle of Wight Co. Va. in 1654." Book No. 5, Va. Co. Records by Crozier, page 628: "Capt Joseph Bridges and Wm. Burgh land grant of 7800 acres in Isle of Wight Co. Va. in year 1666." (Va. Co. Records Vol. VI.) Book 5, Va. Co. Records by W. A. Crozier, page 350: "Ralph Harwood and Benj. Birch received land grant of 600 acres in Gloucester Co. Va. in 1663." "Cavaliers and Pioneers, Vol. I", by Nell Marion Nugent, page ———: "Ralph Harwood and Benj. Birch 600 acres Gloster Co., 5th Feb. 1663, p. South West side of Crony Creek Swamp."

"Bristol and America—of People to America 1654-1685", page ———: "Thomas Birch of Taunton." Page ———: "Anne Berch, destination, Virginia."

Mr. George Burge was Vestryman of Kingston Parish. (Matthews County, Virginia) 1679-1682.

Colonial Records of North Carolina by Saunders, Vol. I, pages 178-179: Letter to Henry Braine from Lords Proprietors saying . . . . 'If you go to Va. you are to apply yourselph to Mr. Wm. Burgh in Chocatuck Creek in James River for instruction" (date "1669".) Vol. IV. S. C. Historical Collections, page ——: "If you go to Va. you are to apply yourself to Mr. Wm. Burgh in Chocatuck Creek in James River." (Not dated but before year 1700).

"Vestry Book and Register New Kent & James City Counties Va." by C. C. Chamberlayne, Page ———. "The Parish of St. Peters owed Edward Birch 884 lbs. tobacco." (Not dated, but an early record).

Va. Historical Magazine, Vol. 9, page 257: "Joseph Birch is master of ship 'Elizabeth and Ann' (July 1705), which was about to sail from Va. to Liverpool." Va. Hist. Magazine. Vol. 9, page 256: "John Birch master of a merchant ship in 1705."

Va. Hist. Magazine, Vol. 8, page 216: "John Burch married (as 2nd. husband) in Albemarle Co. Va. Judith Maupin. She was descended from the French Huguenot Gabriel Maupin who was a French officer, but incurred displeasure of the King on account of his religion and fled to England in 1699 where he remained with his father-in-law Earle Spencer, an English nobleman, for several months, during which time his second son Daniel was born. Daniel was the father of another Gabriel, who was the father of Judith who married John Burch."

Va. Hist. Mag., Vol. 32, page 145: "Wm. Burch and John Burch of King and Queen Co., Va. in 1704 had listed in Quit Rent Rolls 100 acres each." "Land Grants, King and Queen Co. Va., Book No. 14, page 426: Wm. Birch, 167 acres in 1732." N. C. Hist. and Genealogical Register, by J. R. B. Hathaway, Vol. 3, No. 1, page 131: "Robert Fullerton to Wm. Birch of St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen Co., Va. 340 acres on Tindal Swamp, 1733." Vol. 3, No. 1, page 134: "William Birch to John Nichols Jan. 17, 1739, 170 acres in Tindall's Neck, on West side Mattacomack Creek, being one half of grant to David Jones. Test, Thomas Luten, Luodovick Metsler." Vol. 3, No. 1; page 134: "William Birch and wife Grace to John Nichols, Jan. 17, 1739. 170 acres in Tindal Neck . . . Test, E. Pagett, J. Hodgson. (The originals are in Courthouse at Edenton, N. C.)"

Va. Co. Records by W. A. Crozier, Warwick Co. Va. Book No. 10, page 89: "John Boucher, 144 acres in 1713."

Compendium of American Genealogy, Vol. V. by Virkus, page ——: "Elizabeth Washington married John Burch in England. She came over 1726, died 1795. She was a cousin of George Washington." Westmoreland County, Virginia Records, by Wm. Armstrong Crozier, Vol. I, page 39: "Ann Bayley, will, 13 March 1731-2; 25 Oct. 1732. Granddaughter Ann Quisenberry; great grandson Banam Burch; granddaughter Elizabeth Cox; great grandson Bayley Washington; granddaughter Mary Washington, and her husband Henry Washington." (See pages 25 to 28 of "The Barons for the Magna Charta and Lines of Descent from Them of Some of Their Descendants Members of The National Society Magna Charta Dames", showing descent of the Washington family from the following "Sureties for the Magna Charta: William D' Albini, Hugh Bigod, Roger Bigod, Gilbert De Clare, Richard De Clare, John De Lacie, Saire De Quincey, Robert De Roos.") The female descendants of following Burch family are entitled to join "The National Society Magna Charta Dames": Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 3, page 135: Sampson Lanier, son of Sampson Lanier and Elizabeth Washington was born in 1712. Sampson Lanier married Elizabeth Chamberlin, and she administered on his estate. She gave bond to the court of Brunswick Co. Sept. 2, 1757 with Richard Burch and Lemuel Lanier as two of her securities." Page 136 of Vol. 3 Tyler's Quarterly: "Elizabeth Lanier daughter of Sampson Lanier is not mentioned in the will of her grandfather Richard Washington and so is presumed to have been born after its date. She married Richard Burch." "Index to Land Grants Brunswick Co. Va., Book No. 14, page 30: Richard Burch 426 acres, in 1728; and Book No. 13, page 473: Richard Burch 254 acres in 1730." Va. Hist. Magazine, Vol. 13, page 136: "Richard Burch was appointed Justice and Sheriff for Brunswick Co. Va., April 22, 1732." And, Vol. 12, page 343: "Richard Birch was appointed one of the first justices for Brunswick Co., Va., April 27, 1732. At the same term of the court Richard Birch qualified as Sheriff and Drury Stith as Clerk of the County Court." "Wm. & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 26, (1st. Series) page 262: "A list of those voting in Brunswick Co. Va. in 1748" included "John Birch and Richard Birch." (Brunswick County, Virginia was created in 1720 from Prince George County, with additions from Isle of Wight and Surry in 1732.)" See Va. County Records, Vol. VII. by W. A. Crozier, pages 69 to 72, for "Lanier Family History, Brunswick Co. Va."

Tyler's Quarterly Magazine, Vol. 2, page 206: "Will proved Feb. 16, 1729 (Henry Bowcock's of Williamsburg)" wants "Son

Henry to have my gun made by John Burch."

Va. Hist. Magazine, Vol. 6, page 13: Barnabus Burch was a witness to third will made by Robert Carter Oct. 12, 1728. Other witnesses at that time were R. Lee, John Harvey, Richard Talent, John Conner and Arthur Neale."

Spottsylvania Co. Va. Records by Wm. Armstrong Crozier, page 112: "Thomas Berch was a witness on paper of Richard Gregory of King Wm. Co. Va. to John White, April 7, 1730. John Waller was another witness. Page 346 (of above by Crozier). John Halloday mentions in will of Nov. 4, 1742 "300 acres of land in Caroline Co. Va., and joining the tract I sold Thomas Burch."

William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 7, (2nd Series) page 49: "Samuel Birch's will is recorded in Goochland Co. Va. Court House—Book 3, page 249, year 1739." Va. Hist. Magazine, Vol. 9, page 77: "A list of the Parish of King Wm. Co. Va. for the year 1734", includes "Samuel Birch."

U. S. Congressman Thomas Burch, of Martinsville, Virginia, is descended from Revolutionary Soldier John Burch, who was born in Prince Edward County, Virginia in 1758, and died in Henry County, Va., in 1840. He had a son Basel Burch, who married in Henry Co. Va. Dec. 11, 1799, Mary Edwards, and their son: Gerard Burch, married in Henry Co. Va., Feb. 11, 1839 Eleanor Richardson. (These records were furnished by Congressman Burch's sister.) See the "John Burch (Rev. Soldier . . . . .) Family". Va. Hist. Magazine, Vol. 17, page 191: "John Burch was in James Tarrent's Co. which was among Henry County Virginia Militia ordered to the assistance of Gen. Greene."

Va. Hist. Magazine, Vol. 22, page 71: "John Burche account sales 1756 (Book 3-page 88); and same page "Richard Burch in 1772", will (Book 4, page 118)."

See Burges Family in Americans of Gentle Birth by Pittman: "Sir Roger Ashton (Knight) was in first colony of Virginia. A Burch later married an Ashton. Ri"

Va. Hist. Magazine, Vol. 35, page 47: "Dec. 11, 1767, pews were allotted to families in the new church Stratton-Major Parish, King and Queen County, and Richard Burk and Nicholas Burch got No. 4 on South side." (Author's Note: Another instance of "Burk" and "Burch" being considered equivalent. See the chapter devoted to a study of the Birch, Burch name.)

Wm. and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 6 (1st. series), page 86: "Ab-

stracts from Pittsylvania County, Va. Marriage bonds: "Nov. 25, 1768 Ambrose Bramlott with Jean Woodson, daughter of John and Charity Burch. Wm. Wright and James Smith (security)." Wm. & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 20, page 22: "Cumberland County, Va. marriage bonds: Aug. 28, 1756, John Burch and Charity Woodson (widow). Security, Benjamin Childrey, of Goochland Co. Va." Page 289 of Vol. 7 (2nd. Series) Wm. & Mary Quarterly: "Marriage Bond, Cumberland Co., Va. of John Burch and Charity Woodson (widow). Security: John Burch and Benjamin Childress."

Wm. & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 26, page 214: "A Burch family resided in Lunenburg Co. Va. before the Revolution."

Wm. & Mary Quarterly, Vol. 10 (2nd. Series), page 43: "Justinian Birch and Behethland Dade married in St. Paul's Parish, King George Co. Va., June 30, 1777."

Virginia Soldiers of 1776, Vol. I, page 1247, by Burgess: "Joseph Birch, (private) Capt. B. Harris Co. of militia from Albemarle County; joined army at Williamsburg Sept. 19, 1781, and was discharged Nov. 6, 1781 following 48 days." "John Burges of Albemarle County, Va.", was in same Co. as "Joseph Birch".

"History of Albemarle County, Va." by Woods, gives a write up of the Thomas Burch family. See "Thomas Burch Family of Va. and Ky.", in this book. The History . . . . by Woods, page ———: "Emigrants from Albemarle Co. Va. to other states included Thomas D. Burch to Wake County, N. C. . . . Samuel Burch's family moved from Albermarle Co. Va. to Fleming Co. Ky. . . . Nicholas and Joseph Burges moved to Warren Co Ky., and John and Mary Burch to Grant Co. Ky."

Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia by H. J. Eckenrode, gives following: "Rev. Hilbert Burch (Goochland Militia)" also: "John, Joseph, Thomas and Wm. Burch."

Vol. VI Compendium of American Genealogy, by Virkus, page ———: "Robert Porter Le Land (1828-53) married Caroline Burch in 1851. She was fourth from John Burch, who came from England, and whose wife was Nancy, daughter of Joseph Cromwell."

"Virginia Wills and Administrations" by Torrence, shows the following to have left wills and inventories in Virginia, at an early date: Samuel Birch, will 1739, Goochland Co. Va. John Birch, Inventory, 1746, Stafford Co. Va. Thomas Burch, will, 1776, Albemarle Co. Va. Harman Burch, will, 1794, Botetout

Co. Va. John Burch Inventory, Brunswick Co. Va., 1756. Richard Burch, Will, Brunswick Co. Va., 1772. Wm. Burch Inventory, Essex Co. Va. 1717. Wm. Burch, Will, Essex Co. Va. 1718. Jas. Burch Inventory, Norfolk Co. Va. 1669. Jno. Burch Inventory, Northumberland Co. Va. 1723-4. Jno. Burch Inventory Northumberland Co. Va. 1743. Jno. Burch Inventory, Westmoreland Co. Va. 1737. Bartho Burcher Inventory, York Co. Va. 1736. Jno. Burcher (N. will) York Co. Va. 1756. Jas. Burcher Inventory, York Co. Va. 1759. Jno. Burcher Inventory, York Co. Va. 1771. Jno. Burcher Will, York Co. Va. 1782. Lucy Burcher Inventory, York Co. Va. 1786.

Heads of Families in Virginia at the U. S. Census of 1790: Samuel Birch, Albemarle Co. Va. 4 white souls; 1 dwelling; 2 other bldgs. Joseph Birch, Fairfax Co. Va. 9 white souls; 1 dwelling; 4 other bldgs. Joseph Birch, Fairfax Co. Va. 8 white souls. Henry Burch, Halifax Co. Va. 4 white souls. Samuel Burch, New Kent Co. Va. 8 white souls; ——— 3 blacks. Samuel Burch, New Kent Co. Va. 8 white souls; 1 dwelling; 2 other bldgs. John Burch, New Kent Co. Va. 2 white souls. John Burch, Pittsylvania Co. Va. 4 white souls. 1 dwelling; 1 other bldg.

The author thinks Samuel Burch of New Kent County was entered twice in the census. Joseph Birch and Joseph Burch of Fairfax County were undoubtedly the same person.

See "Burch Family in North Carolina" for William Burch who enlisted in Albemarle Co. Va., in 1776 in Revolutionary Army, and was living in Surry County, N. C. in 1828, when he applied for a pension.

In Maryland—Lieut. Thomas Birch (Rev. War), a sailor enlisted by Capt. Bryan (See Record of Maryland Troops in the Continental Service—a book by Maryland Historical Society—Rev. War.)

See "Burch Family in North Carolina" for Thomas Burch of Albemarle Co. Va., whose widow Sarah was residing in Surry Co. N. C. in 1780 when Thomas Burch enlisted in Revolutionary Army. She was residing in Wilkes Co. N. C. in 1844 when she made application for pension.

See "Birch, Burch Family in N. C.", (in this book), for George Burch, who was born in King and Queen Co. Va., and lived there until 1783 when he moved to Caswell Co. N. C. He had naval service during Revolutionary war.

See "The Burch Family in Va. and Kentucky" for descendants of the Thomas Burch family who once resided in Albemarle Co. Va. and see the "John Burch Family of Ga., Alabama" . . . etc. for Revolutionary soldier John Burch who was born in Va. in 1750, died in Hancock Co. Ga. in 1820, etc.

The Visitation of Yorkshire, Vol. I by Dugdale (printed 1899). Pages 114 to 120: "Lister Genealogy. Halifax 3rd. April 1666. Arms. Ermine, on a fess sable three mullets or, a canton gules. Crest: A stag's head erased proper, charged with a trefoil slipped gules. (Arms pictured in colors). Lister of Shipden Hall in Halifax. Page 19 (of same). Thomas Lister, fifth son of James Lister of Shibden Hall settled in Virginia, bp. 9 Dec. 1708 at Halifax died 15 Aug. 1740 in Va., married Anne, dau. of John Lewis of Virginia 1733. Thy had issue: William of Langhorne, Co. Carmarthen, born 7 July, 1734 in Virginia, buried at Langhorne 2 Jan. 1807, married Margaret Lewis of Langhorne 1760. They had issue: (1) Thomas. (2) Samuel born Jan. 1, 1770 died 9 April 1782. (3) John (4) William, born Sept. 1773. (5) James of Langhorne. (6) Martha wife of R. Burch of Virginia. (7) Susanna wife of R. Morris of Va." (County Carmathen is in Wales.)

History of the Library of Congress, Vol. I by Wm. Dawson Johnston. Page 65: "Mr. Burch of the Office of the Clerk of the House was furloughed by Brig. Gen. Smith and returned to the city to take care of and assist in saving books of the library, Aug. 21, 1814." Page 109: "The war with England now raged and George Watterson marched with Capt. Benjamin Burch's Co. to meet the enemy."

Hotten's Original Lists of Emigrants gives: "Capt. Burche and Gilbert Grimes masters of the ship Alexander—imigrants to Barbadoes and among the list was Daniel Burch (14) date of May 2, 1635."

The Planters of Colonial Virginia by Wertenberger page ——: "William Burcher received a grant of land near the Chicahominy River (Northampton) in 1642." And, page ——: "In King William County, Virginia the rent rolls of year 1704" included "Henry Burch, 200 acres". And the "rent rolls of King and Queen County, Va." included "John Burch 100 acres, and Wm. Burch 100 acres."

Virkus Compendium of American Genealogy, Vol. IV:

"Benj. Burch married 1756 Jane Crutchfield . . . . . John Burch (1770-1829) married Elizabeth Gunnett in 1800."

Page 509 of "Vol. 29 Va. Magazine" (Extracts from records of Brunwick County, Va.), marriage bonds: Benjamin Smith, and Nancy, dau. of Richard Burch, who consents, Oct. 25, 1773.

For following data concerning Virginia Counties, and their formation, see the book, Life in Old Virginia, by James J. McDonald, pages 3 to ——: "The eastern shore peninsula consisting of two counties Northampton and Accomac . . . (The territory comprising the eastern shore was first named Accowmake, under this name it was one of the eight original shires into which Virginia was divided in 1634, and continued under the name of Accomake until 1642, when it was changed to Northampton. In 1672 Accomac was formed from its upper part and the lower part retained the name of Northampton". (So the William Burcher who received a grant of land in 1642 in Northampton, was evidently the same William Burcher who was living at Hogg Island in 1623.) There was a Burch family living at, or near Chincoteague, Va., some years ago; (in the 1900rds.) The author wrote to one, but had no reply. Neither was the letter returned. Chincoteague is in Accomac County, Va. These Burches there are doubtless, descendants of Wm. or John Burcher, who were on Hogg Island in 1623 . . . . . "John Burch of Charles River County, Virginia, in 1637." The author can find no record of Charles River County, Va. George Burch was in Charles City County, Virginia in 1638. (See Va. Hist. Mag. Vol. 7, p. 195) Charles City County, Virginia, was one of the "original eight shires" in Va. A part of this county was cut off in 1702 to form Prince George County, from which Amelia County was formed in 1735. In 1753 Prince Edward County was formed from a part of Amelia. See records, previously given for Revolutionary Soldier John Burch who was born in Prince Edward County, Va., in 1758. Perhaps he was a descendant of John Burch who was in Charles City County, Va., in 1637 . . . . There was a very prominent branch of the Burch family which at an early date, (1730 at least) lived in Brunswick County, Va. Brunswick County was formed in 1720 from Surry and Isle of Wight Counties. Isle of Wight County formed in 1634 was one of the "original eight shires" of Virginia, and was originally known as Warrasquake. Surry County, Virginia was formed in 1652 from James City County, Virginia, which was one of the "original eight shires". Williamsburg is the County seat of James City County. Charles City County and James City County adjoin each other. In studying this Brunswick County family,

it is well to remember that Lunenburg County was cut off from Brunswick in 1746, and many of the Burches could have been cut off into that county. (Those days one's holdings were mostly in lands.) Halifax County was cut off from Lunenburg in 1752, and Pittsylvania County was cut from Halifax in 1767 while Henry was cut from Pittsylvania in 1776. This author is inclined to believe that the present Burch family of Henry County, (Congressman T. G. Burch), is descended from the Brunswick County Burches. Congressman Burch, his immediate family, and an unmarried sister all live in Martinsville, Henry County, Va., but claim that their Revolutionary ancestor was born in Prince Edward County. That County adjoins Lunenburg County, which was formed from a part of Brunswick; and also adjoins Charlotte County which was formed in 1794 from a part of Lunenburg.

This author wrote to Congressman Thomas G. Burch of Martinsville, Va., in Sept. 1941, asking him for genealogical records of his family. He replied immediately and said that he had turned the letter over to his sister who was more familiar with the family than he was. He did say: "The names you gave me Joseph, John and Edward are names that have gone through our immediate family." His sister Miss Mary E. Burch was not long in writing and said . . . . "My grandfather died when I was a mere child, his family record was in some way lost and those days people did not put much stress on family records . . . . I will give you what I have: My great great grandfather was John Burch born in Prince Edward Co. Va. in 1758 and died in Henry Co. Va. May, 1849. He was a private in James Tarrant's Co. of militia ordered from Henry Co. Va. to Hillsborough N. C. March 11, 1781 by order of Abram Penn Col. Henry County as shown by list of militia. My great grandfather was Basel who married Mary Edwards of Prince Edward Co. Va. Dec. 11, 1799; (record of marriage license in Henry County, Va.) My grandfather was Gerard Burch and married Eleanor Richardson Feb. 11, 1839. My father John Waller Burch was born 21st. April 1840 and married Sarah Frances Minter, Dec. 21, 1865." (Note: Daniel Burch, Revolutionary Soldier of Henry Co. Va., may have been a brother to John Burch, above.)

Note: We have seen that Brunswick County, Va. was formed in 1720 from Surry and Isle of Wight Counties, Wm. Burgh received land in Isle of Wight in 1664. See Isle of Wight, Va. Land Grants by W. A. Crozier Book No. 4, page 614. And Book No. 3, page 323 by Crozier for Daniel Boucher in 1654. . . .

We have previously seen that Wm. Burch and John Burch of King and Queen County Va. owned land there in 1704. King and Queen County, Virginia was formed in 1691 from part of

New Kent County, which was formed in 1654 from a part of York County, (which was one of the "original eight shires.") William Burch was granted land in New Kent County in 1665. See records previously given.

"Records of Virginia Soldiers in American Revolution" by John H. Gwathmey. Page 110: "Gerrard Burch 2nd St. in Capt. Jonathan Hanby's Co. John Burch 15th Va. Continental Line. Thomas Burch 10th Va. Continental Line. William Burch 9th Va. Continental Line. Hilbert Burch of Goochland. John Burch of Ky. Jos. Burch of Ky. Daniel Burch of Henry Co., Va. Samuel Burch Pvt. War Dept. records."

Rights and Certificates, Accomac Co. Va. Listed and Indexed by Stratton Nottingham at Hist. Soc. Richmond, Va. Page 23: Col. Edm. Scarburgh 3000 acres of land due p: Rights underwritten vizt: (included) Jno. Birch. date Feb. 1665-6. (Accomack Co. was formed 1663 from Northampton.)

Patrick and Henry Counties Virginia by Virginia G. and Lewis G. Pedigo. (pub. 1933) Page 101: John W. Burch was a citizen of the Leatherwood Community in Henry County. His wife was Sarah Frances Minter. Mr. Burch's family included four sons and one daughter: (1) Thomas Granville Burch (U. S. Congressman since 1930) married Mary Anson, and live in Martinsville, Va. (2) Waller P. Burch (3) Mary E. Burch (4) William G. Burch (5) John J. Burch. Page 304: Garrot Birch land grant—Henry Co. Va., 4th July 1780—412 acres on the Dung Branch of Leatherwood Creek (Book 26, page 553.)

Cavaliers and Pioneers by Nell Marion Nugent. Page 433: Col. Robert Pitt and Mr. William Burch, 1200 acres, Isle of Wight Co. Va., 18 Feb. 1664, p. 114 (613) On one of the branches of Black Water . . . for trans. of 24 persons . . . . And (same—p. 433) Same location and pages; 23 Feb. 1664. 1200 acres due by above noted patent and 600 acres for transportation of 12 persons . . . . Page 433: Col. Robert Pitt, Capt. Joseph Bridger and Mr. William Burgh, 3000 acres, Isle of Wight Co. Va. upon branches of Blackwater, 21 March 1664, p. 115, (614). 1200 and 600 acres granted sd. Pitt and Burgh by two former patents (above) and 1200 acres due for trans. 24 persons . . . . Page 559: Capt. Joseph Bridger & Mr. Wm. Burch 7800 acres Isle of Wight Co. Va. or Nancimond Co., 7 June 1666, p. 512, (628) . . . . for transporting 156 persons, mouth of Matepony at the Narrows, Aug. 10, 1647; and page 130: For transportation of 36 persons, (including Richard Heater, 2 times).

From above records you see that Burch and Burgh were in-

terchangeable in Virginia in 1664-66. See "Birch, Burch Family in Maryland" for the aforesaid William Burgh who received a grant of land in Maryland Aug. 9, 1665.

"Cavaliers and Pioneers", by Nugent. (Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1800.) Page 505: "Ralph Harwood & Benjamin Birch, 600 acres—Gloster Co. Va. 5 Feb. 1663, p. 342 (350) S. W. side of Crany Creek Swamp . . . land granted to Jeffry Bew 13 May 1652 and by him assigned to the above named." Page 85: "Joseph Boarne, 500 acres Chas. Citty Co. Va. 6 May 1638, p. 544 . . . Due for his own per. adv. & trans. of 9 pers: Roger Crewe, John Clark, Elizabeth Davis, Gilbert Dakins, Richard Delabeere, Tho. White, Daniell Keyes, Alex Sumners, Geo. Birch." Page 547: Coll. Nathaniel Bacon, Esqr. 2000 acres New Kent Co. 22 Mar 1665/6 p. 479 (585) . . . for transportation of 40 persons", (including John Birch). Page 403: Richard Normansele, 2550 acres Stafford Co. 5th. June 1666 for transportation of 51 persons" (including May, or Mary, Birch) Page 546: Randolpe Kirke, 1000 acres Westmoreland Co. Va. 22 March 1665/6 p. 475 (579). Bet. Potomack & Rappa. Rivers on branches of Nomany . . . for transportation of 20 persons", (including) "Jno. Bordell, Wm. Grimes, . . . Walter Birch, Thomas Monkes" . . . . Page 541 (of Cavaliers & Pioneers): "Wm. Birch, 345 acres New Kent Co., 20 Oct. 1665, p. 548 (555). On North side of Mattapony River about 2 miles in the woods upon the W. branch of Harsquack S. W. back from Peter Ford beg. nere the head of a valley that runneth thence W. S. W. . . . etc. for transportation of 7 persons: George Heath, George Slaughter, Mary Holding, Isaac Newton, Rice Williams, Thomas Wms., Jno. Martin."

Brunswick Co. Va. Wills 1734-1800 at Va. Hist. Society, Franklin St., Richmond, Virginia. Page 39: John Burch, app. Nov. 23, 1756. Page 50: John Burch, acct. Aug. 25, 1760. Page 36: Richard Burch will Feb. 6, 1764; probated July 27, 1772. Wife Jane, son Richard Jr. (ex.); dau. Mary Mason; daughter Elizabeth Lanier and children. Charles Mason (ex.); William Lanier (ex).

York County Va. Abstracts by Beverley Fleet—Vol. 29—1648-1657 Page 85 (from original book No. 3, page 2): Oct. 27, 1657 Daniell Tucker appointed in place of Ben Burch as an appraiser of John Clarke's estate. Vol. 29, page 56 (from Book 1, page 275) Benjamine Burch witness 1655 for Moone Ballard deed, land on Pyanketahke River, Dec. 17, 1655.

Vestry Book St. Paul's Parish Hanover Co. Va. 1706-86 (by Chamberlayne) Page 266. The lands of Edw. Nix, Rich. Brooks,

Capt. Nath. West, Jno. Stone, Francis Stone and John Burch being made one precinct in 1719. Pages 416, 477, 489, 547, 557. John Burch reprocessioning of land for years 1764-67-71-72-79.

Lancaster Co. Va. (Rec. Book No. 2—1654-66) Page 103. George Burch witness for Eleanor Harrison widow will 1652-55. King Wm. Parish Va. Sam Burch 1734, not there 1731. King and Queen Co, Va. 1704 John Burch 100 acres. Wm. Burch 100 acres.

Goochland Co. Va. 1756 John Cheadle married Eliz. Woodson dau. of Col. John. Tarleton Woodson's widow Charity married John Burch 1756 in Cumberland Co. Va. (Tarleton's dau. Judith married Thomas Cheadle.) Goochland Co. Va. Samuel Burch will 1739, had a son Richard. Albemarle Co. family evidently from Spotsylvania and Caroline Counties.

Thomas Burch had a grant of land in Goochland Co. Va. in 1730. Albemarle County was formed from Goochland in 1744, so the Thomas who patented land in Goochland was, presumably, the same Thomas who settled in Albemarle and died there in 1775. In Va. County Records Vol. I Spottsylvania County by Crozier there is a mention of Thomas Burch having owned land there before 1741. Thomas Burch also bought land in Caroline Co.

Caroline Co. Va. Order Book 1770-72, Page 474: "May Court 1772. Ordered that John Harriss pay Thomas Burch 50 lbs. tobacco for atttending this court 2 days as an evidence for him against Hargrove". (A Hargrove an executor of John Cheadle 1771. Perhaps same suit. The name Cheadle ran in the Thomas Burch family.)

Deed Book 1729-1754. Page ——: Thomas Berch (Birch or Burch) witnessed deed dated April 4, 1730 from Richard Gregory of King William Co. Va. to John White, same county, covering 1000 acres in St. George's Parish Spottsylvania Co, Va. Virginia Land Patents. Thomas Burch Sept. 8, 1736, 400 acres Goochland Co, Va. Book No. 17.

Edward Burch was sheriff of New Kent Co. in 1740-1741. Vestry Book St. Peter's Parish, New Kent Co. Va. 1682-1758. Page 161: Meeting of Vestry Sept. 29, 1731—To Edward Burch for ye Qt. Rents of ye Glebe Lands for ye years 1728-29-30-31 and for other fees 185 lbs. (tobacco) Page 163. Oct. 29, 1732. Edw'd Birch his acct. 884 (tobacco) Page 185: Sept. 29, 1741 Edw'd Birch his acct. 45.

Bristol Parish Vestry Book & Register 1720-1789 (Cham-

berlayne) Page 31: Samuel Birch for Charity Oct. 15, 1730. Samuel Birch 1726. Page 279: John son of Richard and Jane Burch born Mar. 7, bapt. June 11, 1722. Page 283: Martha dau, of Richard and Jane Burch born Feb. 27, bapt. May 29, 1726-1725.

Stratton Major Parish King and Queen Co. Va. 1729-1783 (Vestry Bk.) Page 36—July 25, 1739—Thomas Burch one of those to procession land.

Brunswick Co. Va. Marriage Records 1730-1852 (Fothergill) Page 29: Martha Burch and George Deardon Apr. 25, 1759 Will Thornton, sec. Page 16: John Burch and Eliz. Lanier d, of Sampson—Jan. 8, 1742-3. Page 16: John Burch and Polly Firth d. of Thomas—May 30, 1782. Page 25: Eliz. Burch widow of John, and Thomas Craft May 1756—(O.B. VI-21) From above we see that Richard Burch had son John 1722, who must have married his cousin in 1743. He died before 1756.

Lunenbury Co. Va. 1746-1816-by Bell—Page 262. Cumberland Parish—Thomas Lanier one of the first Justices of Lunenbury Co. (Justice 1746-1761) He was son of Sampson of Brunswick Co. Va. whose will 1742-3 mentioned: Thos., Sampson, Rich., Eliz. A. Burch, Sam, Jas. (Lunenburg Co. was formed 1746 from Brunswick and Mecklenburg in 1765 from Lunenburg.)

Book 3—Part 1, (at Richmond Va.) Page 249 (really a will) July 17, 1734, Sept. 18, 1739—Samuel Birch, wife Mary, son Richard 1 shilling. (This probably the Richard who was Justice of the Peace of Brunswick Co.)

Journal of the House of Burgesses 1727-1740, Va. Page ——: "Oct. 17, 1727 petition of Rich. Burch.

3 Volumes exist on Hanover Co. Va. (Others destroyed) Vol. 3, published by Wm. R. Cocke in 1940—Hanover Co. Va. Chancery Wills and Notes. Page 30: Isham Burch of Hanover died prior to 1827, had no wife or children and his heirs were his six brothers and sisters. Administrator was his brother Peter Burch. Peter Burch died 1837 and his heirs were his brothers and sisters. He had no wife or children. Benjamin Burch died prior to 1838 and had only one child, Ann wife of Thomas Swift. Elisha Burch in 1838 was sole survivor of brothers and sisters. Cheadle Burch died before 1838 leaving the following children all residents of Tennessee: (1) Mary C. deceased married John Edwards. (2) Judith married James K. White. (3) Bernard married ——— Patrick. (4) Sarah C. married Mr. Hodge. John Burch (bro. to Cheadle) deceased by 1838. Children: (1) Thomas C. (2) Elizabeth P. (3) Marietta. (4)

Emma C. married W. B. Hay. (5) Clementine M. (6) Sarah married Thomas Spence. (7) Mary married Robert Chewning, (and their children given.) Eliza married Nathaniel Breedlove.

Caroline Co. Va. Order Book 1732-40 (Part 1) Page 47. John Cheadle Quaker, witness to will of Thomas Stapleton Dec. 1732. Order Book 1787-89 (Part 1) Page 132 Cheadle Burch vs. Estis, June 1787. Page 155. Benjamin Burch assignee of Wm. Fountain vs. ——— New, Aug. 1787. Book of Probates and Admn. 1774-81 (Caroline Co. continued) Page 312. Cheadle Burch 1781. Book 74 Cheadle Burch will 1781 (page 312) Book 69—page 160 George Cheadle will 1778. Book 92—Thomas Cheadle will 1782. (Only Probates given in these books.)

Following records were furnished to Mrs. Sam Duggan of Moultrie, Ga., by Keith E. Lingenfelter 1445 1st, St., Red Bluff, Calif. on Jan. 19, 1955, (who remarked that he had a great deal more on Muskingum Co. Ohio Burches.) In 1797 on Wheeling Creek, Zephaniah Burch bought land in Ohio County, Va. Will 1727. Children (1) Jesse, (2) John, married a Paschall and had Thomas Ray Burch whose wife was Mary ———. (3) Evander married Anne—Will 1869 Monroe Co. Ohio; children Eleanor and Jemima. (4) Ruth (5) Eleanor married ——— Curtis. David Burch bought land in Ohio Co. Va., 1796. In Muskingum Co. Ohio, Admiral Burch will 1818 wife Emily and sons Zebulon, Admiral Warren, Erasmus. Benjamin Burch married Hannah Sheperd July 19, 1819. Children: Benjamin, David married Nancy McNeal, and Andrew.

See "Burch Family of Md., (Miscellaneous Records)" for Zephaniah Burch in Lower Potomac Hundred, Frederick Co. Md. in 1776.

Mrs. B. G. Hansen (nee Clara ———) of 1141—19th. St. San Pedro, Cal., in letter to Mrs. Sam Duggan of Moultrie, Ga., on July 18, 1955 said: My gr. gr. grandmother Nancy (or Nettie) ——— born in what is now W. Va. married Wm. Charles, or George Burch. He was born, according to 1850 Census, in N. Y. State. They had at least four children: (1) Lucy Dinsmore Burch my great grand mother, born Ohio 1825. (2) George Burch who m. Nancy Shirley Oct. 17, 1848—(Bible record) (3) Sarah Jane Burch b. Sept. 9, 1828 in Ohio. and (4) William Burch born Ohio about 1830.

THE BURCH FAMILY OF ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VIRGINIA AND KENTUCKY

One "Thomas Burch was test to will of Thomas Williams in

———, March 1, 1712-1713." (See page 202, Vol. 4, Maryland Calender of Wills by Jane Baldwin.) Spottsylvania County Records by William Armstrong Crozier, page 112: "Thomas Birch a witness on paper of Richard Gregory of King Wm. Co. Va. to John White, April 7, 1730. (Also signed by John Waller.) Page —— (by Crozier): "John Holloday will, Spottsylvania Co. Va., Nov. 4, 1743, mentioned: 300 acres of land in Caroline Co. Va., and joining the tract I sold Thomas Burch." ("Spottsylvania Co. Va. was formed in 1720 from Essex, King Wm. and King and Queen Counties. Caroline Co. Va. was formed in 1727 in the language of the act of the House of Burgess 'On the heads of Essex King and Queen, and King William Counties'. The counties of Caroline and Spottsylvania, at present time adjoin each other. See "Life in Old Virginia" by James J. McDonald for formation of the counties of Virginia.)

"Albemarle County in Virginia" by the Rev. Edgar Woods, page 155: "In 1763 Thomas Burch of Caroline County, Va., together with Richard Brame purchased from Francis Jerdone 400 acres on Ivy Creek, of which a part is the present Farmington, Va. He died in 1775 leaving a widow Sarah and fourteen children, viz: (1) Mary (the wife of a Howlett) (2) Cheadle (3) John (4) Benjamin (5) Keziah (the wife of a Cook) (6) William (7) Sarah (the wife of a Bowles) (8) Ann (9) Frances (10) Samuel (11) Joseph (12) Richard (13) Jean Stapleton (the wife of John Rhodes, son of the first Clifton Rhodes) (14) Thomas. Of these, Joseph Burch married Nov. 26, 1786 Mary Rhodes (daughter of elder Clifton Rhodes, and his wife Sarah, who was the daughter of John Waller of Pamunky.) He, Joseph removed to Kentucky." See Stapleton in following: Betham's Baronatage, Vol. 2, pages 334-335:, "Sir Richard Brooke . . . . was one of the Knights of Rhodes or St. John, of Jerusalem, now styled Knights of Malta and founder of the present family of Brooke of Norton . . . He was sheriff of Cheshire 1563 . . . His son Thomas Brooke married third Eleanor Gerard by whom he had two sons, Andrew and Peter, who purchased the manor of Mere night Over-Tabley 1652, died 1695, married Mary, daughter of Henry Stapleton of Wighill in Com Ebor . . . They had issue (including) Debora, who married Major Burch of London."

Page 244 of Albemarle Co. in Va.: "Samuel Burch married Mary Kerr, the daughter of James Kerr, an emigrant from Scotland who settled in Albemarle Co. about 1762. He was appointed Sheriff in 1793. He was a ruling elder in the D. S. Church . . . . . In 1808 he sold his property and removed to Ky. After the death of his first wife he married Susan, widow of David Rhodes.

Other children of James Kerr were James, John Rice, David, Mary (married Samuel Burch) and Elizabeth the wife of Joseph J. Monroe, a brother of Pres. Monroe . . . Samuel Burch's family moved from Albemarle Co. Va. to Fleming Co. Ky. . . . Emigrants from Albemarle Co. Va. to other States included Thomas D. Burch to Wake Co. N. C." (Thomas Burch left a will in Albemarle Co. Va. in 1776. See Va. Wills and Administrations, by Torrence.)

Va. Historical Magazine, Vol. 7, page 83: "John Rhodes married Jane (Jean Stapleton) Burch, daughter of Thomas Burch. John Rhodes was son of Clifton Rhodes and his wife Sarah Waller, who was the daughter of John Waller and wife Agnes Carr. Clifton Rhodes was in Louisa County, Va. militia in 1758, and Sheriff of Albemarle Co. Va. 1783-85. He removed to Fayettte County, Ky."

Mary Cyrena Burch in following record was the granddaughter of Joseph Burch and his wife Mary Rhodes: "Vol. I Compendium of American Genealogy by Virkus: Major Gen. John Cabell Breckenridge, Vice Pres. United States of America (1857-61), married in 1842 Mary Cyrena, daughter of Clifton Rhodes Burch of Kentucky." The New Student's Reference Work, Vol. I, Edited by Chandler B. Beach, A. M., and published 1911 by F. E. Compton & Co. of Chicago, page 263: "John Cabell Breckenridge . . . . was born in Kentucky in 1821 . . . . In 1856 he was elected vice-president with Buchanan as president, and four years later was one of the Democratic candidates for president, receiving the electoral vote of most of the southern states. He was elected Senator, but entered the Confederate Army where he rose to the rank of Major-General. In 1865 he was appointed Confederate Secretary of War. Later he practiced law in Kentucky. He died in 1875." "Vol. XI. The South in the Building of a Nation", page ——: "Clifton Rhodes Breckenridge, born in Lexington Ky, Nov. 22, 1846, was in 1809 Pres. of the Arkansas Valley Trust Co., and lived at Fort Smith, Ark. He was a son of Vice-Pres. (of the U. S. A.) John Cabell Breckenridge. John Cabell Breckenridge was a great-grand-son of John Cabell Breckenridge, Attorney-General in Pres. Jefferson's Cabinet. John Cabell Breckenridge was a close personal friend of Madison and Jefferson."

The Rev. James Kerr Burch in following records was, no doubt, son of Samuel Burch and wife Mary Kerr. "Collin's Historical Sketches of Ky", by Lewis Collins, page 476: "The Rev. James Kerr Burch was born in Albemarle Co. Va. Aug. 2, 1785, was ordained by Orange Presbytery and preached for several

years in New Bern and Washington, N. Car. . . . He moved to Philadelphia 1810 where he lived until 1821 and moved to Ky., where he became one of the most distinguished ministers of the State (etc.) . . . He died July 28, 1858." Page 483 (of above book): "Catharine P. Burch, eldest dau. of the Rev. James K. Burch (then of Danville) married in 1832, the Rev. Nathan L. Rice, D. D., who was born in Garrard Co., Ky., December 29, 1807. They had seven children, four daughters (3 married), and 3 sons (one died in 1846)." (Book published 1874) (See 1850 Census for Scott Co., Calloway Co. Ky.) "History of the Presbyterian Church in New Bern, N. C., by the Rev. L. C. Vass, A. M., page 101: "James K. Burch was a native of Albemarle Co. Va. . . . He received a call to New Bern May 27, 1808 . . . Sept. 27, 1810 he applied by letter to be dismissed from New Bern Church to join the Presbytery of Philadelphia."

Wm. and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 2, Second Series, page 215: "Joseph Burch in Albemarle County, Va. 1788 was one of a long list of petitioners for paper money to pay off debt. Samuel Burch was another."

"Twelve Virginia Counties (Where the Western Migration Began)", by John H. Gwathmey, page 329: "Albemarle Co. Va. records, Richard Burch, whose people purchased from Francis Jerdone 400 acres on Ivy Creek, a part of the Michael Holland tract on which Farmington now stands, was a tavern keeper, 1st. at Stony Point, then at Mitchie's Old Tavern, and then at the noted Swan Tavern in Charlottesville."

Collin's Historical Sketches of Ky. by Lewis Collins, page 8: "Joseph Burch, Revolutionary Soldier was living in Scott Co. Ky. in 1840 and was 70 yrs. old." The following record claims that Joseph Burch was born in 1763. If so, he was 23 yrs. of age in 1786, and could have been the Joseph Burch who "married Nov. 26, 1786 Mary Rhodes." He must have married twice for the following records show a marriage of Joseph Burch on July 26, 1838, Scott Co. Ky. (The records were copied at the National Archives, Washington, D. C., by the author.): "Joseph Burch—W—12,388—B. L. Wt. 38,842—160-55. (Pension Record.) Wife Ann J. Declaration of Joseph Burch of Scott County, Ky. on the 20th day of Aug. 1832 before the Justices of the County. He states that during the Revolutionary War he was a resident citizen of Albemarle Co., Va., that he served four tours of militia . . . in all 8 months, the first in the year 1779 or 80, under Capt. James Garland (or Capt. John Miller) Col. Holt Richardson commanded the Corps. Declaration of Mrs. Ann J. Burch of Gallatin County, Ky. date of April 14, 1856, aged 68

years, (in order to obtain benefits of Act of Congress approved Feb. 3, 1853). That she is the widow of Joseph Burch deceased, who was a soldier of the Revolution, that her husband drew a pension from 4th. day of March 1831 until his death . . . . That she was married to the said Joseph Burch on 26th. day of July 1838, in the County of Scott, Ky., by the Rev. James K. Burch, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and that her husband Joseph Burch died on the —— day of Dec. 1842, in the said Co. of Scott, Ky. . . . . Declaration of George W. Burch of Scott Co. Ky. aged 33 yrs., (date of 14th. April, 1856). Ann J. Burch, formerly Ann J. Hawkins." Mrs. Mary Ford Rodes Wilson (wife of Horace Wilson) National D. A. R. No. 97056 is a descendant of Clifton Rodes, Capt. Peter Evans, Joseph Burch, etc. Joseph Burch born 1763 died 1843 was a private under Captains Garlan, Leak, and Harris; Colonels Richardson and Linsey Virginia Troops. He was born in Maryland, died in Scott County, Ky." (See "Lineage Bk. Nat'l. Society D.A.R. No. ——", page ——.)

The following pension record for Revolutionary Service, was copied by the author, at the National Archives, Washington, D. C. "John Burch, No. W. 5, 238. Maryland & Virginia Service (Wife Elizabeth). 17th Dec. 1832, personally appeared in open court, before the Justices of the Co. Court of Barren Co., Ky., John Burch, a resident of said County, who on oath made the following declaration: He was born in Prince George County, Md. on the 18th day of January 1759, and when quite a child was taken by his father to Charles Co., Md. and lived there until he thinks he was about 17 or 20, years of age, when it was reported that Dunmore was coming up the Potomac River, and he was called with others to meet him . . . Samuel Smallwood was his Captain, Elisha Smallwood, Lieutenant . . . . In the 2nd. year of the Revolutionary War, he moved with his father to Prince William County, Va., and shortly after he was called out in the militia of Virginia, and marched down to Alexander, under Capt. Peter Evans, under Colonel Henry Lee . . . . He saw 2 yrs. in actual service . . . . He relinquishes every claim to a pension . . . When first called out he lived in Charles Co. Md., afterward he lived all the time in Prince William, Va., from that county he moved to Fauquier County, where he lived 16 or 17 years; then he moved to Amherst (Co. Va.) and lived there near about 16 years, then he moved to Barron County, Ky. where he has lived 15 years and still lives. Signed: Andrew Nuckolds; William Glover. (John Burch's 2½ yr. service was under Capt. Evans. Major Armistead, General Weedon) . . . . 13th. November 1850 personally appeared before William N. Alexander, an acting Justice for the County (Barron Co. Ky.) Elizabeth Burch

and makes following declaration: That she is the widow of John Burch deceased, Rev. soldier . . . . That she is now 71 years of age, and was married to her aforesaid husband when she was in her seventeenth year by one Richard Majors in Louden Co., Va. That she and her aforesaid husband had 7 children, the oldest one of which is Robert B. Burch. That she has a record of the ages of her children which is herewith presented: (1) Robert B. Burch was born July 11, 1797. (2) Margaret F. Burch born June 21, 1799. (3) Landon I. Burch, born Aug. 9, 1801. (4) Anne Burch born Sept. 30, 1803. (5) Fanny P. Burch was born Dec. 19, 1806. (6) William D. Burch was born Oct. 9, 1809. (7) John Burch was born Feb. 12, 1816. That she and her husband lived together until his death, which took place 1st. day of March, 1834. That she made this declaration for the purpose of obtaining a pension under the act of Congress of 2nd. February, 1848. Sworn to & subscribed before W. L. Alexander, J. P. John Burch of Barron Co. Ky, who was a private in the Co. commanded by Capt. Evans & regt. commanded by Alex. Armistead in Va. militia for 2 yrs. from 1779 . . . . Inscribed on the Roll of Ky, at the rate of $80.00 per annum, to commence on the 4th day of March, 1831."

Author's note: The following was copied by me, from some book, but I can't say which one: "Benj. Burch came to America from England in 1755 and settled in Virginia. He married Jane Crutchfield in Jan. 1756, and later moved to Yadkin County, N. C. He and two older brothers fought in the Revolutionary War. He moved to Kentucky after the war."

Christopher Burch, a Revolutionary Soldier removed to Ky., (from possibly Va.) He married ——— and had at least one child; James Burch born Jan. 1, 1798, in Bullett County, Ky. (Bullett was afterward Harden Co.) This James Burch married May 19, 1831, Mary Buckles who was born Oct. 13, 1814. Three of their children were: (1) Moses Burch in Civil War, Capt. of a Co. of Indiana Volunteers. (2) Charles Burch died in service, Civil War. (3) Isaac Burch, born 1838. (Note: The author regrets that no record was made of its source. Christopher was a name popular with the early Maryland Burches. Also see "Burch Family in N. C.")

Page 175 of Memoirs of N. West. Louisiana (The Southern Pub. Co. 1890): "Thomas J. Burch living at Arcadia, La. in 1890. (Had served as Mayor of town). Born on Blue Grass soil (Ky.) Dec. 2, 1839, reared in Missouri, ... being seventh of the following family of children, viz: G. C., of Mo.; (2) James H. of Mo.; (3) J. S. of Mo.; (4) Henry of Mo.; (5) Edmund of California; (6) D. F. of Denver, Colorado; (7) Thomas J.

(of this sketch); (8) W. W. of Mo.; (9) Nancy H.; who died at age of 60 yrs., being the wife of George Barnes. (10) Mary J., wife of Samuel Cheatham of Mo.; (11) Louisa, who died at age of 24 yrs., the wife of A. J. Smith; (12) Martha Ann, who died when nine years of age. The father was a native of Calloway Co. Ky. He could remember some incidents of War of 1812, and was a soldier of Mexican War. His wife was also born in Ky. Thomas J. Burch, was in Co. A., Ninth Mo. (Civil War) Volunteer Infantry, and was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, his regiment and Co. being engaged in the following battles: Lexington, Lone Jack, Pea Ridge, Saline, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill. His Co. was disbanded at Shreveport, La. in April 1865, after which he located in Bossier Parish, where he lived until 1871, when he moved to New Ringold, Bienville Parish, La. (He entered the service as a private, but was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, and had full control & charge of his co. until it was disbanded.)—In 1884 he moved to Arcadia, La. He was married in Oct. 1871 to Mary A. Theus, who was born in Ga. in 1847 . . . . Four daughters, and two sons have been born to this union, viz: (1) Mary C., (2) Anna Lou, (3) John Theus, (4) Rachel, (5) Alice, (6) Ruth, who died in infancy."

Note: The following was omitted from page three of this write-up: "John Cabell Breckenridge was a Major General in the Southern Army, commanding the reserve at 'Shiloh' April 6, 1862. In Jan. 1865 he became Sect. of War in Pres. Davis cabinet."

See "Justinian Burch (Son of Oliver) Family of Maryland" for John Burch, Revolutionary Soldier (in preceding records) who removed from Prince George's Co. Md. to Virginia. He has many descendants living in Oregon and other western states.

The following records were furnished in 1946 by Mrs. Verla Stowell Hunter wife of Edward L. Hunter of Roberts, Idaho. The author has not succeeded in connecting this family up with either the Virginia or Kentucky families for lack of sufficient records for both of those states. If any reader can connect this family with another, please send records to Mrs. Charles Smallwood, "Smallwood Place", Washington, North Carolina. Mrs. Hunter's genealogy as furnished by her: Daniel Burch and wife Rebecca Dunford of German descent. Their son: Daniel Burch, born Nov. 5, 1803 in Boon County, Kentucky died in Ogden, Utah, Nov. 16, 1856. He married Nov. 11, 1829 Ann Wilson McClellan who was born Nov. 1, 1807 in Hamilton County, Ohio, (the daughter of James McClellan and wife Ann Griffin). Their

son: James Burch born Dec. 10, 1835 in Cincinnatti, Ohio, being the third son in a family of nine children. He died Feb. 14, 1917; and married Dec. 18, 1861 Nancy Lorena Stewart who was born Nov. 6, 1841 in Tuscaloosa, Alabama died Dec. 31, 1915, (the daughter of George Stewart who died in Missouri and his wife Ruth Baker). Their daughter: Ruth Ann Burch born May 13, 1863 in Ogden, Utah died Oct. 7, 1942, (in Idaho presumably); married April 17, 1884 David Stowell who was born Oct. 20, 1860 in Ogden, Utah, died Dec. 7, 1939. Their daughter: Verla Stowell was born Sept. 20, 1892 in La Belle, Idaho; married Sept. 15, 1915 Edward L. Hunter. They were living near Roberts, Idaho in 1944 and 1946 when she wrote to the author. Mrs. Hunter further said: "My mother was the daughter of James Burch who came across the plains to Utah with the L. D. S. pioneers handcart company. My grandfather had a close relative in Virginia named Sally Burch, whose husband was a doctor. My mother lost her name and address."

Note: Tuscaloosa, Ala., where James Burch (aforesaid) married, is in Tuscaloosa County, which at its nearest point is about ten miles from Perry County. The 1850 Census of Perry County Alabama shows Burch families residing there. James Burch (aforesaid) was born in Cincinnatti, Ohio. (When the author was doing some sightseeing there in the fall of 1934 it was interesting to find a "Burch Ave." At that time, however, these books on Burch genealogy had never been even considered.)

Mrs. Verla Stowell Hunter (aforesaid) of near Roberts, Idaho, sent more records in the summer of 1955. They included a typed manuscript by her cousin Hazel W. Vorkink. Following are a few abstracts: Daniel Burch I born in Germany about 1765, died 1856 in Ogden, Utah; came to America from Germany, settled in Pennsylvania and later near Lexington, Kentucky, where he married Rebecca (Dunford) Hunter a widow, daughter of Daniel Dunford and wife Sarah. (Marriage bond Apr. 20, 1795 bondsmen Leonard Hill and Lester Ledgerwood) The children were: (1) John Burch born about 1796 in Boone or Clark Co. Ky. (2) Charles Burch born about 1798 in Boone or Clark Co. Ky. (3) Henry (or Harry) Burch born about 1799 in Boone or Clark Co. Ky. (4) Polly Burch born about 1801 in Boone or Clark Co. Ky. (5) Daniel Burch born Nov. 1803 near Lexington, in Clark Co. Ky., died in Ogden. Utah Nov. 16, 1856 married Nov. 11, 1829 Ann Wilson McClellan. They joined the Mormon Church and in Feb. 1846 "the Saints started moving westward". At that date the family consisted of: Father Daniel Burch 43 years old. Mother Ann Burch 39 years old. Oldest liv-

ing son William 16 years old. Son James 11 years old. Son Robert McClellan 8 years old. Daughter Belinda 6 years old. Daughter Emma 2 years old. Joseph (twin of Emma) died in Nauvoo in 1845. The last child: Elizabeth Nancy Burch was born Jan. 3, 1849 in Ogden, Utah. William Burch (above) born in 1832 went to Arizona where he married a school teacher and had three children. Robert McClellan Burch born 1838 married Catherine Jane Jenkins, lived in Ogden, Utah and reared twelve sons and one daughter.

James Burch (son of Daniel II born Dec. 10, 1835 in Cincinnati, Ohio died Feb. 14, 1917 in California, and was buried at Ogden, Utah. He and wife Nancy Lorena Stewart lived at Ogden Utah and had eight daughters and two sons viz: (1) Ruth Ann Burch married David Stowell, and were parents of Mrs. Hunter who furnished these records. (2) Nancy Jane born July 11, 1865, died ———. (3) Emma Loraine born May 30, 1868, died ———; married Joseph Whitehead. (4) Eva Belinda born Apr. 10, 1871, died ———. (5) Cynthia Ella born Nov. 10, 1873, married Arnold Humphrey. (6) Mary Elizabeth born Oct. 11, 1875, died ——— married James Brown. (7) Edith Matilda born Dec. 31, 1877, married J. H. Clifford. (8) James Edward born June 15, 1880. (9) Florence born Mch. 4, 1884 died ———; married Joseph Clark. (10) George McClellan Burch born Oct. 5, 1886, died Nov. 11, 1953.

History of Albemarle County, Virginia by Rev. Edgar Woods, D. D. Page 155: "Samuel Burch, son of Thomas and Sarah Burch, was shot by George Carter in his own door on Main street in Charlottesville, Va. in 1800. His wife who was Mary daughter of James Kerr, with her daughter who became the wife of Robert Andrews, removed to Fleming Co. Ky. Two sons, Thomas D. and James Kerr settled in Wake Co., N. C. James K. whose wife was Helen, became a Presvbyterian minister, preached at one time in Kentucky and in his last years removed to Missouri. His daughter Catherine was the wife of the distinguished divine of Kentucky, Dr. Nathan L. Rice."

Page 155 of Hist. Albemarle Co. Virginia: "Joseph Burch son of Thomas and Sarah married Mary daughter of elder Clifton Rodes and his wife Sarah daughter of John Waller of Pamunky, Virginia. He removed to Kentucky. A son of Joseph was the Rev. Clifton R. Burch whose daughter was the wife of John C. Breckenridge the Vice President of U. S. A., and a daughter of Joseph was the wife of Waller Bullock and mother of the late Rev. J. J. Bullock of Baltimore and Washington."

Page 155 Hist. Albemarle Co. Va: "Richard Burch son of

Thomas and Sarah, married Lucy daughter of William Barksdale in 1791. He was owner of the Ivy Cottage Plantation, which, no doubt, was a part of his father's place . . . . He conducted a public house (Inn) at Stony Point, then at Michee's Old Tavern . . . . , and still later at Swan Tavern at Charlottesville. In 1821 he was engaged in the same business in Lovingston, Nelson County, Virginia. (Nelson Co. was cut from Amherst Co. in 1808. Amherst was cut from Albemarle Co. in 1761)

The following records were copied from a clipping from The Interior Journal, Stanford, Ky. (Not dated, but was printed after June 15, 1951, as will be shown by a reference to the paper published on that date.) The records began with Oliver Burch, who died in 1729 in Maryland, and claimed that Thomas Burch of Albemarle Co. Va. will 1775 was son of Oliver, which is incorrect. The children of Thomas were given, but as they have been previously given in this chapter, their names are not repeated. Quote: "Benjamin Burch (son of Thomas) was born 1731; died 1794; removed from Virginia to North Carolina, later to Lincoln County, Kentucky; his will is recorded in the Lincoln County Court House; he married Jane Crutchfield on Feb. 20, 1756. Children: (1) Thomas Burch born Jan. 20, 1757, died Jan. 24, 1828. (2) Sarah Burch born Oct. 4, 1758, married ——— Kissee. (3) William Stapleton Burch born March 4, 1761; died Jan. 12, 1822; married Elizabeth Cook March 6, 1787. (4) Elizabeth Burch, born Feb. 3, 1763; married William T. Cook. (5) Benjamin Burch born Feb. 21, 1765; married Ann Williams on April 25, 1796. She was daughter of John and Ann Bayne (Owsley) Williams. See article on Owsley family in The Interior Journal, June 15, 1951. (6) Mozo (or Moses) Burch, born Jan. 9, 1768, died 1828; married Ellen Williams on Mch. 6, 1797. (7) John Burch born Jan. 9, 1770; married Elizabeth Hampton. (8) Mary Burch, born Feb. 10, 1772, married ——— Johnson. (9) Cheadle Burch born Mch. 4, 1776, married Frances Prewitt in 1804. (10) Jane Divine Burch born Feb. 27, 1774. (11) Hannah Burch born Oct. 4, 1778; married ——— Perkins.

"Mozo Burch, son of Benjamin and Jane (Crutchfield) Burch, was born Jan. 9, 1768; married Ellen Williams on March 6, 1797. (She was born Dec. 6, 1779, died Sept. 5, 1821.) Their children: (1) James Burch married ——— Rife. (2) Thomas Burch. (3) Anne Burch. (4) Stephen Burch born Nov. 10, 1802, died May 27, 1845; married Sally Ann Whitley, born July 11, 1815, died Jan. 11, 1899. (5) Amelia Burch, married Frank Duvall; lived in Missouri. (6) Margaret Burch, married Nelson Word; lived in Missouri. (7) Elizabeth Chloe Burch. (8) Ellen

May Burch married Dr. H. P. Sanders; lived in Missouri. (9) Louisa Burch married (1st.) ——— Menefee; married second, Hensley Hutchison.

"Stephen Burch (son of Moza and Ellen Burch) married Sally Ann Whitley on Feb. 10, 1831. Children: (1) Mary Susan Burch born Apr. 28, 1832; died Nov. 7, 1836. (2) Margaret Ann Burch, born Aug. 25, 1834; died Sept. 6, 1858; married G. W. Wainwright on Aug. 4, 1857. (3) Jane Divine Burch born Aug. 16, 1836, died Apr. 10, 1924; married John Buchanan Sept. 4, 1859. (4) Stephen Burch born Nov. 25, 1844; died Nov. 25, 1895; married Mary Isabel Allison, born Apr. 4, 1844; died May 13, 1930. (5) William Whitley Burch born March 1840; died Aug. 30, 1867. (6) Thomas Burch born March 27, 1842; died Feb. 1, 1845.

"Children of Stephen and Mary Isabel (Allison) Burch: (1) Stephen Allison Burch. (2) William Stephen Burch. (3) Lydia Burch, died young. (4) Margaret Esther Burch. (5) Samuel Joseph Burch married Caroline Means. (6) Elizabeth Rachel Burch, died young. (7) Jane Divine Burch. (8) Mary Allison Burch."

Mrs. Sam Duggan of Moultrie, Ga., furnished following records for children of Benjamin Burch and Jane Crutchfield who were married Feb. 20, 1756: "Elizabeth Burch (dau. of Benj. and Jane) died March 18, 1814. Thomas Burch (son of Benj. and Jane) lived in Wilkes Co., N. C., married Sarah Jones. Benjamin Burch (son of Benj. and Jane) moved to Morgan Co. Ill. John Burch (son of Benj. and Jane) died in 1829. He married in 1800 Elizabeth Hampton born 1780, died 1865. They lived in Henderson Co. Ky. Mozo Burch (son of Benj. and Jane) lived in Lincoln Co. Ky. Cheadle Burch (son of Benj. and Jane) lived in Warren Co. Ky."

Namie V. Perkins of Box 465 Bowling Green, Ky., in letter to Mrs. Sam Duggan of Moultrie, Ga., date of July 22, 1955, said: "Hannah C. Burch was my great grand mother . . . . Her father was Stephen Burch . . . . She married Benjamin Hugh Perkins and they came to Kentucky about 1808. One record mentions several who came over at the same time—husbands and wives—but does not mention Hannah. She was born 1780, died 1851 . . . . Stapleton Burch had a daughter who married Col. R. M. Johnson, and became the parents of Gen. Adams Johnson of the Confederate Army.

A letter to Mrs. Sam Duggan from Marvin E. Perkins, 1501 Dublin Drive, Silver Spring, Md. on July 14, 1955, said: . . . .

"A draft of my 'Warren County Kentucky Perkins Family Notes' . . . . He further said: "I have another note which I have never been able to connect with the Kentucky family, but which I think must be the same. I have a note listed under Elbert Co. Ga.: 'In 1857, according to Georgia Supreme Court Records, there was a law-suit pending in the Elbert County Superior Court over the will of William S. Burch dated back to 1817, and in said will Hannah C. Perkins was named'."

Kentucky Census 1790 (Brumbaugh) Benjamin Burch 1790 Lincoln County, Kentucky. Christopher Burch 1792 Nelson County. (This Christopher Burch may have been Christopher, son of Joseph whose will of 1765 is registered in Duplin Co., N. C. See "Burch Family in North Carolina.")

ANOTHER BURCH FAMILY OF VIRGINIA AND MISSISSIPPI

"Biographical & Historical Memoirs of Mississippi", (by Goodspeed Pub. Co. 1891). Page 463: "Bucker Burch moved with his wife & children from Va. and settled on Coles Creek, Jefferson Co. Miss., about the year 1776. Washington Burch (son of Buckner), was born among the Alleghany Mountains, while his parents were enroute to Miss. Washington S. Burch (son of Washington), and father of the subject of this sketch, was born & reared in this county (Jefferson Co. Miss.). He (W.S.B.) married Adeline Dunbar, dau. of Col. Isaac Dunbar, who served under Gen. Jackson in the War of 1812, being wounded at the Battle of New Orleans. Washington S. Burch died about the year 1843. His widow afterward married H. W. Dangerfield, and until her death in 1864, was a resident of Fayette Co. Miss. Out of a family of 13 children born to W. S. Burch & wife Adeline Dunbar, only three grew to mature years: (1) Nannie Burch died 1858, married R. W. Campbell of Fayette Co. Miss. (2) Eliza Burch who was married twice, first to James Miller; 2nd to James B. Wigginton of Ocean Springs, Miss. (3) Isaac W. Burch, (our immediate subject), who was born in Jefferson Co. July 4, 1834, married Nov. 19, 1850, (at age of 16), Lizzie B. McCaleb, daughter of David McCaleb, one of the pioneers of Miss. . . . The place where they live has been in possession of some member of the Burch family by gift, or purchase. since 1794, it being a part of an extensive Spanish grant . . . . He has been postmaster of Stonington since 1883. (Book pub. 1891). He has no children, but has an adopted dau., widow of William Whitney."

CHARLES CLAY BIRCH FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, GEORGIA AND ALABAMA

"Memoirs of Ga. Vol. I" by L. L. Knight, pages 397-398: "The Rev. Edmund Pendleton Birch, died Sept. 2, 1883, was a prominent member of the Ga. Conference Methodist Church for 20 yrs. prior to 1873, and the succeeding ten years of the Alabama Conference. He was the son of Charles C. and Martha (Dilworth) Birch, and was born in Oglethorpe Co. Ga., Aug. 24, 1824 . . . . The family settled in Va. in early Colonial days. On the Birch side they were closely connected with the family of the famous peace maker, Henry Clay, and on that of the Dilworths with the immortal 'Don't give up the ship Lawrence'. His father, Charles C., was born in Petersburg Va. There were six children in the family only one of whom now survives (when book was published), Mrs. Grubbs, ... in Texas . . . . The Rev. Edward Birch was married at Pleasant Hill Ga. Jan. 10, 1844 to Margaret, dau. of William and Catharine Douglass, who still survives him, living at the home of her dau. Mrs. Edward Crissey of Fairburn, Ga. To the marriage were born 8 children, viz. (1) Mary F. wife of Wilbur J. Harwell, Stockton, Ga.; (2) Mattie D., and (3) Kitty D. (twins, the first single, the latter the wife of E. Crissey, retired officer of the U. S. Navy, residing at Fairburn, Ga.); (4) George A. Birch, of Montgomery, Ala.; (5) Alex. P. Birch of Blounts' Spring Ala.; (6) Edwin N., deceased at 27 yrs. of age; (7) and Julia M., deceased at two months." (Note: "The Rev. E. P. Birch died 1883 at Warrington, Fla., where he was living with his son-in-law Capt. Crissey, who was then stationed at the Pensacola navy yard." Chas. C. Birch of Clark Co. Ga. drew land in Troup Co. Ga. in 1828. (From office of Sect. of State, Atlanta, Ga.) At Dept. of Archives and History Atlanta, Georgia, are loose leaf records of Charles C. Burch. Letters written by him . . . . One letter Sept. 3, 1829 to: "His Excellency John Forsyth, governor of Ga." relative to his contract with the state of Ga.; one to "His Excellency John Forsyth July 31, 1829: "Sir please inform me whether I am justified in altering the arrangements of the rooms in the new addition of the State House" etc.

The following census records were copied, by the author, at the National Archives, Washington, D. C.

1850 Census Harris County, Georgia:

Martha Birch—54 f.	Born Va.
Elizabeth Birch—27 f.	" Va.
William Ford (or Fort)—m. mechanic	" Ga.
John Birch—21 m.	" Ga.

William Webb—19 m. mechanic	" Ga.
John D. Evans—34 m. "	" Va.
Ann C. Birch—18 f.	" Ga.

Martha Birch in above census was widow of Charles C. Birch. Martha S. Grubbs in following census was daughter of Charles C. Burch and wife Martha Dilworth.

Harris County, Georgia 1850 Census:

Silas W. Grubbs—29 m. teacher	Born S. Car.
Martha S. Grubbs—22 f.	" Ga.
Charles E. Grubbs—3 m.	" Ga.
Woodville Grubbs—1 m.	" Ga.

Harris County, Georgia was created in 1827 from parts of Troup and Muscogee Counties. (For formation of Georgia parishes and counties see "'Kinfolks, Vol. I." by William Curry Harllee, pages 13 to 21.)

History of Worth Co. Ga. by Mrs. Lillie Martin Grubbs (Mrs. Clifford Grubbs), book published 1934, pages 411-412: "Charles Elisha Grubbs was born in Talbotton, Ga., Aug. 7, 1847, the son of Silas Grubbs and Martha Susan Birch, who were married in 1844. She was probably born in Oglethorpe Co., Ga., on June 30, 1826, and died in Gonzales, Texas, April 1, 1893. She was the daughter of Charles Clay Burch and wife Martha Dilworth. Both parents were born in Va. and moved to Oglethorpe Co. Ga. Charles Clay Birch was the grandson of Commodore Alexander Murray, who was in the Navy during the Revolutionary War, and his wife Betty (Clay) Murray. Their residence was in Norfolk, Va. She was the sister of Henry Clay, the "Great Pacifier". Mrs. Martha Susan (Birch) Grubbs moved with the entire family to Gonzales, Texas, in 1880. For further ancestry of Charles Elisha Grubbs, see Worth Co., Ga. History, (also for names and marriages of his children.) Silas Grubbs in following census, if not father, then must have been uncle of Silas who married Martha Burch.

1850 Census Jasper County Ga.:

Silas Grubbs—50 m.—$2,700 (real estate)	born S. Car.
Rachel " —45 f.	" Ga.
William " —24 m.	" Ga.
Richard " —20 m.	" Ga.
Elisha " —18 m.	" Ga.
Andrew " —15 m.	" Ga.
Sarah " —13 f.	" Ga.
James " —10 m.	" Ga.
John " — 7 m.	" Ga.
Adaline " —10 f.	" Ga.
Edney D. " —27 f.	" Ga.

Hist. of Ala. & Dictionary of Ala. Biography by Thomas McAdory Owen, L.L.D. Pages 151-152: "Alexander Clitherall Birch, lawyer, was born Opelika, Ala. January 21, 1876, the son of George Anthony Birch and wife Allie Bergwynne (Clitherall) Birch, the former a native of Macon; and grandson of Edmund Pendleton Birch and wife Margaret McCree (Douglass) Birch, of Ga. & Ala., the former a Methodist minister, the latter a native of Scotland, and a descendant of the famous 'Red Douglas' family; and of Judge Alexander B. and Kathryne (Hayes) Clitherall of Montgomery, the former was the son of Admiral Clitherall of the U. S. Navy, and of a Miss Bergwynne of French nobility. He was assistant Sect. to the Confederate Congress, register of the treasury C. S. A., and Colonel in the C. S. Army . . . . Alex. C. Birch married Nov. 6, 1907 at Birmingham, Ala., Georgia Weatherly, dau. of James & Florence (Milner) Weatherly, grand dau. of Col. James Milner, one of the founders of Birmingham." (Note: Book was published in 1921.) P. 429 of Hist. of Ala. & Dict. of Ala. Vol. 3 by American Hist. Society says: "Judge Alexander B. Clitherall was born in N. C. in 1820 and died in Montgomery Ala. in 1869. He came to Ala. in 1837 . . . . Judge Birch is the surviving son of 3 children, his only sister, being Mrs. D. B. Lawrence of New York . . . . Judge and Mrs. Birch have one dau. Florence Milner Birch." (Book published in 1927.)

JOHN NEVILLE BIRCH FAMILY OF WEST INDIES, VIRGINIA, AND GEORGIA

The Rev. Peter Birch (Prebendary of Westminster in 1645) died in 1710, married (3) Sybill Wyrley who died Aug. 9, 1708 (dau. of Humphrey Wyrley of Stafford, England.) ("The Rev. Peter Birch was son of Colonel Thomas Birch who was born in 1606, lived at 'Birch Hall' Manchester, England, and died in 1678. Thomas Birch married Alice Brooke, daughter of Thomas Brooke, of Norton Co. Chester.")

Dr. Charles Birch (son of the Rev. Peter Birch, above) was born in 1707-1708, and lived at St. Kilts, West Indies. He died in 1756. He married Elizabeth Erskine, (sister of Sir Thomas Erskine.) Their son Thomas Erskine Birch was born Jan. 15, 1756, at St. Christopher, West Indies, died Jan. 3, 1821 in Harrison County, Ky. He served in the Revolutionary War (Bristol Parish, Va.)

The Rev. Thomas Erskine Burch married first ———. He married second Mary M. Miller. (See p. 107 of 4th Annual

Report Natl. Society D.A.R. yrs. 1900-1901 and Natl. No. 40455.) Their children known: (1) John Neville Birch born June 6, 1795 in Prince Edward Co., Va. died May 12, 1835 Talbotton, Ga. married Feb. 28, 1817 Ann Dilworth, who was born Feb. 21, 1801, Petersburg, Va. died Sept. 28, 1897 Talbotton, Ga. (2) Mary Birch married Dudley. (See Natl. No. D.A.R. 40455, of Ruth Hill Reid, who joined D.A.R. on this line—Records copied from a typed volume of "Genealogical Records of Willcox County, Ga." Vol. I pages 184-185. Compiled by Nell Denton Mashburn. This book is at the Dept. of Archives and History, Peachtree St., Atlanta, Ga. Ruth Hill Reid is also descended from Capt. Sam Hill. (Which line of descent is also in Vol. I, pp. 184-185.)

Note: Records of the Barnard Trail Chapter D.A.R. Talbotton, Ga. give birthplace of John Neville Birch as Petersburg, Va.; and of his wife, Ann Dillworth as Henry Co. Va. See Bible & Genealogical Records by Ga. D.A.R.—yr. 1941 (at Dept. of Archives and History, Atlanta, Ga.) pages 237-238-239.

"The Old South" Vol. I by W. E. Dodd. "Henry Erskine (Lord Cardross) released from a long prison term in Edinburg, an uncompromising Presbyterean, sailed in 1683 from Glascow for Carolina Coast (Port Royal). The Hamiltons came with him."

John Burch received a headright grant of land in Jackson County Ga. Information furnished by John B. Wilson, then Sect. of State for Ga. Note: Until 1801, (when Clarke County was created from a part of Jackson), Oconee County adjoined Jackson Co. Ga. J. Burch was a pioneer of Union Co. Ga., which was created in 1832 from Cherokee County. (See Vol. I by L. L. Knight) Note: The author does not know if this was John Burch.

Since Charles Clay Birch was born in Petersburg, Virginia and John Neville Birch was born there also, and since they both married Dilsworths, the indications are that they were brothers. See the "Charles Clay Birch Family of Georgia and Alabama." John Neville Burch lived in Oconee Co. Ga. Charles C. Birch was living in Oglethorpe County Ga., in 1824 when his son the Rev. E. P. Birch was born. Oglethorpe County, which was created in 1793 from Wilkes County, adjoins both Wilkes and Oconee Counties. "Landmarks, Memorials and Legends," Vol. 2, by L. L. Knight: "John Burch erected a courthouse at Watkinsville, Oconee County, Ga. He was grandfather of the late Chancellor Walter B. Hill of the University of Georgia."

The following records were compiled from data copied, by the author, at the Department of Archives and History, Peachtree St., Atlanta, Georgia from a typed volume "Bible and Genealogical Records 1941" by Ga. D.A.R. pages 237-238-239: "Records of John Neville Birch by Barnard Trail Chapter D.A.R., Talbotton, Ga., from his Bible, which is over 100 years old, and is now in possession of Mrs. Columbus A. Alford of Sylvester, Georgia, who is a direct descendant of John Neville Burch . . . . Hon. Walter Barnard Hill, a former Chancellor of University of Georgia was a grandson of John Neville Burch. John Neville Burch was born in Petersburg, Va. His wife Ann Dillworth was born in McHenry County, Va." (Smallwood note: There is a Henry County, Virginia but no McHenry County. Presumably this was a typographical error.) The Bible records: "John Neville Burch, born June 6, 1795, died March 12, 1835. He married Feb. 27, 1817, Ann Dillworth born Feb. 21, 1802, died Aug. 30, 1897. Their children:

(1) Martha Ann Burch—born Feb. 25, 1818—married Jan. 1, 1835 John T. Howard.

(2) James Alexander Burch—born Sept. 11, 1819, died Aug. 1, 1824.

(3) John Neville Burch, born Jan. 20, 1822, died July 25, 1825.

(4) Eliza Green Burch born March 22, 1824.

(5) Mary Clay Birch born Nov. 10, 1826, died May 8, 1877, married a Hill.

(6) Susan Angelina Birch, born April 22, 1828, married May 19, 1860 Charles C. Matthews. (See Matthews data later.)

(7) Sarah Isabella Birch, born May 5, 1833, died Oct. 13, 1904, married ——— Douglas.

(8) John Neville Burch, born Jan. 4, 1835, died Sept. 18, 1863, married in 1856 M. S. Snider.

"The Story of Ga." by Walter Gerald Cooper, page : "J. N. Birch . . . . was born in 1897 at Macon, Ga., the son of John Neville and Leila (Caldwell) Birch, and grandson of John Neville Birch and Maggie Sewell (Snyder) Birch. The father was born in 1859 at Columbus, Georgia."

Vol. 10 Ga. D.A.R. Family Bible Records, page 1574, (book at Dept. of Archives and History, Atlanta, Ga.) : "Susan A. Birch born April 22, 1828, married May 19, 1846 Charles C. Matthews, who was born April 14, 1825. Father of Susan A. Birch was John N. Birch who died in Talbotton, Ga. March 12, 1835. Mother of Susan A. Birch was Annie D. Birch died 1897."

"Biographical History of North Carolina, Vol. I" by Samuel A'C. Ashe, page 115: "In 1675 came commissions for one Copeley and one Birch to be the King's Collector of Customs in Albemarle, and his surveyor of Customs and in case these appointees should not be in the colony the governor was directed to fill the offices by his own appointments. Copley and Birch did not appear and claim their commissions, so John Jenkins acting governor appointed Timothy Biggs and Valentine Byrd." (This same record is also given in Vol. I, Colonial Records of N. C., by Saunders, pages 291-292).

Page 374 of Vol. 22 Colonial Records of N. C. John Birch was in Capt. Daniel Harris Co. of Militia, 1754, Granville County, N. C. Page 1013 of Vol. 22: Thomas Burches; and page 167 of Vol. 22: Henry Burch, Granville Co. N. C. Militia, Capt. John Walker's Co. 1771. (May be same Henry who was in S. C. at 1790 Census.)

"Record of Wills, Book A, Duplin County, North Carolina", (in Office of Clerk of Court), pages 56-57: Will of Joseph Burch of Duplin Co., N. C., (will made 25 August 1765). First: A certain tract of land lying in the county and province aforesaid on the head of Bear Marsh containing two hundred acres to be sold; second to Ann my dear beloved wife, all my household goods; after her decease estate to be equally divided amongst my dearly beloved children Charles Burch, Araminity Burch, Richard Burch, Joseph Burch, John Burch, Christopher Burch, and Benjamin Burch. Witnesses: Uriah Blandshard, John Gibbs, Katarine Tale". (Author's note: The land grants and deeds prior to 1784 are not in Duplin County. When Sampson County was cut off from Duplin in 1784, the Duplin Co. Register of Deeds was cut off into New County, and carried all the old records with him. This is what the Register of Deeds of Duplin told me in 1950, when I was there.)

The following wills were copied from "Abstract of N. C. Wills" by Fred A. Olds: (Page 99: Gives will of Joseph Burch of Duplin Co., N. C., but only mentions: "Ann and Charles", See previously given will of Joseph Burch, showing that he had several children, only one of which was mentioned in N. C. Wills by Olds.)

Page 135 of Olds': John Brouch Sr. Will 1794 (could have been intended Broach, or for Bourch) (Children mentioned included: Joseph, James, John, Washington and William. The Burch family at an earlier date intermarried with Washington

family.)

Page 48, Olds' Wills: "Rachel Dobbin, will, Caswell Co., N. C., January 1798, mentions: John (son); Margaret Comer, and Rachel Van Hook (daughters); John Burch (grandson); Rachel Dobbin (granddaughter)." (Caswell Co. N. C. was formed in 1777 from Orange Co. N. C.)

Page 159 of N. C. Wills, by Olds': "Robert Burch, will, Johnston Co., N. C., 1788. Mary (wife); Gideon and Senath." (Note: Johnston County was formed in 1746 from Edgecombe and Craven Counties. There were Burches in Craven at a later date. The author has not seen the deeds in Craven, so does not know when the Burches came to that county.)

Page 291 of Olds' Wills: "John Burch, will 1801, Surry Co., N. C. Lucretia (wife); Charity, and Thomas C." See will later from Clerk's office. Page 291: James Burke, will, 1783 Surry Co. N. C. Lucretia (wife); Thomas Burke (grandson.)

N. C. Wills, by Olds, page 217: John Burch, will probated in Orange Co., N. C., in 1795, mentioned: Mary, John, George, Sarah, James, Johnston, Agnes, and William."

Page 135 of Olds' Wills: "Wm. Brouch, Jr. will Halifax Co. N. C., Elizabeth (wife); Nicholas and John." (This must have been intended for Burch as the 1790 Census of N. C. listed a Nicholas Burch. See census records, later on.)

"Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution," by the North Carolina Daughters of the American Revolution, gives following. Page 244: "567. William Birch, heir of John Birch, deceased, private, 640 acres, for 84 months service; received by Capt. M. Armstrong." (year 1784). Page 244: "William Burch, Captain, N. C. Artilery, 1000 acres, for 84 months service in 1784; received by Capt. Hensbro. Page 319: "Jo. Burch, No. 278: "Voucher, for Rev. Service." Page 107 of Roster. "Jno. Burch, musician in Baker's Co., enlisted July 20, 1778 for 9 months; 10th N. C. Regt. Col. Abraham Shepard." Page 359: "Continental" Line, P. Burch, No. 79, Assembly" Page 359: Philip Burch, No. 1565, (Voucher). Page 508. William Burch, Corporal No. 1111 (voucher). Page 572: William Burch, Private, No. 101 (voucher). Page 622: Pay Roll of Capt. Wm. Earl's of the 1st. N. C. Regt. commanded by Col. Sam'l Jarvis: No. 24 Colin Bouch, private; and no. 26 William Burch, private." (The Index to Roster also gives several of name of Burges and Burke, including "Michael Burk and Charles Burk.)

The following application for pension for Revolutionary ser-

vice, as copied by the author at the National Archives in Washington, D. C.: "Thomas Burch, Number W. 6218, service in North Carolina; wife Sarah, State of N. C., County of Wilkes. On 22nd. day of Feb. 1844 personally appeared before the acting Justices of the Peace, of said county, Sarah Burch, widow of Thomas Burch deceased, a resident of N. C., County of Wilkes aged 78 years, who . . . doth make declaration in order to obtain benefits of act of Congress of July 7, 1838. That she is the widow of Thomas Burch, who was a private in the Revolutionary War and enlisted in the year 1780 under Lieut. James Hawkins in Capt. Stalling's Company of Horse, and served for three years; a part of the time in the State of Georgia, and returned home to his father's house in Surry Co. N. C., sometime in the winter of 1783. That she was married to the said Thomas Burch in the month of Oct. 1785, by one William Cook . . . and that her husband died in the month of February 1828 . . . . State of Georgia, Elbert County, personally appeared (before William H. Edwards a Justice of the Inferior Court in and for the said County) Betty Hardman formerly Betty Burch, and deposeth that she was born in the County of Caroline in the State of Virginia in the year 1763, according to the record in the family register, now in the possession of Mrs. Elizabeth Burch, in the County of Elbert, and State of Georgia, first aforesaid. That she was living in the County of Halifax, State of Virginia, when Thomas Burch was first called into service . . . . . She further states that she resided in Surry County, N. C. in the year 1780 when Thomas Burch enlisted under Lieut. James Hawkins . . . and that he served the tour in Georgia under the command of Col. James Jackson. (Signed), Betty Hardman. Sworn to and subscribed before William H. Edwards, J. I. C. . . . Sarah Burch (widow of Thomas) makes declaration that the following is a true record of the family:

(1)	Elizabeth	Burch	(dau.	of	Thomas	&	Sarah)	was born	Aug. 1, 1786.
(2)	Eunice	"	"	"	"		"	" "	Mar. 16, 1788.
(3)	Jane	"	"	"	"		"	" "	May 18, 1790.
(4)	Ruth	"	"	"	"		"	" "	July 11, 1792.
(5)	Keziah	"	"	"	"		"	" "	May 18, 1795.
(6)	Benjamin	"	son	"	"		"	" "	Nov. 24, 1801.
(7)	James J.	"	"	"	"		"	" "	May 24, 1804.
(8)	Wm. Stapleton	"	"	"	"		"	" "	June 14, 1809.

Declaration of John Carlton of Wilkes Co., N. C., Feb. 11, 1854 that he had heard the said Thomas Burch tell about being in a fight with the British at one time and the Americans had to retreat, and that he Burch fell in with a British soldier, who was also on horseback, and that he encountered the British soldier

and succeeded in cutting his hand nearly off with his sword, and that said soldier fled, and that said Burch said this occurred in the State of Georgia while he was an enlisted soldier, etc. etc. . . . Declaration of Thomas Carlton that Thomas Burch aforesaid died in 1828 . . . . Elbert County, Georgia. Betty Hardman makes declaration . . . . that she was present when Thomas Burch was married to Sarah Jones in Surry Co., N. C. in the fall season of the year 1785 . . . . Claim of Sarah Burch (widow of Thomas) admitted July 7, 1838. 1 yr. and 9 days private at $41.00, per annum from 4th March 1836, excepting two years." (See "Burch Family of Elbert County, Ga.")

"Pension Record", (copied at the National Archives, Washington, D. C.): "William Burch, Number W. 26,976. Service in North Carolina. Wife Judith. State of North Carolina, Surry County. On this the 11th day of June 1845, personally appeared before the undersigned . . . . Judith Burch, a resident of said county and State, aged 84 years . . who doth, on oath, make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of provisions made by the acts of Congress June 7, 1832 and July 4, 1836. That she is the widow of the late William Burch, deceased that lived in Surry Co. N. C., at time of Rev. War, and was soldier and served in the N. C. Militia about twelve months or more, and that she is under the impression he was a corporal. That her deceased husband said frequently in his life time that he was entitled to a pension . . . but said he could live without a pension. That she was married to William Burch at her father's house in Surry Co. N. C. in 1781, that after their marriage he was drafted for a three months tour of duty, which he served southward on horseback. That she had a family record, which showed the births of her children, but said record has been destroyed. That the oldest Mary Burch was born Feb. 17, 1782; and that her husband the said Wm. Burch died January 2, 1844 . . . . Declaration of Susannah Wellborn of Surry Co. N. C. on 6th. June 1845, that she was present at the solemnization of rites of matrimony between the late William Burch, deceased and Judah Winnsey (or Winfrey) (or Wimpey), now Judah Burch, at the said Judah's father's house. viz: Isaac or Jesse Winfrey. "State of Georgia, Floyd County, Oct. term 1856, Samuel Woodruff and Jesse W. Burch have made application for letters of Admn. on the estate of Judith Burch deceased, late of the State of N. C." "State of Ga., Floyd County, Nov. 5, 1856, Jesse Lamberth doth certify that satisfactory proof was procured in open court showing that Mary East (formerly Mary Burch) wife of John East; Sarah Andrews (formerly Sarah Burch), wife of Nathan Andrews; Jessie W. Burch, Thomas Burch, William W. Burch and

Charity Jones (formerly Charity Burch) widow of Samuel B. Jones, deceased; and Keziah Woodruff (formerly Keziah Burch) now the wife of Samuel Woodruff are the only surviving children of William and Judith Burch deceased; and that the said William Burch died on the 2nd. day of January 1844, and the said Judith Burch died on the 28th day of Sept. 1848. Given under my hand and seal of office this 5th day of November, 1856. Jesse Lambuth, Clerk Court of Ordinary of Georgia".

"State of N. C., Comptrollers Department. I George W. Brooks, Comptroller of Public Accounts in and for the State, do hereby certify that it appears of record, in my office (etc. etc.), as follows, to wit: William Burch, a private. Book 9, page 8, L7.0.0, Salisbury Div. 1782. Book 9, page 8, L4.5.6, (Certificate returned from Surry County). Book G, page 18, L74.9.4."

"Pension Office March 6, 1856. Letter to the Hon. Jno. H. Lumpkin, House of Representatives from I. Minot, Commissioner. The Comptroller's Certificate showed payments for militia service covering an aggregate of eleven months . . . .; also a service of a William Burch as a Corporal in the Continental Line of N. C., etc. etc."

"William Burch, Pension No. W. 27,940. B. L. W. T. 11.4.831.160.55. Service in Virginia. Wife Rebecca. Surry Co. N. C. 12th Feb. 1828, personally appears in open court, William Burch resident of said county, age, seventy years and made following declaration, in order to obtain the provisions made by acts of Congress of the 18th March, 1818, and the first of May 1820: That the said William Burch enlisted for the term of two years in the latter end of February in the year 1776, in the County of Albemarle, State of Va., in the Company at that time commanded by Capt. Thomas Walker, who resigned and was succeeded by Capt. William Henderson in the Regt. Commanded by Col. George Matthews, in the Line of the State of Va., or the Northern Continental Establishment; that he continued to serve in said corps until April 1777, when he was detached under the command of Colonel Morgan. and marched to Saratoga under the immediate command of his Captain William Henderson. He was in the battle preceding, and at the capture of Gen. Burgoyne; when they returned, he was discharged at the Valley Forse in the latter part of February, 1778, when my discharge was signed by Col. William Russell commander of Gen. Muhlenberg's Brigade . . . . that his name is not on the roll of the regular army in any state, except Va. (although he served eight or nine months in the militia, and was at the capture of Lord Cornwallis. John Wright, Clerk of Court. (Note: Thomas B. Wright,

Sheriff of Surry Co. N. C., May 15, 1829.) Letter written, Winchester Indiana, April 10, 1860 by Edgar E. (or G.) S. Brown in which he states: "Mr. Burch died about 25 yrs. ago in N. Car. Left Rebecca Burch, his widow, who moved to this county (Randolph Co. Ind.) some 6 or 8 yrs. ago, where she now lives. Declaration of Rebecca Birch, Winchester, Randolph Co., Indiana, July 28, 1865, in letter written to the Hon. Joseph H. Barrett, Comr. of Pensions saying: I am a widow of William Birch, who was a soldier in War of Revolution, and who died in N. Carolina about 30 years ago. My husband in his lifetime, drew a pension of 96 dollars a year, which was paid at Fayetteville, N. Car. . . My husband lived in Surry Co., N. C., when he drew the pension . . . . State of Indiana, Randolph Co., declaration of Rebecca Burch, made before John B. Goodrich, Clerk of the Circuit Court, within and for the County and State aforesaid; in order to obtain the pension to which she is entitled under the provisions of the 2nd. Section of the act of Congress, approved Feb. 3, 1853 . . . That she is the widow of William Burch, that she now resides in Randolph County, Indiana, that her postoffice address is Winchester, Indiana. That her age is 69 years, that her maiden name was Rebecca Keys, that she was married to William Burch in the County of Surry, State of N. C., by one James Calloway a Justice of the Peace, about summer of 1829. My said husband died on the 10th of June 1835 in Surry Co., N. C. (Rockford, postoffice). One Elijah Thompson was appointed his administrator. I left in the year 1852, and have since resided mostly in this county . . . I lived with the said William Burch, until his death and had by him two children, William, Jr., who is now dead and Elizabeth Burch, aged 29, who is now intermarried with Edgar E. S. Brown. These are his only children. Signed Rebecca Burch. Attest: Benjamin P. Keys; Durant Smith. State of Kansas, Harvey County, Declaration of Rebecca Burch before M. V. Smeesy, Notary Public, saying:" I, Rebecca Burch, of Halstead Harvey Co. Kansas, aged 87 (declaration 29th day of August 1881) and formerly of Winchester, Randolph Co. Ill. . . . . etc. State of Kansas, Harvey Co., 28, Oct. 1881 declaration of Elizabeth Brown, aged 47 years, made before M. V. Sweesy, Notary Public, saying: . . . . . Dates shown by papers (for service of Wm. M. Burch) enlistment: February 1776; discharge Feb. 1778 death, June 10, 1835—Invalid 1828. Widow's app. filed Sept. 1, 1865, Nov. 7, 1881—Right accrued—Feb. 3, 1858—March 9, 1878. Claim completed. Nov. 7, 1881. Former marriage of soldier—not stated. Death of former wife—prior to 1829. Claimant's marriage to soldier Aug. 1829. Invalid last paid to probably June 10, 1835. Letter from Pension office Nov. 14, 1884, to the Hon. S. R. Peters Newton

Kansas, saying: In response to your inquiry of the 24th ultimo, relative to the title of Rebecca Burch, widow William Burch, a Rev. Soldier, to Bounty land, ... Mrs. Burch has a claim for bounty land No. 286553, which she can complete by furnishing proof of the death of her husband's first wife" . . . . .

"Pension Record No. R 788 for William Berch of North Carolina, who was living in Monroe County, Indiana 3rd Nov. 1843 (81 yrs. of age 10th May next). A volunteer in Capt. Jesse Franklins Co. of Cavalry. He lived at time he volunteered 20 miles from Rockford, the county seat of Surry Co. N. Carolina. His company joined Gen. Greene's army near Guilford Court House, N. C. His wife Elizabeth Burch, aged 66, of Greene County, Indiana, (date Feb. 3, 1853). Her name before marriage was Elizabeth Ritter. Wm. Berch died in Monroe Co. Indiana, Sept. 17, 1848. They raised seven children, all of whom were living on Feb. 3, 1853. Birth dates from Bible:

(1) William Burch (son of William and Mary Burch) was born May 10, 1764.

(2) Elizabeth Burch (dau. of William and Mary Burch) was born ———— 1766.

(3) Margaret Burch (dau. of William and Mary Burch) was born Feb. 9, 1768.

(4) ———— Burch (dau. of William and Mary Burch) was born Feb. ——, 1777.

(5) Illegible (a dau. of William and Mary Burch) was born ————.

(6) John Burch (son of William and Mary Burch) was born ————.

Mary Burch departed this life, 1773. Elizabeth Burch, widow of William Burch made statement 5th day of Feb., 1853: That she is widow of William Burch, deceased, late of Monroe Co. Indiana, Revolutionary soldier who in his lifetime made application for pension . . . That she was married to the said William Burch on the 2nd day of April, 1812, in the County of Surrey, North Carolina, by William Fletcher, a minister of the gospel, and that her name before said marriage was Elizabeth Ritter. That her aforesaid husband William Burch died in Monroe County, Indiana, on the 17th day of Sept. 1848, and that they (and children) started from Surry Co. in N. C., in the fall of 1823 . . . . Declarant stated that she and husband William Burch raised seven children, all of whom are living, and that her deceased husband William Burch and his first wife raised seven children all of whom were males. Subscribed before William

McHaley, Justice of the Peace. Children of William Burch and wife Elizabeth (taken from Bible owned by William Burch) were, viz: (1) Mary Burch, born Feb. 4, 1813. (2) George Burch, born Feb. 7, 1815. (3) Nancy Burch, born May 27, 1817. (4) Lazarus Burch, born 6th June, 1819. (5) Sally Burch, born 2nd June, 1821. (6) Levi Burch, born Sept. 18, 1824. (7) Henry Burch, born Oct. 16, 1826. Delila Edwards, wife of William Edwards, of Greene County, Indiana aged 75 yrs, declared (date Feb. 26, 1844) that she is sister of William Berch of Monroe Co. Ind., who, as she is informed, did in the fall of the year 1843, claim a pension of the United States, as a soldier of the Revolutionary War. . That her father lived in Wilkes Co., N. Car.; when her said brother left home and joined the army. (A declaration of William N. Rosenberry, Justice of the Peace, Monroe Co. Ind., says: Delila Edwards is the wife of William Edwards of Green Co., and that the said Edwards resides about 12 or 15 miles from Bloomfield.)"

"George Burch, Number R. 1442, Virginia Service—(no wife) State of Tennessee, Williamson County. On the 9th of Oct. 1832, personally appeared before Nicholas Perkins Wright, and Jabez Owens (Justices for said County), George Burch, a resident of sd. county . . . and makes declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the provisions of an act of Congress passed 7th June, 1832 . . . . I was born in King and Queen County, Va. in the year 1759, where I was raised and lived until after the Revolution, as soon as I arrived at the age of 16 years, I was put on the muster list, this was in the latter part of 1775, or first of 1776. About this time, my father being owner of a sloop called the William and Mary, was pressed into the Naval service, together with myself . . . (gives a very interesting account of his service) . . . . After the Revolution I lived in King & Queen Co., Va. until 1783, when I moved to Caswell County, North Carolina, where I stayed until 1822, when I moved to Williamson County, Tennessee, where I have been living ever since and now live . . . . My father, I have always been told was 27 yrs of age when I was born, and my father was born on the same day that Gen. Washington was born, as I have been often told by my grand-mother . . . I think all my service put together would amount to two years, all my certificates and papers were consumed in the burning of my house . . . . Served under Capt. Harwood, Colonels Line and Pendleton. (His claim was rejected.)"

N. C. Hist. and Genealogical Register, by J. R. B. Hathaway, Vol. 3, No. 3, page 421: "Edward Burch and Mary Stafford

were married March 19, 1795 (Miles Turner, Security)". This was in Perquimans County, N. C. See Vol. 3, No. 3, by Hathaway, pages 418 to 422 for several Stafford and Turner records of inter-marriage with each other.

"Schools of North Carolina" (A Historical Com. of N. C. Publication by Chas. L. Coon.) page 337: "M. James Burch of Va. was in 1806 employed as assistant teacher at Raleigh Academy"; and page 121: "Mr. James K. Burch in 1809 opened a school at his place near Williamsborough, Granville County, N. C. Mr. Benj. Rice of Va. was to assist him."

See "Marriage Bonds, Book A. Craven County, North Carolina" (in Courthouse at Newbern, N. C.) for following: Page 143: "Jacob Burch and Priscilla Stilly, April 18, 1795, (James Thomas, Surety)". Page 205: "John Burch and Lydia Willis, April 15, 1800. Jacob Burch, Surety." Page 239: "Richard Burch and Linda Ward, Dec. 27, 1802, Benjamin Lambert, Surety." Page 540: "John Burch and Priscilla Pawles. Dec. 16, 1825, Joseph West, Surety". (There were also marriage bonds for Levi & Hardy Bush.)

Following is an excerpt from a letter, written Dec. 17, 1940 to the author, by Miss Lillian Burch, of Chapel Hill, North Carolina. This letter was a reply to one which the author had written to Mr. Hugh Burch, father of Miss Lillian Burch; (quote): "My father was one of eleven children. His father was Coleman Burch of Orange County. His grandfather was James Burch. James Burch had two brothers, Ephraim and Richard. Ephraim settled in Caswell County where his descendants now live. Richard went away and nothing further was heard of him. Perhaps he went to Georgia. The story goes that the father of these boys was a soldier of the Revolution who fought on the British side and that he came from the Highlands of Scotland. During the Revolution he was taken prisoner and held on a prison ship off Hatteras, and after the war he remained in Eastern North Carolin. My grandfather, Coleman Burch, took several hundred slaves and his new bride, Sallie Brown, to Texas before the Civil War where he settled near Houston. When the war came on he moved to Arkansas and then as fear of Indians in case he should have to leave his wife and four small children to fight in case he was called to the colors, he packed all his belongings into a covered wagon and began the long journey back to N. C. The slaves of course were freed, the ones who had not died with cholera. After several weeks of arduous travel they arrived in Person County where my grandfather left his family with his wife's people and he went to fight the Yankees. After the war he settled in

Orange County, where our clan still thrives. We hold a family reunion at Cedar Grove Methodist Church every year around the first of July, and there are usually about 125 members of the family present. This church is about eight miles north of Hillsboro, and our family belong to this church, and use its burying ground. . . ."

Note: Orange County, N. C. was formed in 1751 from portions of Granville, Johnston and Bladen Counties. Alamance County was formed from Orange in 1848. Caswell County was formed from Orange in 1777, and Person County was formed from Caswell in 1791. There were Burches in all of these counties. (See Part 2, of "Down Home" by Carl Goerch, for formation of North Carolina counties.)

The "family tree" record sent by Miss Lillian Burch (aforesaid) begins with James Burch who married Betty Eubanks. He must have been son of John Burch, whose will was probated in Orange Co. N. C., and who had a son James. (See will previously given, also see page 217 of Abstract of N. C. Wills by Fred A. Olds.) Miss Lillian Burch's records follow:

James (Jim) Burch and wife Betty Eubanks had at least three children, viz:

(1) Ephraim Burch, lived in Caswell County, (which was cut off from Orange County in 1777) and has descendants there now. See later.

(2) Richard Burch went away; no further record.

(3) James G. Burch, born Sept. 7, 1793; died July 6, 1879; married Nancy Coleman, who was born Oct. 1, 1801. They lived in Orange County, N. C.

Children of James G. Burch and wife Nancy Coleman:

(1) Phoebe Burch, born 1819, died ————. (2) Jared Burch, born 1820, died 1910.

(3) Andrew Burch, born 1822 died ————. (The author found the following data for him at the Hist. Com. Raleigh, N. C. in the "Card Catalogue": "Andrew J. Burch, Alamance Co. N. C., buried at Bethlahem Christian Cemetery. Born Oct. 26, 1822, died May 8, 1910.) (4) Elizabeth Burch, born 1824, died 1874.

(5) Coleman Burch, born July 6, 1827, died Feb. 16, 1907 in Orange Co. N. C. He married, first, Sallie Brown, and 2nd. Nannie Compton. There was issue by both marriage, (q. v.)

(6) Robert C. Burch, born 1829, died ———. (7) Joseph A.

Burch, born 1831, died 1863. (8) James E. Burch, born 1834, died 1863. (9) Sarah F. Burch, born 1838, died ———. (10) George Washington Burch, born 1839, died 1916.

(11) John H. Burch, born 1844, died 1928. (In "Card Catalog" at Hist. Com. in Raleigh is following record. J. H. Burch, Colonel in Confederate Army, buried at Burchwood Cemetery, Person County, Roxboro, N. C." No dates. This could not have been he, tho, for he would only have been seventeen years of age when the War Between States began, and only 21 when it closed.)

Coleman Burch married first, Sallie Brown. She was born Nov. 15, 1833, and died Dec. 19, 1874. They had issue, eleven children, viz: Mary, Scott, Sallie, John, Jennie, Samuel, Hugh (q.v.), Kate, Minnie, Annie, and Ella Burch. By 2nd. marriage to Nannie Compton, Coleman Burch had one child: Edith Burch, born Apr. 26, 1884; died July 14, 1884.

Hugh Burch was seventh child of Coleman Burch and wife Sally Brown, and was born Feb. 10, 1865. He was living on Dec. 17, 1940, when his daughter wrote a letter to the author. He married ——— Bera O'Brien, who was born Dec. 18, 1869 and died July 14, 1919. They lived in Orange Co. N. C., and had five children as follows:

(1) Lillian Burch, born Jan. 4, 1896, was not married in 1940, and was living with her father in Chapel Hill, N. C.

(2) May Burch, born Aug. 23, 1898. (3) Robert Burch, born Nov. 3, 1902. (4) Pauline Burch, born Feb. 1, 1904. (5) Calvin Burch, born May 16, 1906.

Calvin Burch born May 16, 1906 is a veteran of World War 2, and had overseas service in England and elsewhere. He now lives at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, Route 2, Hillsboro Road. Following are some excerpts from an interesting letter, which he wrote to the author on July 26, 1953: "My father always told us that our first ancestor (James Burch) to come to America was a Captain in the British Army and was captured by the Americans and was held in prison near Edenton, N. C., until the war ended. At the end of the war, as the story goes, the British refused to pay his passage back to England so he decided to remain in this country. He married an American girl (Eubanks) and bought a farm near Edenton. I understand that he was a man who was greatly disliked by all his neighbors. Some time later the courthouse in Edenton burned and he lost the titles to his land in the fire and someone legally deprived him of all his holdings. It was then that he headed for western N. C. as he had heard that there were mountains in the west similar to those in

Scotland. He came as far as Orange County where he found some of his fellow countrymen and decided to stop. You have the records from here on. My father always said he came from Scotland. Some say Ireland. Being a professional soldier he was probably from many parts. As for his rank of Captain I don't know. Old soldiers have a way of promoting themselves after a war. He could have been an officer though as it is reported that he always carried a big belt of gold."

James S. Burch of Raleigh, North Carolina, is a grandson of Coleman Burch who was born July 6, 1827, died February 16, 1907, in Orange County, N. C., and his first wife Sallie Grimes Brown, who was born Nov. 15, 1833 died Dec. 19, 1874. He (James S. Burch) furnished on July 22, 1953 the following records for their children, and for descendants of James Scott Burch. Children of Coleman Burch and wife Sallie Grimes Brown:

(1) Mary Burch married Henry Haley.

(2) James Scott Burch born April 29, 1854, died Sept. 4, 1932, married Lena M. Harden who died in Raleigh Oct. 20, 1951, aged 83 yrs., and was buried Oct. 22 in Maplewood Cemetery in Durham. They lived in Durham, N. C. and had issue. (q.v.)

(3) Sallie Burch married Will Allison. Note: The Allison family was an early one in Maryland, and intermarried there with the Burch family, (q.v.)

(4) John Burch married ———— Byrd.

(5) Jennie Burch married Weldon Vaughan.

(6) Samuel Burch died a bachelor.

(7) Hugh Burch born Feb. 10, 1865 was living on Dec. 17, 1940 at which date his daughter Lillian wrote a letter to this author. He married Bera O'Brien, who was born Dec. 18, 1869, died July 14, 1919. Their five children have been previously given. (The author regrets that neither Lillian Burch nor her brother Calvin Burch sent records for other descendants, of Hugh Burch.)

(8) Katie Burch married Jim McAdams.

(9) Minnie Burch married Pleas Corbitt.

(10) Annie Burch married Charles McDade. (Author's Note: The Burch family of Richmond County, Georgia intermarried with McDade family.)

(11) Ella Burch married Ed. Murphy.

Children of James Scott Burch and wife Lena M. Harden

are:

(1) James S. Burch born Feb. 17, 1902, married Mary Carrington. They live in Raleigh, N. C. and have two children: (a) Margaret Burch, was 21 yrs. of age in 1953. (b) Cornelia S. Burch was 14 yrs. of age in 1953.

(2) Donald H. Burch born March 19, 1909 married Mildred Goswick. They were living in Mebane, N. C. in Oct. 1951. Their child is: Betty Burch, who was 6 yrs. of age in 1953.

Note: Mr. James S. Burch of Raleigh, N. C. stated that he had "sixty-five first cousins", so perhaps the first five children of Coleman Burch had issue. The sixth and last child Samuel died a bachelor.

Following records were furnished by Mrs. Agatha B. Brack wife of Clifton H. Brock of Lillington, N. C. on July 29, 1953. She is great grand daughter of James Augustus Burch, and wife Nancy Coleman. (He was called James G. Burch in records furnished by Miss Lillian Burch of Chapel Hill, N. C., and also in records furnished by James S. Burch of Raleigh, N. C. See data previously given. He was also called James Augustus Burch in lettter, Aug. 13, 1953 from Norman Ingle of Salisbury, N. C., who is his great grand son. See later.)

Andrew Jackson Burch was born Oct. 26, 1822, died May 8, 1910 (The death date was copied, by author, from "Card Catalog" at the Historical Commission in Raleigh, N. C. He married March 9, 1853, Mary Caswell Moore, who was born Feb. 14, 1833, and was daughter of William Moore and wife —— McKinney. He was the son of James Augustus Burch born Sept. 7, 1793, died July 6, 1879, and wife Nancy Coleman, who lived at Roxboro, N. C.; and grandson of James (Jim) Burch and wife Betty Eubanks. Andrew Jackson Burch served in the Confederate States Army. He was taken prisoner by Yankees while serving under Gen. Custer. He later joined the Northern Army in fighting Sioux Indians and was not heard from for three years. Nine of the family of James Augustus Burch were participants in Civil War, probably sons and grandsons. James Augustus Burch engaged in the Battle of New Orleans, in War of 1812. She further said that: "The father of Augustus supposedly arrived in America from Dublin, Ireland and settled in Pennsylvania." This statement differs from statements by some other descendants of James Augustus (or James G. as he was called by some. The "G" must have stood for Gus.) See records previously given.

Andrew Jackson Burch (1822-1910) and wife Mary Caswell Moore (b. Feb. 14, 1833) who were married March 9, 1853, probably lived at Roxboro, N. C., Person County, as did his father (Mrs. Brock did not say where they lived) They had ten children, viz:

(1) Corina H. Burch born July 25, 1855 married ——— Cardwell.

(2) Sallie W. Burch born Dec. 18, 1857, married ——— Apple.

(3) James M. Burch born May 6, 1860.

(4) Andrew J. Burch, born Aug. 25, 1862.

(5) Mary Rebecca Burch born Sept. 21, 1866 in Altamahaw, N. C. near Burlington, married James W. Ingle, who was 89 yrs. of age in 1853, (when their son Norman Ingle of Salisbury, N. C. sent some data). They had issue, (q. v.)

(6) Helen T. Burch, born Feb. 18, 18—.

(7) Celestia T. Burch, born Oct. 26, 18—.

(8) Thomas M. Burch, born Aug. 15, 1874.

(9) Lydia Burch born June 14, 1877.

(10) Hugh Robert Burch, born March 26, 1879, married ——— Mary Isabella McDonald (called Mamie) who was born April 27, 1882 in Moore County, North Carolina, near the Union Presbyterian Church. They live at Erwin, N. C. and have three children who were living prior to June 1953, viz:

(1) Virginia Burch, who married ——— Nordan, and was living at Erwin, N. C. in June 1953.

(2) Agatha Burch, married Clifton H. Brock. They were living at Lillington when she furnished these records, July 29, 1953.

(3) Corina Burch who died June 16, 195', ("A native of Alamance Co., N.C."), aged 44 years. She married ——— Coates, and had three daughters and three grand children living in June 1953. The daughters were:

(a) Mrs. Dewitt O. Wilson of Newport News, Virginia.

(b) Jacquline Willie of Newport News, Va.

(c) Mrs. Cynthia Stewart of Erwin, N. C.

(Both Erwin and Lillington, N. C., are in Harnett County.)

Some descendants of James Augustus Burch are thought to be living in Roxboro, N. C. It is in Person County. This county adjoins Orange County, and was cut off in 1791 from Caswell County, which was cut off in 1777 from Orange County. See Part Two of Down Home by Carl Goerch for creation of North Carolina Counties.

Following is ancestry for Mary Isabella (McDonald) Burch as furnished by her daughter. Parents: John Knox McDonald, born Dec. 18, 1852, died May 15, 1901. He married Martha Virginia McLean, who was born January 16, 1856, died Dec. 8, 1895. Paternal grandparents: Donald R. McDonald born 1816, died 1893 married Mary Isabella McNeill, who died at age of 28 years, after which he remarried. Maternal grandparents: Malcolm D. McLean, and wife Mary McKinnon. Paternal great grand parents: Archibald and Margaret McDonald came to America in 1803 from the Isle of Sky, Scotland. Archibald was born 1784 died 1868. Margaret was born 1782 died 1855. They settled in Moore County, North Carolina and had children, (of whom the author has record of only one, Donald R., aforesaid. Moore County was formed in 1784 from Cumberland County, where a Colony of Scots settled very early. No doubt some of them were closely related to Archibald and Margaret McDonald.) Also: John McNeill and wife ———. See "McNeill Family" in Scotland and N. C. in book: "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina, Vol. I", by Marilu Burch Smallwood.

Mary Rebecca Burch was born Sept. 21, 1866 at Altamahaw, N. C. Alamance County, and was daughter of Andrew Jackson Burch who was born Oct. 26, 1822, died 1910, and his wife Mary Caswell Moore, who were married March 9, 1852. Mary Rebecca Burch married James W. Ingle. They were both living in Winston-Salem, N. C. Aug. 13, 1953, she 88 yrs. of age, and he 89 years of age, (according to record furnished by their son Norman Ingle). However, Mary Rebecca Burch was actually going to be 87 yrs. of age on September 21, 1953. Her husband James W. Ingle was presumably 88 years of age in 1953. He was son of the Rev. John Ingle a German Reformed preacher, who lived to be 92 years of age and died in 1925 at Blowing Rock, North Carolina. (He was presumably born in 1833) He was sent to the Great Smoky Mountains by the Reformed Church to do mission work among the mountain folk where he preached for 65 years or more.

Children of Mary Rebecca Burch and her husband James W. Ingle are, viz:

(1) Augusta Ingle married A. W. Cline. They live in Winston-Salem, N. C.
(2) John Jackson Ingle, lives at Winston-Salem, N. C.
(3) I. Paul Ingle, lives at High Point, N. C.
(4) Mark Ingle lives at Winston-Salem, N. C.
(5) Norman Luke Ingle lives in Salisbury, N. C.

(6) Alma Ingle, married B. J. Frazier. They live in Greensboro, N. C.

(7) Homer James Ingle lives in Winston-Salem, N. C.

The following records are from "Card Catalog" at Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. Carolina: "Mary Burch (wife of William Burch) born Jan. 30, 1829, died Aug. 26, 1899 at Prospect, Caswell Co. N. C." "S. Burch, born 1767, died 1826, buried at Riggs Family Cemetery, Roxboro, Person Co., N. C. William H. Burch (born July 22, 1839, died Dec. 3, 1861, at Culpepper Court House, Va.) son of R. E. and Nancy Burch."

The following records were furnished April 4, 1948 by R. D. Burch, Box 162, Yancyville, N. C., Caswell County, (whose great grandmother was Mary Burch, born 1829, died 1899; see above.): "William M. Burch, born June 30, 1825, died Nov. 14, 1898, age 73 years, 4 months, and 14 days. Mary, wife of W. M. Burch, born Jan. 30, 1829, died Aug. 26, 1899, age 70 years, 7 months and 26 days. Their Son: Gaston D. Burch, born March 20, 1853, died March 15, 1935. His wife: Martha Evans, born Sept. 2, 1851, died July 11, 1934. Their son: William David Burch (known as W. D. Burch) born 1885. His wife: Daisy Pearl Nelson, born 1883." They live at, or near Yanceyville, N. C., Caswell County.

The following records were compiled by the author, from preceding data furnished in April 1948 by Raney Deroy Burch of Yanceyville, N. C.; and from records furnished in August 1953 by him, and by his aunts, Mrs. L. W. Warren, and Mrs. Sidney Riggs, both of Mebane, North Carolina:

Ephraim Burch son of James Burch and wife Betty Eubanks was born June 12, 1797, died June 11, 1880, aged 82 years, 11 mo. 29 days. His wife Fannie ———— was born Sept. 8, 1807, died Dec. 11, 1899. They lived in Caswell County, North Carolina. Their children, (so said Gaston Deroy Burch), were viz:

(1) William M. Burch, born June 30, 1825, died Nov. 14, 1898 aged 73 yrs. 4 months, 14 days. He married Mary Warren, who was born January 30, 1829, died Aug. 26, 1899. They had issue, (q.v.)

(2) David Burch; no further record. (3) Sandy Burch; no further record. (4) Charles Burch; no further record. (5) Lucretia Burch, who married ——— Dameron. No further record. (6) Mary Burch, who married ——— Jackson; no further record. (7) Eliza Burch. (8) Sarah Burch.

William M. Burch (born June 30, 1825); and wife Mary

Warren lived in the Prospect Hill community of Caswell County, near the Orange County line. They had issue as follows:

(1) Martha Burch died ———; married Lewis Marshall, who died ———. They lived in Caswell County, N. C., and had two children: (a) Lewis, born about 1878 married ———. They live in Durham, N. C. No further record. (b) Fannie, who died about 1952. No further record.

(2) Fannie Burch died ———; married Sam Evans. They lived in Caswell Co. N. C., and had no children.

(3) Gaston Deroy Burch, born March 20, 1853; died March 15, 1935. He married Martha Evans, and had issue, (q.v.)

(4) Weldon Burch married Rina Cooper, and lived in Caswell Co. N. C. Their children included: (a) Effie Burch who married a Smith. They live on R. 3 Mebane N. C. (b) Mamie Burch married a Fitch. They live on R. 3 Mebane N. C.

(5) Bethel Burch married Varina Love, and lived in Caswell Co. N. C. Their children: (a) Myrtle Burch born about 1893; married ——— Bradsher. (b) Ruth Burch, born about 1896; married Joe W. Cooke. No children. They live at Burlington N. C. (He died Nov. 19, 1953 age 62. The author copied this from a "death notice" in News and Observer of Nov. 19, 1953.)

(c) Bethel Burch lived at Burlington, N. C., (date of 1953)

(6) Charles Burch married Cottie Straghter, and lived in Caswell County, N. C.

(7) Valeria Burch married Jim Raney Hightower. They lived in Caswell Co. N. C., and had issue: (a) Henry Hightower born about 1901, lives at Mebane, N. C. (b) Fannie Lee Hightower born about 1905 married ——— Holt. They live at Mebane, N. C. (c) William Hightower, born about 1913, lives at Burlington, N. C.

Gaston Deroy Burch, aforesaid, born March 20, 1853 died March 15, 1935 married Martha Evans, who was born Sept. 2, 1851, died July 11, 1934. They lived at (or near) Prospect Hill, Caswell County, N. C. and had children viz:

(1) Carrie D. Burch born Nov. 13, 1882, married Daniel Joseph Talley on November 6, 1904. They live in Orange County, N. C.

(2) William David Burch born June 30, 1885 died ———; married Daisy Nelson, and had issue. She lives at Roxboro, N. C.

(3) Artha Clarence Burch born July 28, 1887, died in July 1942. He married Ella Talley, and lived in Caswell County, N. C.

(4) Ephraim P. Burch, born April 6, 1891, married Fannie Sue Bradsher. They lived at one time in Burlington, N. C., Ala-

mance County. (This county was formed in 1848 from a part of Orange County, and adjoins Orange and Caswell Counties.) Ephraim Burch was in Military service in World War I. They now live in Greensboro, N. C., and have issue.

(5) Fannie Lee Burch born Aug. 12, 1893, married Welber Warren. They live in Mebane, N. C., and have issue, (q.v.)

(6) Sallie Mabel Burch born April 22, 1895, died in 1897.

(7) Eva Burch born Dec. 12, 1896; married Sidney Riggs. They live in Mebane, N. C. (Mebane is in Alamance County, near the Orange County line.) They had issue, (q.v.)

William David Burch, and wife Daisy Nelson, live in the Prospect Hill community of Caswell County, near the Orange County line. Their children are:

(1) Harvey Roberson Burch, born Sept. 25, 1908, and lives in Burlington, N. C.; married Nov. 26, 1927 Mildred Ann Kimbrough, and had issue (q.v.)

(2) Joseph Earl Burch, born April 17, 1910, lives in Caswell Co. N. C., married first Dec. 25, 1940 Doris Smith. He married 2nd. Mary Lillian Wardin. Issue by both marriages, (q.v.)

(3) Rainey Deroy Burch, born Dec. 30, 1911, (furnished a great part of these records). He volunteered for military service during World War 2, but was rejected because of a bad knee. He married Sept. 9, 1936, Carrie Hester Wilson. They live in Yanceyville, N. C., and have three children: (a) Jannie Hester Burch, born July 20, 1937. (b) Raney Deroy Burch, born Sept. 26, 1939. (c) Nancy Marie Burch, born Dec. 13, 1940; died Dec. 17, 1940.

(4) Allie Maerine Burch, born May 10, 1917; died January 3, 1949; married Nov. 28, 1939 Walter Jefferson Fuller, who died May 2, 1950. They had one child: Benjamin Eugene Fuller, born Sept. 21, 1940.

Harvey Roberson Burch (born Sept. 25, 1908) and wife Mildred Ann Kimbrough, live in Burlington, N. C., and have three children:

(1) Martha Elizabeth Burch born Sept. 29, 1928, married Earl Jones. They live at Osippee, N. C. and have one child: Barry Denny Jones born April 7, 1947.

(2) Cornelia Beatrice Burch, born Sept. 22, 1931; died in infancy. (3) Harvey Palmer Burch, born April 14, 1942.

Joseph Earl Burch (born April 17, 1910) and first wife Doris Smith had two children: (a) Joseph Earl Burch born Nov. 24, 1942. (b) David Burch, born Feb. 24, 1950.

Joseph Earl Burch and 2nd. wife Mary Lillian Wardin have one child: (c) Kayron Ann Burch, born January 30, 1953.

Daisy Nelson, (wife of William David Burch) was born in Caswell County, North Carolina, Oct. 14, 1883. Her ancestry, as furnished by her son, is as follows: Parents: Stephen Rainey Nelson, born March 25, 1854; died March 25, 1926; and wife Jodie Henriella Fuller, who was born July 11, 1860, died Sept. 1886. Maternal grandparents: Jesse Fuller of Caswell County, N. C., and wife Saphronia Fuller.

Carrie D. Burch, born Nov. 13, 1882, was daughter of Gaston Deroy Burch and wife Martha Evans, who lived in the Prospect Hill community of Caswell Co. N. C. Carrie D. Burch married Nov. 6, 1904 Daniel Joseph Talley, who was born Sept. 25, 1879. They live in Orange County, N. C. and have issue, viz:

(1) Morris Daniel Talley, born Aug. 20, 1905; married Oct. 27, 1927 Myrtle Allie Warren, and had issue: (a) Melba (b) Coy (c) John Howard Talley (d) Edith.

(2) Lula Pearl Talley, born Oct. 23, 1906; married Dec. 30, 1925 Barley Johnson Carver, and had issue: (a) Annie Lou (b) Maire (c) Betty Jean (d) Peggy Anne (e) Waynn (f) Judy.

(3) Ralph Burch Talley born January 15, 1908; married Dec. 24, 1930 Lucy Mae Pointer, and had issue: (a) Naomi (b) Ralph (c) Wallace.

(4) Harry Gilbert Talley born Jan. 23, 1909; married Nov. 2, 1934 Gladys Lee McCulloch, and had issue: (a) Carrie Elizabeth (b) Janice Alva (c) Joyce Jeraldine (d) Sarah Lou (e) Brenda Elaine (f) Larry Harry Talley.

(5) Mable Annie Talley, born Sept. 2, 1912, married Dec. 27, 1932 Dewey Lee Pope, and had issue: (a) Harry (b) Joseph (c) Marvin (d) Jimmie.

(6) Mary Evelyn Talley, born March 12, 1916; not married at date of Aug. 4, 1953, (when these records were furnished by her aunts: Mesdames Warren and Riggs.)

(7) Jack Clemmons Talley, born Nov. 22, 1917; married ———, and had issue: (a) Jackie (b) Sammy (c) Dan.

(8) John Robert Talley, born March 31, 1919; married ———, and had issue: (a) Kenneth (b) Bobby (c) Carol (d) Faye (e) Bill.

(9) Emma Caroinna Talley, born Oct. 2, 1920; married Algie Bowes, and had issue: (a) Ronmee (b) Tommy.

(10) Frances Burton Talley, born Sept. 13, 1923; married Reuben Bowes, and had a son: Carl Bowes.

Fannie Lee Burch was born in Caswell Co. N. C., at, or

near Prospect Hill, (and is daughter of Gaston Deroy Burch, born March 20, 1853 died March 15, 1935, and wife Martha Evans.) She married Lewis Welborn Warren. They live in Mebane, North Carolina, and have children, viz:
(1) Margaret Warren born Sept. 23, 1916, died Jan. 27, 1922.
(2) Grace Catherine Warren, born March 30, 1918; married Nov. 11, 1939 Price P. Dixon. They live in Mebane, N. C., and have no children. (3) An infant, born and died January 1920.
(4) Dorothy Ruth Warren, born January 21, 1923; married March 11, 1944 Ernest C. Richmond. They live in Mebane, N. C., and have two children: (a) Warren Coleman Richmond born Jan. 24, 1946; (b) Sarah Catherine borne June 5, 1949.
(5) William Gaston Warren, born Feb. 12, 1924; married June 11, 1949 Margaret Sullivan. They live in Mebane, N. C., and have: Margaret Wendalin Warren, born April 26, 1952.
(6) Sarah Frances Warren, born Dec. 3, 1925; married April 11, 1946 Wm. D. Long. They live in Richmond, Va., and have two children: (a) Scott Carl, born Oct. 4, 1947. (b) Michael Dale born Jan. 20, 1951.
(7) James Thompson Warren, born Nov. 24, 1926; married June 21, 1950 Mary E. Parrott. They live in Mebane. N. C., and have: James Thompson Warren Jr., born Sept. 15, 1951.
(8) Lewis Welborn Warren Jr. born Sept. 8, 1928; died June 27, 1930.
(9) Donald Gray Warren, born Aug. 29, 1930, was not married at date of Aug. 1953, and was serving with the Air Force in Houston, Texas. (10) An infant, born and died Dec. 1933.

Eva Burch, born Dec. 12, 1896, is daughter of Gaston Deroy Burch (1853-1935); and his wife Martha Evans (1851-1934). Eva Burch married Sidney Riggs. They live in Mebane, North Carolina, and have five children, viz:
(1) Mildred Corina Riggs born Feb. 18, 1920, married Feb. 10, 1940 Ben Brooks. They live in Graham ,N. C., and have children: (a) Benny (b) Johnny (c) Marylin.
(2) Helen Burch Riggs born March 24, 1922; married May 27, 1939 Foy Williamson. They live at Haw River, N. C., and have children: (a) Kaye (b) Dickey (c) Patricia (d) Judy.
(3) Nancy Elizabeth Riggs, born Jan. 17, 1929: married Nov. 22, 1947 Melvin Young. They were, (in Aug. 1953), in Marysvill, California, and had no children.
(4) William Thomas Riggs, born May 6, 1930; married Aug. 29, 1952 Betty Jane Sykes. They live in Mebane, N. C., and have no children.
(5) Bobby Eugene Riggs (called Bobby) born April 12, 1937, lives with his parents in Mebane, N. C.

S. M. Gattis, Assistant to the Clerk of Court for Orange Co. N. C., in letter to the author, July 25, 1953 said: "I am enclosing . . . information . . . concerning the will of John Burch . . . . We have only one other will of a Burch in this county prior to 1900. This is the will of Dudley Y. Burch . . . probated in May of 1886. From will of John Burch, dec. Legatees: Wife Mary Burch. Children (as the names are written in the will): John, George, Sarah, James Johnston, Agnes, William. Executors: Mary Burch—wife; John Burch—son. Witnesses: John Sloss, John Kennedy, Caleb Busick." Will written 10th. Feb. 1794, probated at August term of Court 1795, at which time Mary Burch qualified as executor."

The following record was in the "Death Notices" of "New and Observer" (published at Raleigh, N. C.) of March 22, 1950, and was headed "Roxboro" (N.C.): "Joe Burch, 76, died at his home in Hepaynes Tavern Community . . . Burial will be in Burchwood Cemetery. Surviving are his wife Mrs. Jenny Perkins Burch, two daughters, five sons, and six grandchildren. The children are: (1) Mrs. Johnny Pugh. (2) Hattie Burch, of the home (3) Marvin (4) Owen (5) James (6) Glenn (7) Arthur Burch (all of Person County)." (Joe Burch was also survived by three sisters: Hattie and Ida Burch, both of Largo ———, and Mrs. Callie B. Murray of Durham, N. C.)

Burlington, N. C. is in Alamance County, which was formed from part of Orange County, in 1848. The following is from a death notice in News and Observer a few years ago, possibly 1948: "John Coleman Burch, 55, a native of Person County, and a former resident of Burlington, N. C., but moved to Draper, N. C., six years before his death. He was son of the late W. H., and Mary Bradsher Burch. He is survived by his wife Annie Williams Burch, four daughters and four sons, viz: Mrs. F. F. Fuqua, Mrs. H. W. Foster, Mrs. T. L. Storey, (Burlington), and Mrs. A. H. Underwood, Roanoke, Va. The sons: John W. Burch (Camp Crowder, Mo.), Paul R. Burch, Bernice O. Burch, and George C. Burch, Draper, N. C." "John Coleman Burch" was also "Survived by three sisters, Mrs. Charlie Edwards and Mrs. Minnie Troxler, Draper, N. C., and Mrs. Ethel Nance, Greensboro, N. C."; and "four brothers, C. E. Burch and R. L. Burch, Burlington, N. C.; D. H. Burch, Fieldale, Va. and W. H. Burch, Draper, N. C."

The following record appeared in the Death Notices of the "News and Observer" of Raleigh, N. C., about 1948: "James L. T. Burch died at Wilmington, N. C., aged 82. He was survived by his wife, Lalla Scott Burch and children, viz: (1) A daugh-

ter married James W. Bell, residence Mebane, N. C. (2) Thomas Allen Burch, of Birmingham, Ala. Mr. James L. T. Burch was also survived by one sister:
(1) Mrs. Sally (Burch) Jenkins of Murfreesboro, N. C., and a brother:
(2) Joseph Burch, of Portsmouth, N. C.

Abstract of N. C. Wills by Grimes Page 250—Ann Montgomery—Will Aug. 28, 1741—Oct. 29, 1741 Chowan Co. N. C. gives Legatees: Thomas Jons, Rebacca Johns, Jane Swan (dau. of Samuel Swan, at Cape Fear.) ; Mary Turnbull, Mary Buchar, Ann Allin, Samuel Swan (the rest of my law books & a mourning ring). James Turnbull. Executors: James Turnbull, and Samuel Swan. Mother: Sarah Laster (in England). Witnesses: Cullen Pollock; Frances Pollock; E. Bell. On seal is impression of a dog on lion and the word "Canis". (Mary Buchar was Mary Burch.) See "Swann Family". (Page 251—Will of John Montgomery—Aug. 3, 1741—May 22, 1744—Devises all his estate to his wife: Anne.)

See Birch, Burch Family in Va., for Capt. Birch and Gilbert Grimes owners of the ship Alexander in Colonial days. (Page 144 of N. C. Wills by Grimes: J. Burges was a witness to will of Absolem Grimes January 7, 1757. The will was proved in Pasquotank Co. N. C. at March Court 1757.)

"Heads of Families, 1790 Census of North Carolina (from Vol. XXVI State Records of North Carolina, by Clark.) :
Bertie County. Micajah Birch, 1 male over 16; 2 m. under 16; 2 females.
Bertie County. Nehemiah Burch. 2 males over 16; 3 m. under 16; 4 females.
John Burch. Craven Co. N. C., 2 males over 16; 2 m. under 16; 2 females.
William Burch. Stokes Co. N. C. 1 male over 16; 4 m. under 16; 4 females.
John Burch. Surry Co., N. C. 2 males over 16; 1 m. under 16; 2 females; 3 slaves.
William Burch. Surry Co., N. C. 1 male over 16; 2 m. under 16; 4 females; 1 slave.
Thomas C. Burch. Surry Co. N. C. 1 Male over 16; 2 females.
Thomas Burch. Surry Co., N. C. 1 Male over 16; 4 females.
William Burch. Surry Co., N. C. 1 Male over 16; 1 Male under 16; 2 females.
David Burch. Wake Co., N. C. 1 male over 16; 3 females.
Benjamin Burch. Caswell Co., N. C. St. James District was a

taxpayer in 1790 (p. 1255 N. C. State Rec.)
Henry Burch. Caswell Co., N. C. St. Luke's District was a taxpayer in 1790 (p. 1256 N. C. State Rec.)
Phillip Burch. Caswell Co., N. C. St. Luke's District was a taxpayer in 1790 (p. 1256 N. C. State Rec.)
Richard Burch (Jr.) Caswell Co., N. C. St. Luke's District was a taxpayer in 1790 (p. 1256 N. C. State Rec.)
Pemberton Burch. Caswell Co., N. C. St. Luke's District was a taxpayer in 1790 (p. 1256 N. C. State Rec.)
Richard Burch (Sr.) Caswell Co., N. C. St. Luke's District was a taxpayer in 1790 (p. 1256 N. C. State Rec.)
George Burch. Caswell Co., N. C. Gloucester District was a taxpayer in 1790 (p. 1258 N. C. State Rec.)
Nicholas Burch. Caswell Co., N. C. Gloucester District was a taxpayer in 1790 (p. 1258 N. C. State Rec.)
Nicholas Burch. Caswell Co., N. C. Abraham Plains District was a taxpayer in 1788 (p. 1280).
Nicholas Burch. Caswell Co., N. C. Island Creek District was a taxpayer in 1788 (p. 1283).
James Burch. Orange Co., N. C. Chatham District was a taxpayer in 1790.

Note: There was a James Burke in Caswell Co. N. C. at 1790. Richard and John Burke were in Wilkes Co. N. C. at 1790 with families. The names Burch and Burke were interchangable in old records, and were both derived from De Burgh.

Note: The 1790 "Heads of Families" of Burch name were, (except for John Burch of Craven County), all located in counties adjoining Virginia, except for James Burch of Orange County, and Orange County was partly made from Granville, which does adjoin Va. Also Orange County adjoins Caswell County in which were eight Burch families when 1790 census was taken. These adjoining Virginia Counties are viz: Halifax, Mecklenburg, Pittsylvania and Henry Counties; (Henry Co. Va. adjoins Rockingham Co. N. C., which was formed in 1785 from part of Guilford Co., which was prior to 1770 a part of Orange County. For formation of N. C. counties see "Down Home" by Carl Goerch, pages 207 to 375.) There was a very prominent Burch family in that section of Virginia at a very early period. Richard Burch was Sheriff of Brunswick Co. Va. See "Birch, Burch Family in Virginia" in this book. All of the above Va. counties were formed from Brunswick County lands. Halifax County Va. was formed in 1752 from part of Lunenberg County, which was formed in 1746 from a part of Brunswick County. Mecklenburg Co. Va. was formed in 1764 from a part of Lunenburg.

Pittsylvania County was formed in 1767 from a part of Halifax; and Henry County was formed in 1776 from a part of Pittsylvania County. This author believes that the Burches in these N. C. counties (mentioned above) except those of Surry and Wilkes Counties were descendants of the Brunswick County, Va. families, (which in turn were no doubt descended from the early Burches of Isle of Wight Co. Va. Brunswick Co. Va. was formed in 1720 from parts of Surry and Isle of Wight Counties.) The author also believes the present Burch family of Henry County, Va., was also descended from the Brunswick County Burches. That family, and also the Orange County, N. C. Burches used the name Gerard. This name came into the family by a very early marriage into Gerard family. See "Birch Family in Lancaster County, England". (For formation of Virginia counties see book "Life in Old Virginia" by James J. McDonald.) Records have been previously given for the Surry County Burch family which came there from Albemarle Co. Va., and lived (soon after the Revolution) in Surry and Wilkes Counties. Wilkes County N. C. was formed from part of Surry in 1777.

Author's note: In Jan. or Feb. 1948 I wrote G. M. Harris, Clerk of Superior Court, for Caswell County, (Yanceyville, North Carolina) relative to a will of a John Burch who died in Conecuh County, Alabama. He replied as follows: "In a careful search of the records I fail to find any mention of a Jane Burch, but I do find the will of a John Burch that was made and probated in Conecuh County, Alabama. This will was forwarded to this county under certificate of the Clerk of Conecuh County, Ala. for record" . . . . This will of John Burch was copied by Mr. Raney D. Burch of Yanceyville, N. C., and forwarded to the author. The will follows: "January Court 1824 State of Alabama Conecuh County: In the name of God—Amen. I John Burch of Caswell County North Carolina . . . . do will and dispose of my property as follows. To wit—First, I will that my just debt be paid out of the proceed of my estate—Secondly that every thing I Possess be given to my beloved Sister—Mary Burch and I do hereby constitute and appoint Dr. James Spann and John Dean Esq. my Executors in Alabama and John Thomas and James Roan of North Carolina my executors, to this my Last Will and Testament . . . . witness my hand and Seal the 28th day of May 1823. John Burch—(Seal)"

The following records were furnished July 31, 1953 by Mr. K. W. Lawrence, Clerk of Court of Surry County, N. Carolina: "In checking over our records I find the will of John Burch with the legatees as follows: Charity Burch, his wife, Thomas and William Burch, his sons, Mary Ann Cockerham, his daughter,

Charity Cockerham, John Gennings and Thomas Gennings, his grandchildren. I also found the wills of James *Burke*, recorded in 1783, with Lucretia Burke as one of the legatees & John Burke, recorded in 1793 with Sucrece Burke as one of the legatees."

Surry County North Carolina, where the eldest Burch of this line settled, adjoins Virginia. Surry adjoined Henry County Va. until 1791 when Patrick County was formed from a part of Henry County. There was a John Burch Revolutionary Soldier of Va. who has descendants living in Henry County. They include Congressman Thomas Burch. See "Birch, Burch Family in Virginia." (For formation of Virginia Counties see book "Life in Old Virginia" by James J. McDonald, pages 3 to ——.)

Mr. Paul E. Burch of Mountain Park North Carolina in letter, Sept. 4, 1953, to the author said: "I'm mailing you the pedigree . . . that my father William Vance Burch gave me before his death . . . . It goes back to my great-great-grandfather or about 1700. All the early Burches I have written about lived in Surry and Yadkin Counties. I am told the first John Burch in my pedigree came to America from England before the Civil War." (Note: If John Burch was born "about 1700", he would have been 160 years old when Civil War started. So often family traditions prove to be entirely incorrect.) Yadkin County, N. C. was formed in 1850 from a part of Surry County. (A branch of this family moved to Georgia.) The following was compiled by the author from the "pedigree" as furnished by Paul E. Burch:

John Burch and wife Judy ———— had a son: John Burch Jr. who married Sally York and had issue:
(1) Jesse Burch born Dec. 10, 1822 died July 22, 1899; married Rachel Reece who was born June 16, 1825 died Jan. 4, 1907.
(2) William Burch who married ——— and had sons: (a) Lea Burch (b) Deamon Burch.
(3) Other children, (whose names were not furnished).

Children of Jesse Burch and wife Rachel Reece were:
(1) Emory Burch born May 4, 1857 died July 3, 1914 married first Levora Jones (who died ——) and had a son Elmer Burch who died prior to Nov. 1954 (when records were furnished). He married ———, lived in Virginia and had five children one of whom was John Burch. (Emory Burch married secondly Mary Jones who was deceased prior to Nov. 1954.)
(2) William Vance Burch born June 4, 1862, died May 11, 1934; married in Yadkin Co. N. C., Dec. 10, 1881, Lilly Wood-

ruff who was born Feb. 22, 1862 died July 19, 1944.

Children of William Vance Burch and wife Lilly Woodruff were:
(1) Urban Vance Burch born Aug. 29, 1882 died July 24, 1946; married Clyde Cockerham in June 1921. No children.
(2) Edgar Julius Burch born Feb. 15, 1886; died Oct. 1951, married Dec. 19, 1906 Minnie Whitaker and had: Henry Burch who married Lucille Perry and had two children: Perry and Judy.
(3) Jesse Aaron Burch born Oct. 22, 1889 died Jan. 13, 1932 married Jan. 14, 1911 Ila Davis and had five children: (a) Rachel Burch married ——— Hill. (b) Billy Burch. (c) Jessie V. Burch married James Taylor (d) James Reece Burch married May 20, 1951 Helen Bakaris. (e) Sue Burch married L. A. Jackson. (All of these children live in Miami, Florida.)
(4) Paul Emory Burch born Feb. 8, 1896; married Dec. 6, 1919 Eunice Cockerham. They live at or near Mountain Park, North Carolina, in Surry County. Their children are: (a) John Philip Burch born April 6, 1921. (b) Phebe Nell Burch born May 16, 1927 married Dec. 11, 1948 Dr. Ophus Martin Fulcher. They live at Sparta, N. C., and have two children: Nancy Joyce Fulcher born Oct. 19, 1951 and Paul Burch Fulcher born Aug. 28, 1953.

The following records were sent to the author by Mrs. Dixon of Richland, Georgia, who is descended from a branch of the Surry and Yadkin County Burches, some of whom removed to Georgia. (See "Burch Family of Surry County North Carolina and Madison, Georgia".) Mrs. Dixon had some correspondence with the aforesaid William Vance Burch of Surry County, N. C. who died in 1934. The records sent by Mrs. Dixon are given verbatim, and may be of help to someone in proving their lines: "A family of Burch lived at Burch N. C. (P. O. Rusk N. C.) in 1932. They say the Burch family came from Ireland. Mr. Wm. Vance Burch (aged 70) wrote that he was descended from Wm. Burch Revolutionary soldier. His grandfather was John Burch who had brothers William, Thomas, Isaac, and a sister who married a Winfrey. John Burch had sons Isaac, Williams and Thomas. Thomas a school teacher moved to Ga., in 1842, and had a son Jasper who was a doctor living near Atlanta. Isaac Burch, brother of first named John also moved to Ga. Mr. W. V. Burch said his great grand father was named Marchin Burch who came from Ireland, settled in Va. later moving to Surry Co. N. C. Mr. W. V. Burch has a son living in Asheville, Mr. Edgar Burch. The wife of Mr. W. V. Burch is grand daughter of Mrs. Woodruff, who said that Mr. Burch who married a Winfrey was

a brother of his mother. The Burch, Woodruff and Cockerham families have intermarried for generations. Mr. N. B. Jones 205 Sprague St. Winston Salem N. C. is descended from the Winfreys."

Following is ancestry for Eunice Cockerham, (wife of Paul Emory Burch). Parents: John Morgan Cockerham and wife Phebe Higgins. Paternal grandparents: Columbus C. Cockerham and wife Fannie Bryan. Maternal grandparents: Pleasant Clark Higgins and wife Evelyn Collins. Paternal great grandparents: Joe Cockerman and wife Mary Marshall. Also: Joe T. Bryan and wife ——— Spicer. Maternal great grand parents: Hirian Higgins and wife ——— Willis. Also: Randolph Collins and wife Celia Hays. Paternal great great grand parents: Gideon Bryan and wife ——— Johnson. Joe Cockerham aforesaid was brother to Charity Cockerham who married ——— Woodruff, and were ancestors of Paul E. Burch. Charity Cockerham was presumably grand daughter of John Burch, (whose will has been given). All records for the Paul E. Burch family were furnished by him and his wife. The latter furnished her own ancestry.

For other branches of Burch family of Surry County N. C. see "Burch Family of Surry County North Carolina, and Madison, Georgia" and Burch Family of Elbert Co. Ga."

The following records were furnished by Mrs. Sam Duggan of Moultrie, Ga. The Revolutionary records are copies of photostats made at the Dept. of Archives in Washington, D. C., and which are now in possession of Mrs. Duggan: "Sept. 13, 1832 State of N. C., Surry Co. David Cockerham (90 years of age) deposed he was a Rev. Soldier and he knew Thomas Burch well who formerly resided in Surry Co., and that he married Sarah Jones of Surry Co. That he lived for several yrs. a near neighbor to sd. Thomas Burch and he understood Thomas to have been a Revolutionary Soldier. The sd. Thos. Burch moved many yrs. ago to the adjoining Co. of Wilkes where he believes he died some yrs. ago. (sworn to) (photostat) Sept. 16, 1852 Jane Roberts deposed (Surry Co. N. C.) 80 yrs. of age. Said Thos. Burch and his brother Wm. Burch were both engaged in Rev. War. After the close of the war Thos. Burch married Sarah Jones of Surry Co. N. C. with whom she was well acquainted, and shortly after moved from the Co. of Surry, N. C. Sarah Burch was 78 yrs. old in 1844 (dep.) The father of Thomas Burch lived in Surry Co. in 1783." Mrs. Duggan also has a copy of photostats made at the National Archives of certificates of "Thomas Burch's Revolutionary service as a soldier of the Virginia Continental Line."

Copy of Photostats (from Thomas Burch's Bible): Thomas Burch son of Benj. Burch and Jane his wife was born 20th. January 1757. Sarah Burch wife of Thomas Burch and daughter of James Jones and Elizabeth his wife was born 5 of January 1766 and was married by William Cook, Esqr. the 18th October 1785.
Elizabeth Burch daughter of Thos. Burch & Sarah his wife born 1st. Aug. 1786.
Eunice Burch daughter of Thos. Burch & Sarah his wife born 16th Mch. 1788.
Jane Burch daughter of Thos. Burch & Sarah his wife born 18th May 1790.
Ruth Burch daughter of Thos. Burch & Sarah his wife born 11th July 1792.
Keziah Burch daughter of Thos. Burch & Sarah his wife born 18th May 1795.
Benjamin Burch son of Thos. Burch & Sarah his wife born 24th Nov. 1801.
James J. Burch son of Thos. Burch & Sarah his wife born 24th May 1804.
Wm. Stapleton Burch son of Thos. Burch & Sarah his wife born 14th June 1809.

Surry Co. N. C. Will Book 3. Page 6. James Jones Sr. will 22 Feb. 1790 pr. February Court . . . . . Wife, Elizabeth Jones & Ex . . . Children James Jones Jr. (my eldest son & Ex), Eunice Hadley, Elizabeth Speery (Speers) Sarah Burch, Ruth Jones, Samuel Jones (my youngest). Witnesses: Simon Hardy, Daniel Huff, Zachariah Shugert." (Surry Co. was set up about 1770 from old Rowan Co. Wilkes Co. was later set off from Surry. Earlier Jones data will have to be checked in Rowan County.) See "Ray 'Tennessee Cousins' page 575", for Shugert.

Thomas Carlton Sr. was the admr. of the estate of Sarah, widow of Thomas Burch, Wilkes Co. N. C. She seems to have died in 1854. Had been receiving a pension of $41.00 per annum. (Thomas Carlton had married Ruth Burch, q.v.)

Ruth Burch, (daughter of Thomas and Sarah), was born July 11, 1792 in Wilkes Co. N. C. and died there. She married as second wife on Aug. 12, 1821 Thomas Carlton. They lived in Wilkes Co. N. C., died there, and are buried there, on his plantation about ten miles from Boomer, N. C. Her mother Sarah Burch lived with them during widowhood and is buried there in the family plot.

Thomas Carlton was born Jan. 26, 1790; died Jan. 14, 1877.

He was a soldier of War of 1812 and his grave has a government marker. He was married three times. First on March 25, 1813 to Jane Merriman, (who was born Feb. 28, 1796); 2nd. to Ruth Burch; 3rd. on Oct. 18, 1863 to Eleanor Swanson. For descendants of second marriage see "Burch Family of Elbert County, Georgia" in this volume. Following records show Thomas Carlton's genealogy, and also show that the Carltons and Burches intermarried several times.

John Carlton died about 1766; married Elizabeth Wallace. Their children were: (1) Thomas Carlton born 1756 died 1844 married first Mary ——— who died 1790-1799. They had issue, (q.v.) He married secondly Catherine Livingston and had issue (q.v.)
(2) Lewis Carlton married Elizabeth Eve. (3) John Carlton married Lettice Land.
(4) Ambrose Carlton married Jean or Jane Montgomery. (5) Elizabeth Carlton married Thomas Barlowe.

Children of Thomas Carlton and first wife Mary ———: (1) Jane Carlton married Thomas Land. (2) Thomas Carlton married first Jane Merriman, and had: (a) Eveline who married Wilson Laxton. (b) Burton who married Nancy Swanson. Thomas Carlton married secondly Ruth Burch and had issue. He married thirdly Eleanor Swanson.
(3) John Carlton married first Elizabeth Barlowe and secondly Susanna Smytha.
(4) Lewis Carlton. (5) Mary Carlton married William Burch. (6) ——— Carlton married —— Allison. (7) Cynthia Carlton.

Children of Thomas Carlton and second wife Catherine Livingston: (1) Livingston Leroy Carlton died 1874 married Elizabeth Triplett. (2) Dennis Carlton married Jane Livingston. (3) Ambrose Carlton married Lucinda Foster. (4) Wyatt married Nancy Livingston. (5) Mary (Polly) Carlton married William Burch. (6) Charlotte married Braxton Barlow. (7) Pickens Carlton married Martha Steele born 1815 died 1892. (8) Silas.

There must be some errors in following marriage records. Compare Ruth Burch's marriage date to that in records above, from family Bible. Wilkes County N. C. Marriages, (Mrs. Duggan's papers): Kissia Burch and Lewis Carlton Dec. 30, 1813; Ruth Burch and Thomas Carlton July 31, 1809—Lewis Carlton bondsman; Eliz. Burch and John Carlton Jr. Sept. 18, 1810—Lewis Carlton bondsman; Wm. S. Burch and Louinda Carlton Nov. 18, 1826—Jas. L. Burch bondsman. Marriage Bonds: Kosiah

Burch to Lewis Carlton Dec. 14, 1805.

James Black Burch born in Surry Co. N. C. Oct. 17, 1801 moved in 1820 with parents to Indiana; married Sarah H. Walden Feb. 13, 1822. (Mrs. Duggan's records.)

Tax list Surry Co. N. C. 1771-72 (at Raleigh N. C.) Index: Henry Burch 1; Wm. Burch 1; John Burch 1. 1772 list—Wm. Burch 1. 1782 Capt. Sheppards' District William Burch 250 acres of land on Pleasant Branch. 1782 John Burch. 300 acres on Yadkin River. He was 30 yrs. of age. Jane Burch 15 yrs. 2 negroes, horses and mules 3, cattle 8. 1782 William Burch Sr., (no land, 2 cattle), Benjamin Burch 2 negroes, no land, 2 horses and mules, 7 cattle.

Raleigh, N. C. State Library Tax List 1771-74. Granville Co. 1771 Nich. Burch Jr. Granville Co. 1769 Nich Burch Jr. (1) Nich Burch (2) Surry Co. 1772 Wm. Burch (1) Hennery Burch (1) Thos. Burch (1). Surry Co., 1771 Henry Burch (1) Wm. Burch (1).

The following Burch family appears to be a Virginia family, one of whom (James Thomas Burch) removed to Wilmington, North Carolina in 1911. These records were furnished in November 1953 by Mrs. James W. Bell of Mebane, North Carolina: "Joseph D. Burch lived in Suffolk, Virginia. He married Elizazeth Parker from near Elizabeth City, North Carolina. Their children were:

(1) James Thomas Burch, born Jan. 27, 1870 near Elizabeth City, N. C., died Dec. 10, 1952. He removed to Wilmington, N. C., in 1911 and died there. He married Lalla Scott who was born in Jones County, N. C. May 30, 1892, is living in Wilmington, N. C. and is the daughter of John Wesley Scott, born Dec. 25, 1862 and wife Rhoda Elizabeth Hewitt. The Scotts lived in Jones County, N. C.

(2) Joseph Burch, born about ——— who lived at or near, Norfolk Virginia. He married and had children: (a) Kirk. (b) Vivian (male) They probably live in Suffolk, Va.

(3) Will Burch died prior to Nov. 1953. He married Bertha Chadwick. They lived at Burgaw, North Carolina and had children: (a) Will Burch Jr. died before Nov. 1953. (b) Pansy Burch.

(4) Sally Burch who married ——— Jenkins, and had two children: (a) Sarah born 1908, (about) (b) Edith, born 1920.

Children of James Thomas Burch and wife Lalla Scott:

(1) Thomas Allen Burch, born July 9, 1911, married Margaret Huffaker. He removed to Birmingham, Alabama in 1932, and

still lives there. They have one child: Thomas Allen Burch Jr. born Feb. 25, 1944.

(2) Maie Elizabeth Burch born Sept. 5, 1913, married at Wilmington, N. C., May 5, 1935 James Wilson Bell. They lived at Mebane, N. C. in November 1953 and had three children: (a) James Wilson Bell Jr. born Sept. 19, 1936. (b) Richard Thomas Bell, born July 7, 1939. (c) Harriettte Elizabeth Bell, born January 23, 1948.

(3) John Joseph Burch, born Nov. 9, 1919, died prior to Nov. 1953, when these records were furnished.

The following records were furnished in August 1953 by Neil L. Birch, now of Raleigh, N. C., but formerly of Memphis, Tenn.: John Birch and wife Jenny ——— lived at Crawfordville, Indiana. Issue: (1) Cornelius Birch (called Neil), married ——— and had issue: (a) a daughter (b) Neil L. Birch who married and had prior to Aug. 1953 three sons: Don Louis, John Neil, and Robert Michael. (2) Ted Birch, never married; died ———. (3) Arthur Birch, who had no children.

Note: Neil L. Birch could have furnished records for his mother and his wife and given a few dates had they been requested. Not being able to ascertain who were parents of John Birch (who married Jennie) it was decided to use the records as they are. The author would like to hear from anyone who could give any information about the Crawfordville, Indiana Birches. Neil Birch once visited there with his father and "met at least three male cousins and their families".

BURCH FAMILY OF SURRY COUNTY NORTH CAROLINA AND MADISON, GEORGIA

The following records were furnished in 1954 by Mrs. H. M. Dixon of Richland, Georgia; and are given verbatem, or nearly so. (Mrs. Dixon is Historian for the Roanoke Chapter D.A.R.):

"Page 9 in Will Book No. 3. Dobson, Surry Co. N. C. John Burch Non-cupation will. March 24, 1793 John Burch, his wife Lucrece, to have all till her death, then sold & divided among his children. No names mentioned. Son, Thomas Childe Burch; grand daughter Charity Cockerham; grandsons John Gennings and Thomas Gennings. William and Childe Burch, Executors. Witnesses: Caleb Winfrey, William Burch. (No boundaries mentioned except path, pasture etc. Nothing to distinguish where this land was situated.)

"Page 47 in Will Book No. 3 Dobson, Surry Co. N. C. John Burch. September 3, 1801 To his wife Charity Burch; sons William Burch and Thomas Burch. Daughters: Mary Ann Cockerham. (Boundaries not mentioned except Whitakers Creek mentioned as pasture and path etc. Whitakers Creek not known in Surry County by anyone.)

"In a history of Albemarle Co. Va. by Wood, it states that in 1763 Thomas Burch of Caroline Co. Va. bought land in Albemarle Co. and there died in 1775, leaving 14 children and wife Sarah. They were Mary, Cheadle, John, Benjamin, Keziah, William, Sarah, Ann, Frances, Samuel, Joseph, Richard, Jean, Thomas. Two sons, Thomas D. and James Kerr moved to Wake Co. N. C. The author of the book did not know what became of its family after the death of the father except that some of the sons moved to Fleming Co. Ky.

"During the Revolutionary War William Burch was living in Surry Co. N. C. This is no doubt the son of the above named Thomas. In his wife's Rev. War pension claims W. 26976 it states he enlisted while residing in Surry Co. N. C. and served nine months or more as corporal with the North Carolina troops, a part of the time in Capt. Salathiel Martin's company and was in the battle of King's mountain and other battles. He died Jan. 2, 1844 in Surry Co. He married Judith Winfrey in 1781 (dau. Isaac Winfrey of Surry Co.) She was allowed pension June 11, 1845, aged 85 years, while residing in Surry Co. She died there Sept. 20, 1848. Their oldest child, Mary, was born Feb. 1782. In 1856 their only surviving children were Mary, wife of John East; Sarah wife of Nathan Andrews; Jesse W. Burch; Charity wife of Samuel B. Jones; and Keziah wife of Samuel Woodruff. (One son Joseph had died suddenly in March 1836 when his youngest daughter Mary was only two weeks old. See later). (Smallwood note: See verbatim pension record in "Birch, Burch Family of North Carolina".)

"Joseph Burch, (aforesaid son of William Burch and Judith Winfrey), was born about 1796 married in Surry Co. N. C. Aug. 15, 1821 Mary Ann Brown born 1804 died 1879, daughter of Evans Brown and wife Mary Ann Williams. (After the death of Evans Brown his widow married four more times, to a Mr. Doby, to James Fletcher, to Hardie Jones and lastly to James Hicks. By a former marriage Hardie Jones was father of Dabney Jones a famous temperance lecturer of Coweta and Campbell Counties, Ga.)

"The Burches lived in Yadkin County N. C. at Jonesville just across the river from the small station of Burch in Surry Co., where Joseph Burch later lived. It is thought that Joseph Burch's father was superintendent for Mary Ann Williams Brown, and Joseph married her daughter. Joseph Burch later lived on plantation in Surry Co. on the Yadkin River and there reared his family sending his daughters across the river to Jonesville to school. Children were viz:

(1) Fletcher born 1823 (no doubt named for one of Mary Brown's stepfathers) ; died young.

(2) Sarah Anderson born Oct. 30, 1824. Married Alveron Sanford Hough of Hamptonville, Yadkin Co. N. C. April 25, 1844; died Madison Ga. March 1872.

(3) Julia Winfrey Burch who married Wilson Penn Jones of Palmetta Ga., (son of Dabney Jones)

(4) Charlotte Josephine, named for mother's half sister (born 1826 died 1917) married Benjamin Oliver of Heard Co. Ga. who died 1880.

(5) Mary George Burch born March 8, 1836 who married Miles Jones of Sharpeburg Coweta Co. Ga. (She was posthumous at Palmetto Ga. 1861-1864.)

"The two latter children of Joseph Burch and Mary Ann (Brown) Burch often spoke of having lived in Surry Co. N. C. and being nearly grown before moving to Palmetto, Ga. They spoke of their father's sister Julia attending school at Winston Salem College N. C.; of his brother William attending the university at Chapel Hill N. C.; of another sister who had an elaborate wedding and of many incidents that impressed their young minds; also told of their grandfather, William Burch, living at Mt. Airy Surry Co. between the estates of the Siamese Twins, and of his being a large slave holder.

"In about 1847 or 48 Sam Jones of Palmetto Ga. half brother of Mary (Brown) Burch, while visiting in N. C. persuaded Mrs. Burch, now a widow, to go to Georgia and take her slaves to raise cotton which was the main crop of Ga. at this time. She sold her property contrary to the wishes of her husband's people and moved to a farm near Palmetto, retaining her slaves. Later this farm was sold to a Mr. McLaren and she bought a home across the street from the Baptist Church—(home still there.) The home was afterwards owned by Owen Cockran. Her daughter Sarah had married in Hamptonville North Carolina A. S. Hough and had one child, and they too went with them to Palmetto, soon moving to Madison Ga. as did also Sylvester Alling

Hough a brother of A. S. Hough, who remained at Palmetto while studying medicine. The other children of Mrs. Mary (Brown) Burch were not married at this time. (Julia, Charlotte and Mary)

"On their way down they stopped at Cassville Ga. at that time a thriving town in Bartow Co., (and County seat), where lived her brother George William Brown, who married Almeda Hampton of Wilkes Co. N. C. (Home called Swan Pond.) A. S. Hough spoke years afterward of holding his young daughter Emma on one knee and Mary Frances Brown about 3 years of age (daughter of George Williams Brown and Almeda Hampton) on the other knee. Many years afterward this same Mary Frances Brown became his second wife. She was a first cousin of his first wife.

"While living in Palmetto Ga. Mrs. Burch's other daughters married as follows:

Charlotte Josephine married Benjamin Oliver of Heard Co.; Julia Winfrey born 1833 married Wilson Penn Jones (son of Dabney Jones of that Co.) on May 11, 1851; and Mary George Burch married Miles Jones (no relation to Wilson Penn Jones) of Sharksburg, Coweta Co. Mrs. Burch's home at Palmetto Ga. was the gathering place during her life time for all of the children and in-laws. She died in Nov. 1879 and was buried in the Jones cemetery lot where her daughter Julia Burch Jones had been buried in 1862. A small picture of her is in possession of a descendant, Mrs. H. M. Dixon of Richland, Ga. She made two visits back to N. C. to see her mother, Mary Ann, (Williams) Brown by the latter never came to Ga. Mary Ann's last of five husbands being Hicks, (See will of James Hicks), she was known as Grandmother Hicks. She had a son by this last marriage, and after his untimely death she is said to have grieved herself to death.

"Child of Charlotte Josephine Burch and Benjamin Oliver: Anne married James Askes of Hogansville Ga. Three children, Emmett and Ben of Hogansville Ga., Pauline died young.

"Children of Julia Winfrey Burch and Wilson Penn Jones (of Palmetto Ga.): (1) Eloise m. H. B. Lane (2) Florence m. A. R. Anderson of West Point Ga. (3) Lee m. Lizzie Crawford (4) Mary had no children.

"Children of Sarah A. Burch and Alveron Sanford Hough of Madison Ga. were: (1) Sanford Augustine b. June 8, 1845 d. Oct. 11, 1859 (2) Emma Virginia b. Nov. 5, 1846, m. Peter

Kingston Post of New York soon after close of war (1865). (3) James Edmin, b. March 7, 1851; m. Laura Hough in 1873 in Madison Ga. (4) Infant son b. Jan. 14, 1849, d. Dec. 11, 1849. (5) Tip b. Aug. 23, 1856, d. April 1869. (6) William Alling b. July 15, 1858 d. Feb. 14, 1899. (7) Infant son b. April 28, 1864, d. May 16, 1864. (8) Carrye (Caroline) Kingston b. Sept. 12, 1866, d. Oct. 26, 1897 m. William Preston Robertson April 21, 1891 in Madison Ga. (10) Hallie died young (about 5 years old) 1876.

"Children of No. 8 above, Carrye (Caroline) Kingston Hough & William Preston Robertson (of Madison Ga.):
(1) Preston Hough Robertson, b. Anniston Ala. July 7, 1893, m. 1st. Goldie Estelle Hobeck on March 4, 1920 res. Atlanta Ga.; m. 2nd. Katherine Moore of Charlotte N. C. Res. Charlotte N. C. No issue. He died December 23, 1951.
(2) Sara Caroline Robertson b. March 21, 1895 Anniston Ala. where father owned a factory. Returned to Madison Ga. 1897. M. on September 9, 1920 in Atlanta Ga. Harry Marshall Dixon of Richland Ga., (son of Robert Thomas Dixon and Catherine Lucretia Snelling of Richland). He was b. August 12, 1893, d. July 7, 1945. World War 1 served as 1st. Lieut. Machine Gun Corp., 328 Inf. 82nd. Div. Res. Richland. Issue:
(a) Caroline Hough Dixon b. Richland Ga. September 1, 1923; m. Dr. Jesse David Derrick of Oglethorpe Ga. June 21, 1946. Res. Montezuma Ga. 3 children: Gloria Ellen Derrick b. May 26, 1948. Sara Dale Derrick, b. July 17, 1949. Jesse David Derrick Jr. b. February 7, 1951.
(b) Patty Cook Dixon, b. March 7, 1928 Richland Ga. m. December 7, 1949 John Clay Sechrest Jr. of Quincy Fla. Res. Ft. Myers, Fla. Child: John Clay Sechrest III b. May 28, 1953.

"Children of No. 3 above James Edwin Hough & Laura Hough (who was born 1865-70): (1) Pauline m. Baber of Atlanta, dau. Frances Baber ? , Atlanta; (2) Jessie m. Capt. Louis Rucker, Gross Isle Mich.; (3) Hallie res. Boston Mass.; (4) Roy; (5) Alvin; (6) Florence; (7) James Edwin Jr. b. April 7, 1893.

"Children No. 7 James Edwin Hough Jr. b. April 7, 1893 m. 1st. Lorene Lawrence July 14, 1922. (1) James Edwin III, b. February 21, 1913; m. Alice Leona Fountain. (a) Jere Lawrence Hough b. November 9, 1938 (b) Alice Lorene Hough, b. January 29, 1944.

"Children of No. 7 above James Edwin Hough Jr. m. 2nd. Thelma Dolores Presnell b. Juune 4, 1902. (1) Carol Do-

lores b. March 25, 1933, m. May 7, 1930 Donald Andrew Moore, one child Richard Andrew b. March 7, 1953. (2) Roy Preston, b. Aug. 9, 1934. (3) Ronald Crawford, b. October 20, 1935. (4) Rebecca Charlene, b. August 23, 1939. (5) Bobby King, b. May 25, 1941. (6) Billie Sanford, b. May 25, 1941. (7) Jacquerlin Edwina, b. September 29, 1942. (8) Gwendolyn Hallie, b. September 29, 1942.

"Jessie Hough, (second child of James Edwin Hough and Laura Hough who were married in Madison Georgia in 1873), married Capt. Lewis D. Rucker. Issue:
(1) Deane William Fox Rucker born June 21, 1910 married Marion Robinson. Issue: (a) Richard W. (b) Robert D. (c) Walter J. (d) John Anthony Rucker.
(2) Sara Katherine Rucker born July 6, 1913 married Merle H. Smith. Issue: (a) Barbara Carol (b) Janet Louise (c) S. Kathy.
(3) Lieut. Edwin Hough Rucker born Aug. 22, 1916 married Eleanor Seitz. Issue: (a) Mary Ellen (b) William Macomb Rucker (c) Christine.
(4) Hallie Louise Rucker married Prof. William Alfred Spurr. Issue: (a) Patricia Rucker Spurr (b) Roberta Brewster Spurr. (c) William Edward Spurr (d) John Louis Spurr. Jessie (Hough) Rucker and her family all live in and around Detroit, Michigan.

"Alveron Sanford Hough, b. Hamptonville N. C. May 20, 1817, d. October 18, 1890; served as guard at Andersonville Ga. prison during War Between States; m. 1st. April 25, 1844 Sarah Anderson Burch, b. Surry Co. N. C. October 30, 1824. In 1848 they came to Palmetto Ga. with Mrs. Hough's mother, Mrs. Mary Brown Burch. In 1849 they moved to Madison Ga. where they lived and died. He was a Methodist but they leaned to the Quakers because of his Quaker Sanford ancestry. A. S. Hough was the son of Ephraim Hough III & wife Jerusha Sanford of Wallingford Conn., who settled in Hamptonville N. C. about 1817. Had 7 children. Ephraim III was son of deacon Ephraim Hough Jr. b. January 16, 1747 in Wallingford Conn. & Lydia Alling of New Haven Conn. Ephraim Jr. was son of Ephraim Sr. b. April 9, 1719 of Wallingford Conn. & Hannah Royce. He was son of James Hough & Sarah Mitchell, son of Samuel Hough (served in King Phillips War) & Mary Bates, son of William Hough, b. 1619 & Sarah Calkins. William Hough son of Edward emigrated from West Chester, Cheshire England about 1640, settling at Green Harbor near Plymouth Mass.

"A. S. Hough was also descended from Rev. Peter Bulkeley,

b. 1582, founder & minister Concord Mass.; John Alling, Corporal of New Haven Train Band; Rev. John Jones, associated with Peter Bulkeley & first minister at Fairfield Conn.; Philip Leek, Corporal New Haven Train Band; John Winston, same; Thomas Gregson, Judge, Commissioner for Colonial Colonies, Colonial Agent to Parliment 1644; John Winston, commissary for New Haven County, auditor etc.; Rev. John Lathrop, one of the great religious fathers of New England; Hugh Caulkins, Deputy for New London to Conn. General Court 20 years etc.; James Bates, Deputy for Haddan to Conn. General Court 15 years; Samuel Lathrop, Townsman at New London & Judge 1649; Robert Royce, Leather Sealer for Stratford 1656, Townsman etc.; Deacon William Gaylord, Deputy for Windsor to Conn. General Court 1639 etc.; Edward Stebbins, Deputy for Hartford to Conn. General Court 1639 etc.; John Stanley, served in the Pequot War, Deputy for Farmington to Conn. General Court, on Council of Safety, in King Phillip's War, Captain Hartford County Troop 1676 etc.

"Ancestors of Jerusha Sanford, wife of Ephraim Hough III, include Nathaniel Sperry, Thomas Dickerman, who came to Dorchester Conn. 1636; Edward Perkins; Henry Glover; John Cooper; Anthony Ellcock; John Wilmot; Thomas Gregson; and Thomas Sanford who emigrated from England to Milford Conn. about 1620. Many of these were among the wealthiest of the early planters, others held commissions in the State Militia and held various offices in Milford and New Haven Conn. in the early part of 1600.

"William Preston Robertson, b. November 27, 1864 in Madison Ga. m. 1st. Carrye (Caroline) Kingston Hough May 21, 1891; he d. November 9, 1909. He was son of John Dennis Morris Robertson and Susan John Lumsden of Jasper County, (dau. John Lumsden and Susannah Jones and grand daughter Rev. War soldiers Jeremiah Lumsden and William Jones of Jasper County). J. Dennis Morris Robertson, b. November 2, 1813, was son of Caleb Robertson and Mary Hines Halsey of Rhaway N. J. (dau. Capt. Daniel Halsey). Caleb Robertson was son of John Robertson, b. October 29, 1749, Rev. War soldier and Mary Crane. John Robertson's grandfather came from Scotland before 1685. J. Dennis Morris Robertson served in the State Militia and gave the use of his carriage factory in Madison Ga. for use of Confederacy and gave other material aid.

Mrs. H. M. Dixon (aforesaid) in letter to the author on May 16, 1954 said: "I have just had a very interesting letter from old Salem College at Winston Salem N. C. As you note in

the Burch sketch, written in 1932 we were told that an aunt of my grandmother named Julie Burch, attended Salem College. The alumnae secretary of the college finally searched the records and found the following: 'Julia Burch, b. July 15, 1813, father William W. Burch Rockford Court House, Surry Co. N. C. Entered Salem Sept. 10, 1831. Date of leaving not shown.' I am wondering if the W. in William W. Burch name (who was my soldier Wm. I guess) was for Woodruff. All the Burches say the Woodruffs and Burches have intermarried since time began."

Note: Judith (Winfrey) Burch widow of William Burch, Revolutionary Soldier was 85 years of age in 1845 according to pension records, so would have been 53 years of age when above Julia was born in 1813, which is rather unusual. If aforesaid Julia was daughter of aforesaid William and Judith, then she had died prior to June 11, 1845 when Judith received pension. (The author does not give records of college attendance. This one is given for genealogical reasons.)

BIRCH, BURCH FAMILY IN BARBADOS, THE BAHAMAS, BERMUDA . . . AND IN CHARLESTON, S. C.

Original Lists, Persons of Quality . . . . by John Camden Hotten, pages xxix and xxx: "List of those who came over in the Ann and James . . . . . Edward Burcher (to New England)." The record is not dated but is along with early 1600 rd. records.

. . . . Persons of Quality, by Hotten, pages 73-74-75: A list of those . . . . . "to be transported to Barbadoes imbarqued in the Alexander, Capt. Burche and Gilbert Mr" . . . (etc.)

"Persons of Quality", by Hotten, pages 73-74-75: "Theis vnder-written names are to be transported to ye Barbadoes imbarqued in the Alexander, Capt. Burche and Gilbert Grimes Mr. p. certificate from the minister where they late dwelt the men took the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacie die et A▫ Prd. 2▫ May 1635: Jo. Bush (22) James Mongtomery (19) Edward Montgomery (26) Daniell Burch (14) Edward Banks (35)."

Author's note: "Mr.", above, stands for master of the ship. There was a connection in England between the Birch (de Burgh) and Montgomery families. Bush and Banks in above records, may have been Burch, really. In recent county histories, (in Georgia) I've seen the Burch name listed as Bush.

. . . "Persons of Quality" by Hotten, pages 303-304: The names of ye Govern' & Councill of ye assembly Aug. 23, 1673 of the Sommer Islands: J. Heydon, Deputy Governor . . . . Georg Ball . . . . . Willm Burch" . . . . etc.

Persons of Quality, by Hotten, page 307: "No. 24 Robt. Burcher holds as aforesd pest 1 sh: Cont. 25 acres in Davids Island (The Sommer Islands) Aug. 23, 1673."

Original Lists . . . Persons of Quality, by Hotten, pages 438, to 459: "A List of the Inhabitants in and about the town of St. Michaells (Sept. 24, 1679)" included "Widdo Bush . . . Henry Byrch with 1 child, 1 hired servant and 6 slaves; John Boucher, 3 acres land, two hired servants, 1 slave; Jerread Boucher, 5 acres, three slaves; Hugh Brandon, 25 acres land, 1 hired servant, 6 slaves; Richard Howell & Guy, esqrs; 605 acres, 5 hired servants, 20 bought servants 405 slaves." (See Burch records for state of Georgia, which include a Jerrard Burch.)

Author's note: The Burch and Brandon families intermarried in Richmond County, Georgia; also Burch and Howell families intermarried there. (Bernard Shenkingh was also listed with St. Michaells inhabitants. He was later in South Carolina.

So were some members of the Burch family who had formerly resided in the Bahamas. See a record, later on showing that many of these Barbadoes, etc., settlers later moved to the Carolinas.)

"Some Memoirs of Barbados—1741" by William Duke, page 13: "In Dec. 1629, Capt. William Burch was a member of the Governor's Council of Barbados." And also from page 13: "It was not long (after May 3, 1650) when Col. Modiford who was for the rule of the king . . and his second in command Lt. Colonel Birch . . . . marched to the governor's relief" . . . , (This was in Barbados). And page 76: "Lieut. Colonel Birch moved a resolution in the General Assembly, which was seconded by Modiford and Henry Hawley. . . . . Colonel Modiford decided to end the situation calling a private gathering of the chief men of his party among whom were Colonels Colleton and Birch and Capt. Hooper. (Modiford was cousin to the Duke of Albemarle, General Monk.)" See pages 70 to 84, and 113 to 126 of "A History of Barbados" by Vincent T. Harlow, published by Oxford University Press in 1926.

"An Historical Account of the Protestant Episcopal Church of South Carolina" by Frederick Dalcho, pages 2 and 3: "The 24th. March 1662-3 Sir John Colleton became one of the Lords Proprietors of South Carolina by a Charter granted by the King."

"Some Memoirs of Barbados, 1741"—by William Duke, pages 70 to 84: "A List of the names of the Inhabitants of Barbados in the year 1638 who then possessed more than ten acres of land" (included): . . . . "John Burches, Martin Bouch, Thomas Butches, Capt. William Birch and Richard Bruch". "Wm. Birch was a Council Member Dec. 1629" (in Barbados). See page 133, Vol. 39 New England Historical and Genealogical Register."

"Persons of Quality", by John Camden, Hotten, page 73-74-75: "Daniell Burch age 14 was transported to ye Barbados imbarqued in the Alexander, Capt. Burche and Gilbert Grimes, Masters". Pages 303-304 (of Hotten): . . . . "Names of ye Govern' & Councill of ye Assembly, Aug. 23, 1673 of the Summer Islands", included "Willm. Burch". And page 163: "Bermuda Islands alias Summer Islands."

Pages 54 of "A History of Barbados 1625-1685" by Vincent T. Harlow: . . . "Colonel Modiford and the moderates. They were for the rule of the king, and not for that of the Walronds.

Modiford therefore . . . . accepted a commission from Bell to raise the windward Regiment of Militia for the restoration of the Governor's authority. He immediately issued orders to his second in command Lt. Colonel Birch, who in one night mobilized 1500 infantry and 120 horse and marched to the governor's reliefe." (The date soon after "3rd, May 1650" when Charles Stuart was . . . . . proclaimed King of England . . . . " etc. See pages 53 & 54 of Hist. of Barbadoes by Harlow.)

Page 75 of Hist. of Barbados by Harlow: . . . . "The moderates now applied pressure to bring about official negotiations . . . To that end a member of the party, Lieut-Colonel Birch moved a resolution in a general assembly which was seconded by Modiford and Henry Howley. The motion was carried . . . . Colonel Modiford . . . calling a private gathering of the chief men of his party, among whom were Colonels Colleton and Birch and Capt. Hooper" . . . etc. (Between May 3, 1650 and July 1652.)

(Author's Note. Page 125 of Barbados—1625-1685 by Duke: "On 24th of Apr. 1660 Colonel Modiford" . . . was appointed Governor of Barbados; and page 112 "Col. Modiford was appointed Gov. of Jamaica at the Restoration". His given name was Thomas—See p. 112.)

Page 153 of Barbados 1625-1685 by Duke: "A body of planters, known as the Corporation of the Barbados Adventurers had agreed with the Lords Proprietors of Carolina to take charge of and settle a large area of their territory. The Barbadian adventurers included Modiford Colleton and Yeamans." Page 340 "In 1670 no less than 2000 colonists left Barbados for other plantations."

"Collections of the Historical Society of South Carolina, Vol. 2," page 209: "June 24, 1702. A letter from Mr. Granville to the Lords Commissioners of Trade desiring the speedy approbation of the Queen to the appointments of Sir Nathaniel Johnson as Governor of South Carolina and Edward Birch esq. as Governor of the Bahamas, both places being in eminent danger". And, page 213: A copy of the paper signed by the inhabitants of Providence (Bahama Islands) desiring John Groves, esq. to take upon himself the administration of the government, their present governor Edward Byrcke being departed for South Carolina, Nov. 30, 1704. (Author's note: Birch and Byrcke are here considered the same. as they certainly were. See proof of this in the section devoted to a study of the Birch, Burch name.)

"Some Records of Sussex County, Delaware" by C. H. B. Turner, page 42: "Edward Burch set forth that having sailed from Barbados in Barkenteen Ann ———" . . . . . (etc.) date "June 22, 1696". (Author's note: This Edward Burch was, no doubt, the same as Edward Birch who had been appointed, prior to June 24, 1702 Governor of the Bahamas. The Author also thinks he must have been the Edward Tynte mentioned in following records. This "T" in Tynte must have been a "B" really, and the name which should have been Byrte or Byrche was reduced to "Tynte". See records following:

"Commission from Lords Proprietors of Carolina to Col. Edward Tynte to be governor of our whole Province of S. and N. Carolina. Dec. 9, 1708." See pp. 6945-6 of Vol. I Colonial Records of N. C. by Saunders; and page 705: "Instructions to Col. Edward Tynte, Governor of Carolina" . . . . . etc. Also for Tynte see pages 776 of Vol. I, Col. Records of N. C. by Saunders.

Author's note: I'd like to hear from genealogists as to what they think about Tynte having been intended for Byrche or Byrcke. Also would appreciate any other records which anyone may send me for Birches or Burches who were residents of these islands. See address given in Preface to this book.

The names mentioned in following records, had been mentioned as living in Barbados (see Persons of Quality, by Hotten): Vol. II, No. 2, N. C. Historical and Genealogical Register, by J. R. B. Hathaway, page 303: "Thos. Salter . . . . George Monk, and Thomas Boucher were test and executors of will of Thomas Armstrong of Boston (Mass.) June 27, 1735; probated Dec. 10, 1735."

See "Burch Family in South Carolina" for: "John Burch of Bermuda", who made "deed of gift Feb. 22, 1790 to son Henry Todd Burch." See Book 3 E (EEE 1793), page 291—at Hist. Commission, Columbuia, S. C.

BIRCH, BURCH FAMILY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

"Warrants for land in South Carolina, Vol. I, Edited 1910" by A. S. Salley, Jr., page 24: "Mr. Joseph Dalton . . . . . 1150 acres for seven servants" who included "William Burges". (Author's note: In claims for land they often registered members of their own family as "servants". They received a certain amount of land for every person they brought into the colonies.

Then, again, there were political prisoners, who were made virtual slaves.)

Warrants for Land in S. C. by A. S. Salley, Jr., page 38: "Mrs. Priscilla Bourke" had received land near Charleston prior to "9th Sept. 1672." Priscilla Burke received lot 28 in Charleston, S. C., July 22, 1672. (See "Dalcho's Church History of South Carolina", pages 17-18.)

Book "Wills and Miscellaneous Records 1694 to 1704 Charleston County, S. C." (Copy at Caroliniana Library, Columbia, S. C.) Page 393: "Barmudas. Know all men by these presents that I Rebeckah Birch widdo and relict of Josept Birch late of Barmudas decd. have made . . . and appointed . . . Major John Trimingham of the aforesaid Islands to be my true and lawful attorney . . . to ask and receive of Mr. George Smith of Carolina . . . money, etc., which did belong unto ye aforesaid Joseph Birch my husband. ."———23rd. Oct. 1701. Rebeckah Birch. Recorded 24 Dec. 1701. Edward Moseley Cler. Court.

The following John Burch may have been a descendant of "Joseph Birch of Bermuda", who died prior to Oct. 23, 1701: "Book 3 E (EEE 1793)" page 291 (See book at the Historical Commission, Columbia, South Carolina): "Bermuda. Know all men by these presents that I john Burch of Southampton Parish in these Islands for, and in consideration of the natural love and affection which I have and do bear unto my well beloved son Henry Todd Burch (gift of a negro boy . . . .) Signed 22nd. Feb. 1790, by John Burch. Witnesses: Charles Dickinson, George Hinson, State of South Carolina, Charleston District." . . . . . "George Hinson, merchant of Charleston, being duly sworn, etc. that he was present and saw John Burch sign (above) deed. Date recorded July 21, 1794."

The John Burch in following record, may have been son of John Burch above: South Carolina Hist. & Gen. Register, Vol. 26, page 231: "Marriage and Death Notices from the City Gazette. Died yesterday morning Mr. John Burch, age 19 yrs. a native of the Island of Bermuda, after a short illness (Wednesday, Nov. 19, 1800)."

Vol. XX S. C. Hist. & Gen. Magazine, page 24: "Marriage & Death Notices from the City Gazette: Married on Tuesday last, Mr. Henry Todd Burch to Miss Naomi Todd, youngest daughter of the late Capt. Richard Todd. (Friday, Dec. 27, 1793". Book SSS (3 S) at Hist. Commission, Columbia, S. C., pages 111-112: "Henry Todd Burch of Charleston . . . Deed of

Gift for 'love and affection' . . . . unto my well beloved wife Naomi Burch (five negroes) 20th. March, 1803. Witnesses: Samuel Veree, Wm. McCants. Daniel James Ravenel, J. P. Recorded 7th, May 1802." Book (4 G) GGGG, at Hist. Com. Columbia, page 161: "Dr. Mr. George Lusher in Acct. Current Henry T. Burch & Co. from 5th. June 1800 till 27 March 1802. Total $1587.75." Book GGGG—1813-1815, pages 161, 162: "South Carolina. Mr. William Tatem being duly sworn, maketh oath that he was well acquainted with Mr. Henry Todd Burch, deceased (having lived with him several years as a clerk). Signed July 26, 1813. Daniel James Ravenel, J. P." Book 3 V. (VVV) at Hist. Com. Columbia, S. C., page 224: "Peter Croft, Jr. and Henry Todd Burch of Charleston, S. C. bond to Robert Watts and wife, date of 3rd Dec. 1802. Witnesses: S. J. Perkins, John Brass." Compendium of American Genealogy by Virkus, Vol. I, page ———: "Ezekial Carew's father married in France his cousin Margaret (1808-72) daughter of Henry Todd Burch (who married Sarah Carew.)" Book 3 0 (000-1799) Hist. Com. Columbia S. C. Page 558: "Charleston. Know all men by these presents . . . . (etc.) that I, Henry Todd Burch for . . . . love & affection to my well beloved son, Edward Christopher Burch (gift of two negroes)—7th. August 1801". Page 558 of book "00001799" Columbia S. C. Hist. Com. Deed of Gift 2 negroes from Henry Todd Burch Aug. 7th, 1801 to his daughter Elizabeth Mary Burch." Pages 442-443 of book "0000" Hist. Com. Columbia. "Charleston. Power of Attorney from Henry Todd Burch and Christopher Lusher to our loving friends James T. Blair and George Dasher (or Lusher) of the city aforesaid . . . . July 16, 1801." Page 543 of Book 0000 (above) "Henry Todd Burch, Power of Attorney, 10th June 1801 to Mr. James Blair of Charleston." Page 111 of Book SSS (3 S) Hist. Com. Columbia S. C. "Deed of gift from Henry Todd Burch to Naomi Burch, March 20, 1803." John Burch of Bermuda gave his son Henry Todd Burch "gift of a negro boy" on Feb. 22, 1790 (See Book 3 E page 291 at Hist. Com. Columbia, S. C.) And Henry Todd Burch gave his son Edward Christopher Burch "gift of two negroes" July 16, 1801. (Book SSS page ———.)

Edward C. Burch of Charleston will made March 30, 1837, (probated Nov. 1844) wife: Georgiana. Children: Edward Mallory Burch (not 21 yrs. old in 1837); William Henry Burch, Eliza Mary Burch, Richard Todd Burch. Archibald Scott Burch, and John Rivers Burch. "Record of Wills. Vol. 43. Book B. 1839-1845, Charleston, S. Car." Page 800: Will of "Edward C. Burch of Charleston. Will signed, sealed (etc.) in presence of R. Wainwright Bacot, Augustus O. Andrews and W. M. Law-

ton, on 30th of March 1837. Will proved before Thomas Lehre esq. O.C.T.D. November 9, 1844; qualified Georgianna Burch executrix, on 26th Nov. 1844." Recorded in Will Book I and J. 1839-1845, page 380. He mentioned: "Wife Georgianna Burch. to receive her full share of my estate one third of all the real estate I may possess at the time of my death, and a child's portion of my personal property. It is my will that my son Edward Mallory Burch then receive one third of the balance of my property. ("It is my will that all my estate be kept together by my exxr. and exx. until my eldest son Edward Mallory Burch arrive at the age of 21 years, or marries. It is my will that the remainder of my estate be equally divided among my children, William Henry Burch, Eliza Mary Burch, Richard Todd Burch, Archibald Scott Burch, and John Rivers Burch, and any other children I may hereafter have by said wife Georgiana share and share alike, the portion of each to be paid over when they arrive at the age of 21, or marry . . . . I appoint my wife Georgianna Burch and my son Edward Mallory Burch my executors." "Book 8 Marriage Settlements" (at Hist. Com., Columbia, S. C.) page 379: "Edward Christopher Burch, marriage settlement, May 16, 1822 (of property) of Ann McCants Rivers (who will marry Edward) who has certain expectations from her Aunt Ann McCants after the death of said Ann McCants; and is also entitled to about two thousand dollars from the estate of her grandfather the late Mallory Rivers. Signed by: Edward Christopher Burch, Ann McCant Rivers, Robert Anderson, Josiah Taylor. (Benj. Elfe Jun. Notary Public.)".

From foregoing we learn that: "John Burch of Bermuda" made a "deed of gift, Feb. 22, 1790", to his son: Henry Todd Burch, who married in Charleston, South Carolina, Dec. 24, 1793. Naomi Todd, (daughter of Capt. Richard Todd.). They had at least two children:

(1) Elizabeth Mary Burch, who received from her father a "deed of gift, Aug. 7, 1801", of two negroes.

(2) Edward Christopher Burch born (presumably) after Dec. 24, 1793, died prior to Nov. 26, 1844, when his wife Georgiana Burch qualified as Executrix; (Will recorded in Charleston. S. C.) He married after May 16, 1822, Ann McCants Rivers, whose first name must have been Georgiana, and not merely "Ann". Their children (see will) were six in number, viz: (1) Edward Mallory Burch, (2) William Henry Burch, (3) Eliza Mary Burch, (4) Richard Todd Burch (5) Archibald Scott Burch, (6) John Rivers Burch. (Note: The name Edward Christopher Burch. See the Joseph Burch will, probated in Duplin Co. N. C., for son Christopher Burch.)

Page 31 of Sketches of Old Marlborough, South Carolina: "Tristam Thomas 10th son of Stephen Thomas, was born July 28, 1752 died Sept. 3, 1817 and is buried in Marlboro Co. S. C. His third child Elizabeth Thomas married Joseph Burch. (Tristam Thomas married 1st Mary Hollingsworth, second Anne Pledger, third Mary Horry.)"

Note: There was a Henry Burch who received a number of land grants in Pendleton Co., S. C., after the Revolutionary war. These were listed as being in "Washington District", and "Ninety-Six District". There seems to be no Pendleton County in South Carolina at present date. The town of Pendleton, S. C., is in Anderson County, in the extreme western part of the state. The book, Heads of Families 1790 Census, of South Carolina, page 85: "Henry Burch 96th. Disct. Pendleton County, with 1 male over 16; 5 males under 16; 5 females.

Men of the name of Burch who received land in South Carolina prior to Revolutionary War, included the following of name of "John": "Royal Grants, Vol. 13 (at Sect. of State's Office, Columbia, S. C.) page 159: "John Burk, 100 acres in Craven Co., 11th March 1765 . . . . (the Hon. Wm. Bull, esq. Lt. Gov. John Tradd Depy. Surveyor General.)" The following are at the Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C. in "Index to Memorial A. A. L. to Myrick": Page 8. John Bouch, Granville Co., 600 acres, July 16, 1762. (Vol. 14, page 134)". Page 87 of the "Index": John Leonard Bouch, Saluda, 150 acres, April 13, 1763 (Vol. 6, page 47). Page 87: Leonard Bouch, Berkeley Co., 200 acres Jan. 24, 1770. (Vol. 10, page 35.) Page 128 of the "Index": John Burch, 96th. Disct. 200 acres, Nov. 12, 1774. (Vol. 13, page 99.) This last may have been the Revolutionary Soldier John Burch who died in Hancock County, Ga. See the "John Burch Family of Georgia, Alabama. . ." etc. Vol. 30, Royal Grants (at Secretary of State's Office, S. C.), Page 525: To John Burch, 200 acres in Ninety Six District on Bullock's Fork of Thicketty Creek, the south side of Broad River, bounded N. E. by land laid out to John Steen . . . signed by Lt. Gov. William Bull. Certified by John Bremar, Pro. Deputy Surveyor General, June 12, 1773". (Pre-revolutionary Plats at Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C.: "June 12, 1773, 200 acres to John Burch in 96th Disct., Bullock's Fork, Thicketty Creek, of Broad River. John Armstrong, Deputy Surveyor.) Also see, for above, "Index to Plats—A to J 1688 to 1787 (Vol. 13, page 427) at Sect.

of State's Office, Columbia, S. C.

Following are a few early Birch, Burch records in South Carolina: "Colonial Records of Georgia, Vol. XVI (years 1755-1762) page 143, "William Burch (owned a ship) was in South Carolina from Jamaica, Jan. 25, 1757 when Wm. Henry Littleton was Governor, and reported that an invasion of S. C. and Ga. was intended." He may have been the William Burch in following record. "Register of St. Phillip's Parrish", by ——— Salley, page 187: "June 8th, 1747. Then was married William Burch and Caroline Langdon." (Page 265: "Oct. 21, 1740 . . . . . Capt. Langdon's Company.") Also on page 265: "Oct. 2, 1740. Then was buried John Burgis mariner from ye ship Tartar."

"Register of St. Philips Parish S. C. 1754-1810" by W. E. H. Smith and A. S. Salley, Jr., page ——: "April 9, 1757 William Burch was buried." Page ——: "A Mrs. Burk was buried 1763." Page ——: "March 12, 1762 James, son of John and Elizabeth Burk was baptized". Page ——: "June 11, 1764 John Burk was buried." (Author's note: In England the names of Burch and Burk were equivalent, as both were equivalent to Burgh. See "A Study of Birch, Burch Name" in this book.)

"Miscellaneous Records 1726-1727, Charleston Co., S. C.", (a copy of which is at "Caroliniana Library" at University of S. C., at Columbia.), page 445: "Bill of Sale from Edward Byrche of Berkeley Co., S. C., gent . . . . for and in consideration of the sum of fifty two pounds . . . to Tweedie Somerville of Charles Town . . . . 13th. May 1727. Witness: Tho. Barton". Page 447 (of same): "Bill of Sale of a ngero boy from Edward Byrch of Charles Town jeweler (for the sum of 150 lbs.) 13th. May 1721 to Robert Randall. Witnesses: Wm. Pinckney, Willm. Livingston." Vol. XI. S. Car. Hist. and Gen. Magazine, page ——: "Mr. Edward Byrch was buried in St. Andrews Parish, Berkeley Co., S. C. (by Rev. M. Guy), on March 29, 1731".

Register of St. Phillip's Parish by ——— Salley, page 167: "John Burford and Ann Berches were married, April 27, 1736." (Mr. F. M. Hutson, Chief Clerk at the Historical Commission, in Dec. 1947, gave following data: "St. Phillips Parish along with St. Michael's, constitute the old section of the present city of Charleston, South Carolina.")

South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 23, Page 16: "St. Helena Parish Register, Johannes Burchie, son of Daniel and Hannah born Dec. 22, 1737; Baptized June 18,

173— by Do." Page 52 of Vol. 23: "Register of Christ Church Parish. Elizabeth Burck, dau. of John Burck and Elizabeth his wife was born April 25, 1716."

"Index to Plats A to J. 1688 to 1787", (at Secretary of State's Office, Columbia, S. C.): "David Burch, Purysburg. 1 lot, Sept. 9, 1736. (Vol. 13, page 406.)"

Vol. 22 South Carolina Hist. and Genealogical Magazine, page 16: "John Henry Burche, son of John and Anne of Purysburgh, baptized May 1, 1783, in St. Helena Parish."

'South Carolina Hist. & Gen. Magazine—Vol. XIX"—Page 130: "John Benoist of St. John Berkeley County and Peter Benoist of the Parish of St. James Santee, bond to Gov. Glenn dated 14th March, 1743/44. License to the Rev. J. Daniel Wright to marry John Benoist and Sarah Birch, spinster. Signed by John Benoist and Peter Benoist."

Note: St. Helena Parish was first in old Granville County and was later set off as Beaufort County, S. C. (Record furnished by the S. C. Historical Commission at Columbia.)

The following will, which was probated in Duplin County, North Carolina, is given here because of the recurrence of the name "Christopher." This name was one which occurred in early records of Maryland. See "Birch, Burch Family in Maryland", in this book.

"Record of Wills, Book A. Duplin County, N. C." (at Courthouse in Kenansville, N. C.), pages 56 and 57: "Will of Joseph Burch of Duplin County, N. C., 25th August, 1765. First: A certain tract of land lying in the county and province aforesaid on the head of Bear Marsh containing 200 acres . . . . Second to Anne my dearly beloved wife all my household goods . . . After her decease estate to be equally divided amongst my dearly beloved children Charles Burch, Araminity Burch, Richard Burch, Joseph Burch, John Burch, Christopher Burch, and Benjamin Burch. Uriah Blanshard and John Gibbs to be my executors. Witnesses: Uriah Blanshard, John Gibbs, Katharine Tale." (Note: The author did not get to see the land grants for Duplin County. When Sampson County was cut off from Duplin in 1784, the Register of Deeds went with the new county and carried all the old deed books with him. That is what the Register of Deeds at Kenansville, N. C., told the author, when there in 1950.)

"Register of St. Phillips Parish, S. C. 1754-1810" by W.E.H. Smith and A. S. Salley, Jr., page ——: "Joseph Burch and

Mary Ann Fisher were married May 11, 1762 by the Rev. John Wilton assistant. (The Rev. Robert Smith was rector.)"

"Record of Wills 1796-1855, Marion Co. S. C." (a typed copy at Caroliniana Library, Columbia, S. C.), pages 13 to 16: "Will of Joseph Burch of Georgetown District in South Carolina, mentions: My son Edward Burch (wills slaves) my son Joseph Burch (wills slaves); my son John Burch (slaves); my daughter Mary Burch (slaves). I give to my three sons a large river boat which I possess called the Dolphin, my wife Mary (one fifth part); one fifth part to each of my children; my wife Mary shall during her widowhood have a free and undisturbed residence on the plantation where I now live situated on the south west side of Pee Dee River which I purchased of Dr. Lyn . . . . . I nominate . . . my sons Edward, Joseph and John executors . . . . this 30th. Oct. 1797. If I should have any more children after this date . . . to share my estate as others. Witnesses: Richard Hughson, Benjamin Bruce, John Bruce. Recorded in Will Book I, page 11. Original will missing. Sworn to on March 26, 1807. Hugh Giles, Ordinary for Marion District."

Note: Craven County, South Carolina has long been extinct. The following data relative to Craven was furnished in Dec. 1947 by Mr. F. M. Hutson, Chief Clerk at the Historical Commission, Columbia, South Carolina: "Craven County was one of the four proprietary counties . . . and did not constitute a county in our sense of the word today. Craven was roughly anything east and north of the Santee River, and was originally not intended to extend more than sixty miles inland . . . and extended to the North Carolina line." A study of the S. C. map shows that this would include "Georgetown District", where lived Joseph Burch of will "Oct. 30, 1797—March 26, 1807." Williamsburg County, S. C., was a part of old Craven, as the S. C. maps show and was included in Georgetown District. So was Marion County, or a big portion of it. Joseph Burch of Georgetown District really lived in Williamsburg County according to the following census.)

"A History of Williamsburg, S. C." by W. W. Boddie, page ——: "The census of 1790 shows the name of every householder in Williamsburg Co. S. C. It shows that in the family of Joseph Birch were two males over 16; two males under 16; 3 females and 36 slaves." This had to be the Joseph Burch of will 1797-1807, but his will only mentioned 3 sons, his wife and one daughter.

"Heads of Families in South Carolina in 1790, U. S. Census," page 50: "Joseph Birch was living in the Georgetown District, All Saint's Parish, with two males over 21 yrs. of age; 2 males under 21 years; 3 females and 36 slaves." (According to date furnished in Dec. 1947 by Mr. F. M. Hutson of the Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C., "All Saints Parish is in what is now the present county of Horry." Perhaps it was in Williamsburg County when 1790 Census was made.

Mr. Leonardo Andrea, a professional genealogist at Columbia, S. C., and highly recommended by the Hist. Com. personnel, furnished the following data relative to S. C. Counties: "Williamsburg County was Prince Frederick Parish of Georgetown County, i. e. the main portion was in Prince Frederick Parish. Georgetown County was Prince George Parish, and Horry County was All Saints Parish and all of Georgetown District, as was also the lower portion of Marion County." All of this was old Craven County, S. C.

We have seen that Joseph Burch of Williamsburg County, Georgetown District, had his will probated in Marion County, in 1808, because much of his property was in Marion (presumably). His sons were his executors. See following: "Book 4 N (NNNN)" at Hist. Com. Columbia, S. C., page 307: "Edward Birch executor of Joseph Birch late of Pee Dee planter do make . . . and appoint Dr. Wm. Burgoyne of the City of Charleston (S. C.) my true and lawful attorney . . . to receive . . . all the interest due on all the six-per cent stock deferred, six percent stock and three percent stock now standing to the credit of the said Joseph Burch on the books of the Commissioner of Loans in South Carolina . . . signed 26th. April 1817: Edward Burch. Witnesses: Ezra Gregg, Jesse Milton. Recorded 20 July 1817."

The following land grants seem to have all belonged to Joseph Burch of will 1797-1808:

"Index to Memorial A A L to Myrick" (Historical Com. Columbia, S. C.) carries the following:

"Joseph Burch, Craven Co. S. C. 250 acres. Vol. 9, page 246. July 1, 1767.

"Joseph Burch, Craven Co. S. C. 150 acres. Vol. 10, page 425. May 3, 1771.

"Joseph Burge, Craven Co. S. C. 300 acres. Vol. 6, page 355. Dec. 15, 1764."

(Also land in Craven Co. S. C. to John Burgess in 1760; and to James Burgess in 1775.)

"Index to Plats A. to J. 1688 to 1787" (Columbia, S. C.) also gives following:

Joseph Burch Craven Co. 250 acres. Oct. 15, 1766. (Vol. 9, page 9.)

Joseph Burch Craven Co. 200 acres. Oct. 25, 1770. (Vol. 13, page 427.)

Joseph Burch Craven Co. 150 acres. March 22, 1771. (Vol. 13, page 428.)

Joseph Burge Craven Co. 300 acres. Sept. 11, 1764. (Vol. 7, page 470.)

Following records were copied by the author, at the Historical Commission, Columbia, S. Carolina:

"Joseph Burch 250 acres, Craven County, S. C., in Welch Neck, N. E. side of Pee Dee River; John Troup, D. S. G.; Hugh Thomson, D. S. Oct. 15, 1766." (This was a "Plat.")

"Joseph Burch, (Plat) laid out Oct. 25, 1770 for 200 acres. Craven Co. S. C., situated on the N. E. side of Pee Dee River, bounded on the N. E. and S. W. by lands of Joseph Burch, and to the N. E. On Michael Thomson's land . . . . to the southward on Pee Dee River; certified by Joseph Gourly, Deputy Surveyor". Also for above see: Royal Grants Book 23, page 72, at Secretary of State's Office, S. C.

"Joseph Burch (Plat of land); 150 acres in Craven Co. S. C. on the south east side of Cat Fish Creek . . . . . certified 22nd March, 1771 by: Jos. Gourley, D. S."

"Index to Plats A A R A N to Guignard" (at Hist. Commission, Columbia, S. C.), Page 229: "Joseph Burch, Georgetown, 161½ acres. Bundle 26. Plat 140. May 27, 1786."

(Page 228: Edward S. Burch, Marion Co. S. C., 450 acres Bundle 26; Plat 140; Sept. 11, 1839.")

Royal Grants, Vol. 23 (at Sect. of State's Office, Columbia, S. C.), page 395: "George the Third . . . grant to Joseph Burch . . . 150 acres in Craven County on the S. E. side of Cat Fish Creek bounding N. W. on the Marsh of said creek, northward on Joshua Avant's land . . . Witness the Hon.ble William Bull esq. Lieut. Gov. of S. C. this 10th April 1771." . . . etc.

Royal Grants, Vol. 14, (Sect. State's Office, Columbia, S. C.), page 324: . . . "Grant to Joseph Burch . . . . 250 acres in Craven Co. on the N. E. side of Peedee River in the Warhe Neck . . . witness His Excellency the Rt. Hon. Lord Charles Greville Montague, Capt. General, Governor . . . of said province of S. C. this 7th May 1767." . . .

Royal Grants, Vol. II, page 704: Joseph Burge 300 acres on s. w. side of PeeDee River in Craven . . . . witness the Hon. William Bull esqr. Lieut Gov. this 24th Nov. 1764 . . . .

At Sect. of States Office, Columbia, S. C., "Book B. 5" page 60: "The State of S. Carolina . . . in pursuance of an act

of legislature . . . passed 19th. Feb. 1791 we have granted . . . unto Joseph Burch . .. eleven hundred and ninety-six acres, surveyed for him the 25th. June 1791/situate in the District of Georgetown on the w. side of Big Pee Dee River bounded by lines running S. W. and S. E. by Edward Huson and Richard Green's land. N. W. and due W. by Lewis Perkins land, the other sides by vacant land . . . Charles Pinckney, esqr. governor . . . . this 7th. Nov. 1791. Bremar surveyor general 6th. Oct. 1791." "Book B. 5", page 271: "Joseph Burch . . . 126 acres . . . . 21st. Nov. 1791 . . . in district of Georgetown."

Index to Grants A to M—1784 to 1846 (Sect. States office—Columbia, S.C.)

Edward Burch—900 acres Marion—April 7, 1806—Book 15, p. 211.

Joseph Burch—26 acres Georgetown—July 5, 1790—Book A5, p. 295.

Joseph Burch—1196 acres—Georgetown (Pee Dee)—Nov. 7, 1791—Book B5, p. 60.

Joseph Burch—126 acres—Georgetown—July 2, 1792—Book B5, p. 271.

Joseph Burch—182 acres Marion—Nov. 7, 1808—Book I5, p.427.

Joseph Burch—411 acres Marion—Sept. 6, 1813—Book K 6, p. 475.

The following land deeds were copied in the office of the Clerk of Court, at Marion, S. C., (which is the county seat of Marion County.), from book: "Direct Index to Old Wills":

Page 75—Edward Burch—deed 1801 to Mary Burch (See Book A page 188.)

Page 75—Edward Burch—deed 1804 to Joseph Burch (See Book C page 47.)

Page 75—Edward Burch—deed 1804 to John Burch (See Book C page 47.)

Page 75—Edward Burch—deed 1806 to (He also gave deeds to other families (not Burch) up to 1850, including: 1810, 1818, 1819)

Page 75—Edward S. Burch—deed 1843.

Page 75—John Burch—deed 1801 to Mary Burch (see Book A. p. 188)

Page 75—John Burch—deed 1804 to Edward Burch (see Book C. p. 47)

Page 75—John Burch—deed 1804 to Joseph Burch (see Book C. p. 47)

Page 75—John Burch—deed 1806 to Joseph Burch (see Book C. p. 305)

Page 75—Joseph Burch—deed 1801 to Mary Burch (see Book

A. p. 188)
Page 76—Joseph Burch—deed 1804 to Edward Burch (see Book C. p. 47)
Page 76—Joseph Burch—deed 1804 to John Burch (see Book C. p. 47)
Page 76—Joseph Burch—deed 1806 to Thomas Keller (see Book C. p. 307)
Page 76—Joseph Burch—deed 1811 to John Burnett (see Book F. p. 12)
Page 76—Joseph Burch—deed 1818 to Evander R. McIver (see Book 14. p. 35)
Page 76—Joseph Burch—deed 1819 to Wm. Allsbrook (see Book I. p. 110)
Page 76—Mary Burch—deed 1802 to Edward Burch (see Book B. p. 93)
Page 76—Mary Burch—deed 1802 to Joseph Burch (see Book B. p. 93)
Page 76—Mary Burch—deed 1802 to John Burch (see Book B. p. 93)

The following records were copied at the "Historical Commission", (which is located in the "World War Memorial" building, adjoining campus of Univ. of S. C.), at Columbia, S. C., and shows what provisions and other supplies that Joseph Burch furnished to the army during Revolutionary War. "Folder 901. Joseph Burch records (Rev. War)." (A paper): "A no. 67, 8th. Aug. 1791. Sir please to deliver to Mr. Richard Huson an Indent of twenty pounds or thereabout now in your office and you will oblige: Joseph Burch. (To Mr. William Hort, Treasurer, certified by Jno. McRee T. P. 1439 Y.)" Another paper, (in "Folder 901"), signed by "Joseph Burch, Nov. 3, 1785" and addressed to: "Mess. Peter Boquet & James Mitchell, Commrs. Treasury, Charleston." Another paper (in "Folder 901"), dated "Sept. 13, 1785" relative to a "boat impressed by Col. Lee in March 1781 and never returned. Values at . . . say twenty pounds sterling. (1439 y. no. 87)". A paper, (in "Folder 901"): "No. 347, Book P. Mr. Joseph Burch his account of Sundries for Continental use in 1780-1781-1782-1783 charged at 66 lbs. 7. 5½. Add 6-8 (Sixty-six pounds, fourteen shillings and one penny half penniny sterling)." On back of above paper is a list of items furnished including "corn, meal, forage, hogs, bacon, fodder, boat", etc. Another paper, (in "Folder 901": "So. Carolina. Georgetown District personally appeared Joseph Burch who being duly sworn before me, deposeth that he did actually supply to several parties of Continental Troops & so forth the sundry articles contained in the within account and agreeable to re-

ceipts sent herewith. Sworn before me 31 July 1783. Rob Baxter."

"Stub Entries to Indents—Vol. II," by A. S. Salley, Jr., page—: "No. 347. Book P. Issued 26 Apr. 1785, to Mr. Joseph Burch, for 63 pounds, 4 shillings, and one penny half penny sterling, for sundries for continental use 178—, 1781, 1782- & 1783, as per acct. audited. No. 1439—Lib. Y—Issued 13 Sept. '86 to Joseph Burch 20 lbs. sterling a boat for Col. Lee and never returned. Vol. Y. Z."

Marlboro County adjoined Marion County, (where Joseph Burch's will was probated in 1807), until Dillon county was formed at a rather late date; so the Burches mentioned in following will must have been connected with the Joseph Burch family.

"Record of Wills—A—1787-1753, Marlboro Co., South Carolina (Copy at Caroliniana Library Univ. of S. C., Columbia, S. C.) Page 125: Will of "Sarah Wright of the Disct. of Marlborough, in State of S. C. My son William, to pay to my six granddaughters, Sarah Burch and Rebecca Burch, Sarah Wright, Ann Wright and Rebecca Wright and Mary Lamb, the sum of $100.00 each, and to my grand dau. Sarah Ann Lide $475.00. My sons William and Joseph executors. Will signed Nov. 8, 1816 (and recorded March 31, 1817, Wm. Easterling, Ordy.) Witnesses: J. Gillespie Jr., James Irby, John R. Due."

Note: Darlington County adjoined Marion County until Florence County was cut off from Darlington; so the Burch family of Darlington and Florence Counties were descended from one of the sons of Joseph Burch of will 1797-1807.

Page 337 of Vol. 4, History of S. Carolina Biographical by Wallace (Published by Amer. Hist. Society Inc. New York. 1934): "Thomas S. Burch, Sheriff of Florence Co. S. C. installed 1890 and served continuously for 24 years. After a lapse of years, during which he was not in office, he was re-elected . . . Born in that part of old Darlington County that later became Florence Co. Oct. 22, 1860 Thomas S. Burch is a son of James Edward and Mary Dromgool Stanley Burch, both parents natives of old Darlington Co., S. C. The former, a farmer, died March 11, 1878, and the latter died in March 1930, aged ninety-one years. The family consisted of eight children, Thomas S. being the second child, and the others: Johanna, deceased; Edward Sabrey of Florence; Stanley, deceased; Mary D. married R. P. Byrd of Florida, & he has since died; Irving J. deceased;

William Presley of Florence; a daughter who died in infancy. Sheriff Burch married Dec. 28, 1881 Susanna Fletcher Lawrence, a native of Florence County. She died Feb. 11, 1929. Their seven children follow: (1) Lawrence T. (2) Ruby, married W. A. Daniels (3) James Thomas of Bamberg, S. C. (4) Maxie Byrd of Florence (5) Benjamin Franklin deceased (6) Mary D. married G. A. Gaddy of Lake City (7) John who lives in Florida."

The following 1850 census of Darlington County, S. C. was copied by the author at the National Archives, Washington, D. C.: Edward L. Burch, 45 m. farmer, $9,500.00 real estate, born S. Carolina. Johanna W. Burch, 46, f. born S. Carolina. Mary A. Burch, 25, f., born S. Carolina. Johannah L. Burch, 17, f., born S. Carolina. Elizabeth Burch, 15, f., born S. Carolina. Hannah Burch, 14, f., born S. Carolina. Jno. B. Burch, 12, m., born S. Carolina. Celay Burch, 11, f., m., born S. Carolina. Susan Burch, 7, f., born S. Carolina. Sam'. B. McBride, 28, m., born S. Carolina.

1850 Census Darlington County South Carolina:
Jas. E. Burch—24, m. farmer—$6,000.00 real estate, born S. Carolina. Mary I. (or J.) Burch 20, f.

Note: There were only five Burch men listed in "Heads of Families at U. S. Census of 1790 for S.C.", viz: Joseph Burch of Georgetown District, whose records have been given, Michael Birch of Clermont (Sumter), Henry Burch of Pendleton, Gerard Burck of Orangeburg District S. C., John Burch of 96th. Disct. with nine in family.

Page 377 of "Royal Grants," (Sect. of State's Office, Columbia, S. C.): "George the Third of Gr. Britain, France and Ireland . . . . Grant . . . . . to Charles Burch, 100 acres . . . Craven County, on Waters of Lynches Creek, bounded S. E. by land laid out to Charles Woodmason, N. E. by laid out to John Conyorse and on other side by vacant land (surveyed for him 20th April 1772). Signed by His Excellency, Lord Charles G. Montagu, Governor and Com. in Chief of South Carolina, this 12th day of Feb. 1773 in the 13th year of our reign. Certified by John Bremar Depy. Surveyor General, Dec. 1, 1772. George Davidson, P.C.C."

Record for above is also at Secretary of State's Office,

Columbia, S. C., in Vol. 13, page 426. (See Index to Plats. A. to J. 1688 to 1787). Also, for same, see book, "Pre-revolutionary Plats" at the Historical Commission, 1300 Pendleton St., Columbia.

Index to Memorial A. A. L. to Myrick (at Hist. Com. Columbia, S. C.) page 128: "Charles Burch, Craven Co. S. C., 100 acres June 18, 1773, (Vol. 12, page 249)."

Also at Hist. Commission in Columbia are following records for supplies furnished the army during Revolutionary War by Charles Burch: "Folder 900: Indented certificate for 19 lbs. 17 shillings, 7 pence, principal; and 1 lb., 7 shillings, 9 pence annual interest, No. 394. Book F. 'for beef and pork for continental use' in 1781 as per account audited." "Folder 900": "Orangeburg District. Sir please deliver unto Joshua S. Smathers my indent for supplies during the late war, and his receipt shall be good for the same. Witness my hand this 8th. day of Oct. 1791, Charles Burch. (To William Hort esq. F 394)". "Folder 900: This may certify that as commissary general of purchas for the State of S. Carolina I have purchased of Charles Burch four hundred weight of pork for the use of the southern army commanded by Major Genl. Greene . . . dated Feb. 25, 1780. Recorded 10th. Feb. 1782. Thos. Wade, C. G. P. for S. Carolina". Also the same date "Thos. P. Wade signed a receipt for 1040 lbs. beef purchased of Charles Burch, which was sworn to before Roger Wilson of Georgetown Disct." The 1790 census for South Carolina did not show Charles Burch as a "Head of Family" in that state, because he had gone to Georgia. See the "Charles Burch I Family of Richmond County, Georgia."

"Michael Burch was living in Camden Disct. Clarendon County, South Carolina at the 1790 Census, with one male over 16, and one female." "Index to Grants A to L" at Secretary of State's Office, Columbia, S. Carolina: "Capt. Michael Burch 99 acres, Sumter District, Santee River, 3rd. Sept. 1804 (Vol. 50, page 405.)"; and "Vol. 50", page 406: "Capt. Michael Burch, Sumter District, 217 acres, 3rd. Sept. 1804.

"The following will was copied at the Caroliniana Library, University of S. C. (The library has copies of all the S. C. wills up to 1855). "Record of Wills 1774-1849 Sumter Co. S. C.", page 145: Will of "Michael Birch of Sumter Disct. Clarendon County, State of S. C. mentions: My dear and loving wife Dorcas Birch, the said plantation whereon I now live. My dear little orphan boy William Birch Brown; my dear little orphan Elizabeth Birch Kindom. My wife Dorcas Birch and my very good

friends W. W. Mawson, and John Simson whom I nominate and appoint executrix and executors this 28th day of November, 1807. Witnesses: Philip Carolan, Robt. Ridgill, William Halladay. Recorded Nov. 30, 1808, William Taylor, Ordinary; recorded in Will Book A, page 69, Bundle 13, Package 8."

Henry Burch was living in the 96th Disct. Pendleton County, S. C., at 1790 Census, with one male over 16, five males under 16, and five females. He, nor any other Burches had received land grants there, it seems, prior to that date. "Index to Plats AARAN to Guignard" (at Hist. Com., Columbia, S. C.), page 228: "Henry Burch, 96 Disct. Pendleton Co. S. C., 950 acres, January 2, 1793. Henry Burch, 96 Disct. Pendleton Co. S. C., 500 acres, May 30, 1799. Henry Burch, 96 Disct. Pendleton Co. S. C., 975 acres, Oct. 15, 1800."

(See Vol. 26, pages 137, 138, 139). See "Index to Grants A. to I." at Sect. of State's Office, Columbia, S. C. for same amounts of land.) There is now no Pendleton County, S. C. The records at Sect. of State's office at 1793 designate it as "96th. Disct. Pendleton Co."; the 1799 grant says: "Washington Disct. Pendleton Co.", and the 1800 grant says: "Pendleton Disct. Little River."

"Index to Grants A to K 1695 to 1776" (at Sect. of State's Office, Columbia, S. C.) page ——: "Daniel Bercher, 96th Disct. 250 acres. (Book 30, page 89) April 25, 1774. Vol. 30 Royal Grants. Class 1, page 89: A grant from "George the Third . . . . unto Daniel Bercher . . . 250 acres on Little Buffaloe, near Savannah River, in Ninty Six District, bounding north on the widow Breazeals land, south on land laid out to Francis Rene Leroy, east and west by Durant (or Cavant) land . . . Witness The Hon. William Bull, esquire, Lieutenant Governor . . . of S. Carolina . . . 25 April, 1774 . . . . Certified by John Bremar Dep. Surveyor General 27 March 1773."

Note: Governor Bull probably had Birch (Burch) ancestry. See following. "The South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Vol. XXXVI" pages 36-37: "The English ancestors of the Bull Family of South Carolina, page 37: William Bull now (1716) living at Kinghurst Hall, was baptized May 14, 1637. He married Ann, daughter of Edward Birch of Northfield in Worcestershire, and by her had a son and 3 daughters. William Bull, above was brother of Stephen Bull, an Attorney at law who went into Carolina about the year 1669, and there mar-

ried and there had a son William Bull and 3 or 4 children more. One was a Colonel, and justice of the peace, member of the Council there and died" . . . . .

(There was a George Breeche who had a grant of 100 acres, in Orangeburg Disct. S. C., Aug. 2, 1770. See Index to Plats A. to J. 1688 to 1787 at Sect. of State's Office, Columbia, S. C. This evidently was meant for George Burche.)

The 1790 census for South Carolina, page 102: James Birk was living in the Orangeburg Disct. of S. C. (Southern part) at 1790 census, with 3 males, over 21 years; 1 male under 21 yrs. 2 females."

At the Historical Commission, 1300 Pendleton St., Columbia, S. C., there is an envelope designated as "Folder 901A." It includes three papers showing amounts of money which Thomas Burch had loaned the State of South Carolina during Revolution, as follows: One paper for: "Fourteen Thousand Five Hundred Pounds Currency . . . . 27th. Jan. 1780", another for 12878 pounds (Principal) with 901 pounds, 9 shillings, 2 pence Annual Interest, dated January 23, 1779. Another for 1828 pounds (Principal) and 127 pounds, 19 shillings 2 penny (Annual Interest), dated Jan. 28, 1779." The business was handled by 'North and Trescot for Thomas Burch'; and one paper said "Thomas Burch & Co. of Ft. Eustatia", (which fort. the Hist. Com. personnel thought might have been in West Indies.)

"Vol. 30 Royal Grants", (at Sect. of State's Office Columbia, S. C.) page 525: "John Burch, 200 acres in Ninty Six District on Bullock's Fork of Thicketty Creek, the South Side of Broad River, 23rd. June 1774 . . . . Signed by Lt. Gov. William Bull", . . . (He was not listed in 1790 census of S. C. This was the John Burch, Revolutionary Soldier, who died in Hancock Co. Ga.).

The 1790 Census for South Carolina gives Gerard Burck in Orangeburg District, S. C. He later lived in Hancock County, Georgia. He was Gerard Burch, brother to John Burch, above.

Page 228 of "Index to Plats A A R A N to Guignard" (S. Car. Hist. Com. Columbia, S. C.) "Nimrod Burck, 100 acres, 96th Disct. Bundle 26. Plat 147. Dec. 30, 1784."

The following data was furnished by Mr. F. M. Hutson, Chief Clerk of the Historical Com., Columbia, S. Carolina: "Ninety Six District, prior to the Revolutionary War comprised the present counties of Edgefield, McCormick, Abbeville, Saluda, Greenwood, Newberry, Laurens, Union, Cherokee, and Spartan-

burg. Orangeburg District prior to the Revolution included the present counties of Orangeburg, Calhoun, Lexington, Aiken, Barnwell, Bamberg and Allendale."

Gibbes Documentary History of South Carolina, Vol. —— pages 183 and 185: Gen. Francis Marion wrote to Major Ganey (during Revolutionary War): "You and men meet them at Birches", and again: . . . . . "I shall be glad to see you at Birches." And again, (page 187) Gen. Marion wrote Col. P. Horry, and headed his letter: "Burches, June 9, 1782." Vol 3, page 273: A letter from Cornet Elholm to Col. Peter Horry, headed: "At Commander Burch's Creek, March 14, 1782."

Page 6 of "Florence County, S. C." by J. P. McNeill, Jr.: "Burches were among the ante bellum citizens of the Darlington section of Florence County."

Warrants for Land in South Carolina by A. S. Salley, Jr., Page 137: "To Tho: ffluellin one of the freemen of this province 100 acres of land in the right of Jane his wife exx. to the last will and testament of James Birch deceased . . . . 16th June 1677. Steph: Whlewright surveyor. (Signed by Joseph West, Mau: Mathews, Rich Connant, John Godfrey, Steph. Bull)"

Warrants for Land in S. C. by A. S. Salley Jr. Pages 109-110: "To Stephen Wheelwright Surveyr. You are forthwith to cause to be admeasured and laid out for Priscilla: Bourke two hundred and ninety acres of land allowed for herself, and John Bourke and Michael Burke arriving in ffebruary 1670 (deducting her tenn acre lott) in some place . . . . Charlestown, this 30th day Oct. 1675—(Signed: John: Godfrey, Richard: Conant, Joseph: West, Andr: Percivall") Note: Priscilla Burke received 40 acres in Oct. 15, 1672 P. 44 of above book.)

"Warrants for Land in South Carolina", by A. S. Salley Jr., page 122 "By ye governr. You are forthwith to measure or cause to be admeasured & laid out unto Christopher Beech 150 acres of Land formerly run out for ——— Linch & by him sould to ——— Barinton & now escheated to ye Lords . . . . Charles Towne this 22d. day of June 1696. To John Berisford esqr. Survr Genll. or his Depty." Warrants for Land in S. C. by Sally, page 26: "Christopher Beech, 100 acres, Oct. 14, 1694." (Christopher Beech in preceding records was intended, no doubt, for Berch. Christopher is a name that was common in the Burch Family of Maryland, and the West Indies.)

Joseph Burch (aforesaid) married in St. Phillip's Parish, S. C. May 11, 1762 Mary Ann Fisher. (Page 286 of Sabine's

Loyalists: "Col. John Fisher of Orangeburg S. C., held a commission under the crown; was banished, and lost his estate under the act of 1782 . . . . John Fisher. Cabinetmaker of Charleston S. C. Was an addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished and lost his estate under the act of 1782.")

Joseph Burch whose will made in 1765 was probated in Duplin Co. N. C. had a son Joseph. At one time the author thought the son Joseph was the Joseph Burch whose will was recorded in Marion Co., S. C. March 26, 1807. The Joseph who died in South Carolina may have been descended from the New England Burches. There was a Joseph there at an early date, and who presumably moved away. Or, the Joseph of S. C. may have been descended from the Bermuda Burches. Joseph son of Joseph of will 1765 (Duplin Co. N. C.) was without doubt the Joseph Burch who was in Richmond County, Ga. from the 1780's up to or after the late 1790's, when he removed to Montgomery Co., Ga. See "Joseph Burch II (Revolutionary Soldier) of Richmond and Montgomery Counties, Ga.", in "Birch, Burch Family in Great Britain and America Vol. II" by Smallwood.

John Burch of Southampton Parish, Bermuda made a deed for "love and affection" to his son Henry Todd Burch on February 22, 1790. This Henry Todd Burch of Charleston, S. C. deeded negroes to his son Edward Christopher Burch on Aug. 7, 1801. This John Burch may have been son of Joseph Burch of will of 1765 Duplin County, N. C. who had a son Christopher. See records previously given, also see "Burch Family of North Carolina".

JOHN BURCH (REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER OF VA., AND HANCOCK CO. GA.) FAMILY

The name Gerard, Jerard, Gerrard ,etc.), which runs in this branch of Burch family, naturally turns the author's thoughts to the Gerard family and the inter-marriage of that family with the Leycester family, which in turn intermarried with the Birch family in 1666. See the "Brooke and Gerard Families" in the "Addenda" . . . . to this book. However, would this marriage not have been too late for Jerread Boucher in following record to have been a child of this union?

"Original Lists . . . . Persons of Quality . . . ." by John Camden Hotten, pages 438 to 459: "A List of the Inhabitants in and about the town of St. Michaels (Sept. 24, 1679) . . . . widdo Bush . . . . Henry Burch with 1 child . . . . John Boucher . . . . Jerread Boucher" . . . . See the "Birch, Burch Family in Barbados, The Bahamas, Bermuda . . . . and in Charleston, South Carolina" in this book. As early as 1666 settlers from the Bermuda Islands established themselves on the Pasquotank River in North Carolina. Perhaps a little later some of the Burches from there settled in Virginia.

See "Birch Family of Lancaster County (Lancashire), England", for Thomas Brooke who married third, Eleanour Gerard and had sons Andrew and Peter, (who died 1695, married Mary, dau. of Henry Stapleton and had issue, including Debora who married Major Burch of London. It may be that the Gerard and Burch family also intermarried after coming to America. The Burch family of Albemarle County, Va., intermarried in the late 1700rds. with the Stapleton family, which may have been the same family as intermarried with Brooke and Burch families in England. See records previously given, also see "Burch Family of Albemarle County Virginia, and Kentucky".

See "Matthew's American Armory and Blue Book", page —— for: Thomas Hamilton Burch (son Girard Burch of Alabama) born in Alabama in 1820 married in 1848 Charlotte Clancy, (daughter of Patrick Gray of Dublin, of the Grays of Belfast Ireland). Their son Thomas Hamilton Burch of New York City, born at Girard, Russell Co. Ala. Sept. 23, 1857, married Edith Bird of Alabama. Girard Burch was descended from the Rev. Peter Birch D.D. Canon of Westminster Abbey in 1710." His arms were given and were the same as the Birch family of Lancaster County, Va.

The 1790 Census of South Carolina shows a John Burch living in 96th Disct., Greenville County, S. C. with two males over

21 years; 3 males under 21 yrs.; and 4 females. Perhaps he was the same as John Burch, listed for 96th Disct. Spartanburg Co. S. C., with two males over 21 yrs.; 3 males under 21 yrs.; and 4 females." (Greenville and Spartanburg Counties adjoin each other. Spartanburg County also adjoins Union County, S. C., where Gerard Berck was listed at 1790 Census. They also adjoin Laurens Co. S. C. where James Burk was listed at 1790 Census.) Gerard Berck should be Birch. It was one of those times when the name was interchangable, and the same.

"Memorials for Land", (at Historical Commission, Columbia, South Carolina) Book 13, page 99: "John Burch. 200 acres Nov. 12, 1774—96th Disct. South Carolina." (There were so many John Burches that one can never be quite sure how to differentiate between them.) In later records, you will see that descendants of John Burch claim that he removed to Georgia about 1791. If so, perhaps he was in S. C. when 1790 census of South Carolina was made. He evidently first removed to S. C.

"Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia" by Ruth Blair, page 33: A List of taxable property for Hancock Co. Ga. Capt. Harris's District for year 1812 John Birch 15 slaves, 850 acres 3rd quality land on Powell's Creek, adjoining Duggar. Also in same district were Jared Birch, Sr., and Jared Birch, Jr. See them in "Jared Birch Sr. Family". In Capt. Harris's District were also the following whose land adjoined Birch or Burch: John Colbert with 13 slaves and 915 acres; James Crowder; Ebenezer Doughty, Joshua Hopkins.

Tax Returns Hancock Co. Ga. (by Nancy Hart Chapter D.A.R.): John Burch 300 acres on Powell's Creek, joining Burck, (land granted to Maddox). He had 8 negroes. (The author failed to get the date.) Note the spelling of Burck for Burch.

Card Catalog at Dept. of Archives and History, (Peachtree St., Atlanta Ga.), carries following: "Mr. Terrell presented petition, No. 34, from John and Sarah Burch and sundry other persons."

See D.A.R. Lineage Book 1890-1891—Charter Members, for John Burch and wife Sarah, who came from Westmoreland Co. Va. 1790 to Georgia. (This is the John Burch, who married a first cousin of George Washington. Alex Stevens found, in Washington City that this is true . . . . John C. Burch of Nashville, Tenn. had many records of the family which were burned before his death.

Coweta County (Ga.) Chronicles by Mary G. Jones and Lily Reynolds, pages 731-732: "Robert Simms Burch came to

Newman in 1835. He was born in Hancock County, Ga., Aug. 22, 1814, died in 1900. The family of Burch is an old one in the records of Maryland and Virginia, tradition being that they were loyalists, and left England for Maryland at the time of Cromwell. In 1745 John Burch of King and Queen County Virginia, settled in the western section of Virginia, now Henry County. He lived on Leatherneck Creek and died in the adjoining County of Caswell, N. C. in 1790. His wife Jane died later. Two of their sons John Jr. and Gerard came to Ga. about 1791. Gerard Burch died in Hancock County, Ga. in 1822 leaving several daughters . . . . John Burch served in the Revolution while a resident of Henry County Va. His name is on the muster roll of Col. Abraham Penn's Regiment, James Tarrant's Co. March 1, 1781. John Burch was born about 1750, exact date not known. He died in Hancock County, Ga. in 1818. He married Sarah Phillips (a cousin of George Washington) born July 11, 1758 daughter of George and Hannah Phillips, issue: (1) Gerard born 1782 (2) John (3) Wm. P. (4) Richard C. (5) Jane (6) Elizabeth, who married Arthur Fort. (7) Saleta (8) Morton Newman. Gerard Burch married first Susan Simms and had children: (a) Mary (b) Wm. H. (c) Robt. Simms Burch. Gerard Burch born Henry Co. Va. died in Alabama in 1856, married secondly Elizabeth Beckham and had children: (a) Thomas (b) Archibald Hamilton Burch (c) Susan (d) Adeline born 1828 married ——— Musgrove. (e) Fannin born 1838, killed in the Civil War at the Crater in Petersburg Va. (f) John Samuel born 1833 married Sarah Ward." (Note: These Coweta County, Ga. records were furnished to the aforesaid authors by Martha Reid Robinson, according to a written statement by Mrs. James R. Wooten of Monroe, Louisiana, who is a cousin of Miss Robinson.)

Card Catalog at Dept. of Archives, Atlanta, Ga. carries following: "Gerard Burch born Henry Co. Va. died Ala. 1856. Capt. 2nd Co. Greene Co. (Ga.) Regt. of Militia Jan. 27, 1787 married first on Jan. 22, 1811 Susan Simms who died Aug. 22, 1814. Gerard Burch married secondly on Aug. 4, 1817 Elizabeth Beckham. Facts furnished by Miss Martha C. Robinson. Newnan Ga." Author's note: Gerard Burch who was Capt. of Greene Co. Ga. Militia in 1787 was Gerard Burch Sr. brother of John Burch, Revolutionary Soldier. Gerard Burch who married Susan Simms (and Elizabeth Beckham) was born 1782. the son of John Burch, Revolutionary Soldier. If that date 1787 is correct, then he was not the Gerard Burch who was in S. C. at 1790 Census.

Note: Susan Simms was the daughter of Revolutionary Soldier Robert Simms, who was born in N. C. in 1757, died in Hancock County Ga. in 1815. He served as a private in Capt. John Dickinson's Co. N. C. Troops. He married first in 1774 Sarah Dickinson, (dau. of Capt. John Dickenson, Rev. Soldier of N. C. and his wife Mary Barnes). Sarah Dickenson was a Revolutionary Patriot for whom the "Sarah Dickenson Chapter D.A.R." of Newnan, Ga., was named.

The author does not know who were parents of John Burch (1750-1818) and his brother Gerard Burch. Several descendants of this John Burch have the same tradition as to his ancestry, which see later. Neither is the author certain that the military records for John Burch were what some of his descendants claimed them to be. The family of Congressman Thomas Burch of Martinsville, Henry County, Virginia claims that his great-great-grandfather John Burch was born in Prince Edward County, Virginia in 1758, died in Henry County, Virginia in May 1849, and was a private in James Tarrant's Company of militia ordered from Henry County to Hillsborough N. C. March 11, 1781 by order of Abram Penn, Colonel of Henry County as shown by a list of militia. Basel Burch (son of John) married in Prince Edwards County, Va., Dec. 11, 1799 Mary Edwards, (record of marriage license in Henry County, Va.). Gerard Burch (son of Basel) married Feb. 11, 1839, Eleanor Richardson. Their son: John Waller Burch born April 21, 1840 married Dec. 21, 1865, Sarah Frances Minter. They had children including: Thomas Burch, Congressman from Henry County, Virginia.

The Revolutionary service of John Burch (Virginia) was established through pension service. See Part Five Maryland Revolutionary Records by Harry Wright Newman. (The author does not know if this refers to John Burch who was said in preceding records, to have died in 1790 in Caswell County, North Carolina, to John Burch who died in Hancock Co. Ga. in 1818, or to some other John Burch.) Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution by Gwathmey gives: John Burch 15th Continental Line Va. Regt. A photostat copy in Virginia State Library of the original document in War Dept., Washington, D. C., which is a pay roll of Capt. James Gray's Co. of the 15th Va. Regt.

Mr. Andrew Jefferson Burch of Atanta, Georgia, furnished for use in this writeup of John Burch family, the identical early records that were printed in the Coweta County Chronicle, and which have been given on a previous page, except that he said John Burch removed to Georgia about 1791.

Georgia Landmarks, Memorials and Legends, Vol. 2, by L. L. Knight, page——: John Burch and wife Sarah who came from Westmoreland County, Virginia to Georgia in 1790 . . . . John Burch of Westmoreland Co. Va. (or St. Marys) married Sarah ———, a first cousin of George Washington . . . . Alexander Stephens found in Washington, D. C., that this is true. John C. Burch, Editor of the Nashville American had many records of the family which were burned with his office before his death. (Note: This John C. Burch was son of Morton Newman Burch, and grandson of John Burch born 1750 died in Hancock Co. Ga. in 1818. See later.)

The author has had splendid co-operation from several descendants of John Burch, including Mr. Andrew Jefferson Burch of Atlanta, Ga., (who furnished 14 pages of typed material) ; Mrs. James R. Wooten, of Monroe, Louisiana; Mrs. Roberta Burch Hudson of Seale, Alabama; Mrs. Aubrey Drake, Minden, Louisiana; Miss Annie Claire Atkinson, of Texarkana, Arkansas. Mrs. Wooten also supplied several old letters, excerpts from which will be later given. Mrs. Hudson has not only given records for her immediate family but has written to others and obtained their records, which she then forwarded to the author. The following pages have been compiled by the author from the materials thus furnished, and no records have been left out.

John Burch LL.D., born about 1750 in Virginia, served in the Revolutionary Army. He married Sarah Gerrard Phillips who was born about 1753, and who lived to be 102 years of age. She was daughter of George and Hannah Phillips of Westmoreland, County, Virginia. (Note: If she was from Westmoreland County, Va., then she lived just across the Potomac River from St. Mary's and Charles Counties Maryland. Henry County, Virginia is on the opposite side of the state from Westmoreland County.)

John and Sarah Phillips Burch removed to Hancock County, Georgia about 1791, where he died March 28, 1818. His will was probated there. Their children were, viz:

(1) Gerard Burch born 1782, died in Alabama. He was twice married; first to Susan Simms on Jan. 22, 1811; secondly to Elizabeth Beckham on Aug. 4, 1817. There was issue by both marriages, (q.v.) Note: Some say that Gerard Burch died in Columbus, Ga., which is only separated from Alabama by the Chattahoochee River.

(2) John Burch married first a Miss Sampson (Samson, or Sanson) ; and secondly Obedience Dutiful Bugg Cobb, widow of Henry Willis Cobb. He was living in Wilkes County, Ga., as

early as 1810, and on until at least Dec. 18, 1823. He had issue, (q.v.) Note: Mrs. James R. Wooten of Monroe County, Louisiana, stated that John Burch died in 1831.

(3) William L. Burch died unmarried.

(4) Richard Chunn Burch, born about 1800 in Hancock County, Georgia died ——, married March 4, 1822 Martha Matilda Jernigan and had issue, (q.v.) (After his death she married Gabriel Parks of Forsyth, Ga.)

(5) Jane Burch married Nov. 15, 1814 Richard L. Watson.

(6) Elizabeth Burch married Arthur Fort, and had a daughter Minerva Fort who married Jos. Fanning of Mexican War fame. (A land grant in Texas was unclaimed by heirs.)

(7) Saleta Burch married Needham Jernigan Jr., and died before 1818.

(8) Morton Newman Burch, born Dec. 17, 1795, died June 6, 1862, married Mary (Ballard) Figg, and had issue, (q.v.)

Note: Mrs. James R. Wooten of Monroe, Louisiana, who is descended from Richard Chunn Burch, (son of John and Sarah Phillips Burch), in a written statement to the author listed nine children as having been born to the aforesaid John and Sarah Phillips Burch. Her record shows Elizabeth to have married a Davie, and Virginia Burch (not listed above) as having been the one who married Arthur Fort. Mrs. Wooten's records show that Richard Chunn Burch was born about 1798. He was in War of 1812. She states that John Burch (son of John and Sarah) married second on Dec. 2, 1827.

Copy of an old lettter (sent by Mrs. James R. Wooten of Monroe, La.) Letter headed: "Newnan, Ga. Sept. 13, 1905. Mr. A. G. Harris, Flippin, Ga., Dear Mr .Harris: Some time ago I found among much accumulated mail your letter, and had hoped to feel able to answer it sooner. A paper containing a notice of my husband's departure was sent you which I trust will let you understand how difficult it has been to take up the threads of life again and to assume the many duties that press upon me . . . . . But to the matter of your letter. I am the daughter of Robert Simms Burch who died in Oct. 1900. He was the son of Jared or Gerrard (I have seen it spelled both ways) Burch, who was Clerk of the Court of Muscogee County up to his death, some time in the early fifties. His father was John Burch, who married Sarah ———. I can't give her name, but she was a cousin of George Washington. They lived on the Potomac on the Maryland side of St. Mary's. Col. John C. Burch, who died while Sec. of the U. S. Senate, had many papers in his possession relative to the family but they were burned by the Federals during the

War. I should have said the papers were in his law office in Nashville, and he being on Gen. Pillow's Staff was absent from the city. Col. John C. Burch was the only son of Newman Burch, brother of my grandfather. There were other brothers, Richard, John and William, and perhaps still others. William was a duelist and not a specially pious man. There were two daughters named Virginia and I think Elizabeth. One married a man named Davie, and Virginia married Fort. Her daughter Minerva Fort, was educated at Salem, N. C., and married Col. Jos. Fannin who surrendered his forces to Santa Anna of Goliad, and was massacred with his men. (By the way, a cousin of my husband, Thomas Hardaway, was one of only two survivors who made a dash for liberty, after being stationed to be shot.) We have a letter written by Mrs. Fort in 1836, a very interesting composition. She and her two children died, and there was left a large tract of land on the Bragos, given her by Texas, but so far as I know, none of the family have claimed it. As I said the Burch family came mostly from St. Mary's, Maryland, and some still live there, and their history, so a St. Mary's friend tells me, is largely embodied in a book, "Colonial Maryland" by a Mr. Thomas, a relation of Major W. W. Thomas, a friend of my husband, and whose family also came from St. Mary's. A Mrs. Ballenger, who either herself or her mother was a Burche, tells me that the original and proper way to spell the name is as above, with a final e the English way she says. Yet, with all this knowledge of the Burch family, I am unable to get D.A.R. papers through this line. Till recently I have been much interested in Daughters of the American Revolution, being regent of our local Chapter, but there have been so many bereavements in our D.A.R. circle we have been almost dormant for some time. Mr. J. J. Burch of Elberton, and I have had considerable correspondence and he may have made some recent discoveries. He is Ordinary of Elbert County, Ga., a Confederate Veteran, and a descendant of Wm. Burch, perhaps a cousin of my great-grandfather, but of the same stock. I suggest that you write him, also write John C. Burch of Nashville, Tenn. He is the son of my cousin John, spoken of above, and whom we knew personally, he and his family having visited us twice in my younger days. There was an only sister of Cousin John, Jacquelyn, who married Chandler of S. Car. I think a half brother of my father still lives, Capt. John Burch of Ala. The youngest one Jos. Fannin was killed at Petersburg at the 'Crater' July 1864. Archibald Burch, another of my uncles, was also Capt. in the War Between the States. My father's mother died when he was three hours old in 1814, and as his mother's family took him, he was not so familiar with the history of the Burch family as with that of

grandmother's. If I have left unanswered any question, I am sorry, and think I have told about all I know of the family some generations back. Our great grandmother Burch lived at Powelton, Ga., Hancock County, the daughter of Richard Malcolm Johnston and was a member of the old Baptist Church, of which Jesse Mercer was pastor. She was said to be a very intelligent woman, and lived to be 102. A Richard Burch was Judge of Probate (I think) in Brunswick Co., Va., some time before the Revolution. Benj. Burch from whom Mrs. Ballenger was descended, was incarcerated for some time on a British Prison Ship. Yours very truly, Gora Burch Hardaway. (Mrs. R.H.H.)"

Note: The John C. Burch above is deceased. His brother, Dr. Lucius Burch of Nashville, Tenn. is living and the author has a letter from his son.

Following is a reply which the author had in Jan. 1948 from J. R. Conoway, Ordinary of Effingham County, at Springfield, Ga.: "Replying to your letter of January 10, I am sorry to inform you that I have not been able to find any of the names listed, except John Birch. In Miscellaneous Records Book I, page 159, is the following: 'Agreeable to the several citations issued and regularly published in the gazette of this State, and no objections filed by information of the Clerk, It Is Ordered, That the usual letters of Administration do issue by the Clerk of this Court, to wit, To Mr. John G. Gray on the Estate of John Birch, Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Birch having declined acting by information of Jeremiah Cuyler, esquire'. After this there follows the other estates for which administration was granted. This entry bears date of April 12, 1802."

There was a George Burch in Wilkes Co. Ga. in 1804 and his brother Jos. Burch in Wilkes Co. Ga. in 1804—"Both received share of estate of our mother Elizabeth Lawrence." Of estate of David Appling of Wilkes Co. Ga. page 195 Wilkes County Records Vol. 2 (The author thinks she may have been widow of John Burch.)

Note: One descendant of John Burch, Revolutionary Soldier, who died in Hancock Co. Ga. in 1818, thought his mother Jane Gerard died in Conecuh County, Alabama, and will was probated in Caswell County, N. C. The author wrote in Jan. 1948 to Clerk of Court in Caswell County for wills of John and Jane Burch. The following is his reply. "Dear Madam: In a careful search of the records I fail to find any mention of a Jane Burch but I do find the will of a John Burch that was made and probated in Conecuh County, Alabama. This will was forwarded to this Coun-

ty under certificate of the Clerk of Conecuh County, Ala. for record . . . . Certified copy of same will be forwarded you upon receipt of a check or money order in the amount of $1.50. The only Burches that I can get any information on that came from the Prospect Hill are Mr. W. D. Burch who now lives at Rt. No. 1, Yanceyville, N. C. and Mr. Ethraim Burch, who now lives at Mebane, North Carolina. With best regards, I am Yours very truly, G. M. Harris, Clerk Superior Court."

Note: The author wrote in Feb. 1948 to Mr. W. D. Burch of Rt. 1, Yanceyville, Caswell Co., N. C., and asked him if he would copy the John Burch will there. He very kindly did so, and it follows: "January Court 1824 Conecuh County, . . . I John Burch of Caswell County, North Carolina . . . do will and dispose of my property as follows. To wit. First, I wish that my just debts be paid out of the proceed of my estate. Secondly that everything that I possess be given to my beloved Sister Mary Burch, and I do hereby constitute and appoint Dr. James Spann and John Dean Esq. my executors in Alabama and John Thomas and James Roan of North Carolina my executors to this my last will and testament . . . . Witness my hand and seal the 28th day of May 1823. John Burch (Seal)" Author's note: Evidently John Burch was not married.

JOHN BURCH (SON OF JOHN OF VA. AND HANCOCK CO. GA.)

John Burch was born about 1784, died February 15, 1831 in Wilkes County, Georgia, and was the son of John Burch, Revolutionary Soldier, who was born about 1750, in Virginia, died in 1818 in Hancock County, Georgia, and his wife Sarah Phillips who was born about 1853 and lived to be 102 years of age. See "John Burch, (Revolutionary Soldier of Va. and Hancock County, Ga.), Family."

John Jr. and his brother Morton N. Burch owned land in Wilkes County, Georgia in 1819. See "Wilkes County, Georgia Records, Vol. 2." John Burch (1784-1831) married first, before 1817, Ann Sanson, daughter of William Sanson. Ann (Sanson) Burch was named in the will of her father in 1817, Wilkes County, Georgia Vol. 2, Wilkes County Records, page 189. She is called Miss Sampson on page 44 of "Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia" by Mrs. H. H. McCall. Perhaps the name was Samson instead of Sanson. "Early Records of Georgia, Vol. II, Wilkes County Georgia" by Grace Gillam (Mrs. John Lee) Davidson, State Historian Georgia D.A.R. 1926-1928, page 188: "John Burch was executor in 1819 Wilkes Co. Ga. of William Samson deceased (sold house and lot in Washington, Georgia.)" (He is called "William Sanson," and again "Major Sanson" on

page 83 of "Story of Wilkes Co. Ga." by Bowen. He was a tavern keeper after 1797.) Note: This was John Burch (1784-1831).

Mrs. Benjamin S. Atkinson of Texarkana, Arkansas, who is a descendant of John Burch and of his son John Edmund Burch (and second wife Mrs. Selph) furnished the author with some copies of old family letters, from which abstracts will be given later on. She said: "We have a letter, headed Milledgeville, Georgia, 22nd November 1821 signed by John Burch and written to his wife Ann. The letter was addressed to Washington, Wilkes County, Georgia, care of Mrs. Campbell. There was no family history in it, so I did not think it worth while to copy it."

Dept. of Archives and History, Atlanta, Georgia, has "Letters of John Burch, Secretary of Executive Department, Feb. 4, 1822."

Card Catalog at Dept. of Archives . . . . Atlanta, Georgia: "John Burch was a Notary Public at Washington, Wilkes Co. Ga. Dec. 18, 1823." "Wilkes County Georgia History" by Davidson, page —: "John Burch was an attorney in Wilkes Co. Ga. in 1810." Also see "Wilkes Co. Ga. Records Vol. 2", page 280. "Story of Wilkes Co. Ga." by Bowen, page 170: "John Burch was one of the Commissioners who bought on Feb. 1, 1820 the Female Academy. And page 172: "John Burks sheriff" . . . . Another instance of Burch being called Burk.

COPY FROM THE MINUTES OF THE COURT GEORGIA — WILKES COUNTY SUPERIOR COURT February Term 1831: "A meeting of the Bar practicing in the Northern Circuit, was held in Washington, Wilkes Co., on the 24th inst. for the purpose of taking into consideration the death of the late John Burch. On motion the presiding Judge, William H. Crawford was called to the chair and the Solicitor General was appointed Secretary. Mr. Longstreet, Mr. Sayre and Mr. Lumpkin were appointed a committee, who retiring for a short time, returned and made the following report, which was unanimously adopted. . . ."

"Wilkes County, Georgia Records Vol. 2," page 328: "John Burch Jr. married December 2, 1827 Obedience D. Cobb. (She was born Obedience Dutiful Bugg.) She was daughter of Jacob Bugg." See following: Page 319 of Vol. II "Ga. D.A.R. Hist. Col., Richmond Co. Ga.: "Walter Leigh was dismissed as guardian, at his request, of Obedience, Nancy, Mary, and Jacob Bugg, minor children of Jacob Bugg, deceased." (From book: "Minutes January 1819 to July 1821") Note: Jacob Bugg may have been son or grandson of Sherwood Bugg, born in New Kent County, Virginia 1720, died in Augusta, Georgia, in 1782, a Revolution-

ary Soldier, who commanded a company in Col. James Jackson's Georgia Regiment. Sherwood Bugg's home during the Revolutionary War was at Beech Island, South Carolina, which is just across the Savannah River from Augusta, Georgia, which is in Richmond County. There was also a William Bugg, Revolutionary Soldier, born 1757, died January 29, 1804, who is buried at the Bugg Cemetery near Augusta, Georgia. See pages 42 and 190 of "Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia," by Mrs. H. H. McCall. (Sherwood Bugg's children included a daughter Obedience Bugg, born 1753, died 1841.) This Bugg family intermarried with the famous Lamar family of Georgia, and with the Cobb family, one of whom Mary Willis Cobb married Robert Flournoy, born 1763 in Prince Edward County, Virginia, died 1825, and is buried in City Cemetery at Sparta, Hancock County, Georgia. See Virginia Magazine, Vol. 3, pages 67 to 79 for Flournoy Family. "Cumberland County (Va.) Wills, 1749-1800," (a book at Virginia Historical Society, 707 Franklin Street, Richmond, Virginia), page 2: "John XW. Bugg April 26, 1750; June 1750. Son John (Ex), son Benjamin, son Jesse, son Sherwood. Wife Susannah. Friend Samuel Bugg (ex.) : brother Samuel Bugg, (ex) ; all my children." (Note: Cumberland County, Virginia, was formed in 1748 from Goochland, which was formed in 1727 from Henrico, which was one of the "Original Eight Shires" into which Virginia was divided in 1634. For formation of Virginia counties see book: "Life in Old Virginia" by James J. McDonald, pages 3 to —.)

To summarize: John Burch, (about 1774 — February 15, 1831), lived in Wilkes County, Georgia. He married first (before 1717) Ann Sanson, and had one daughter, (q.v.) He married secondly, on December 2, 1827 Obedience Dutiful (Bugg) Cobb, who survived him. She had previously married Henry Willis Cobb, who died ——, and who was brother to Howell Cobb's father. See proof later on, in an excerpt of a letter from John E. Burch, son of John Burch and second wife, Obedience Dutiful Bugg Cobb.

John Burch had by first marriage to Ann Sanson, one child: (1) Mary Eliza Burch, who married in Wilkes County, Georgia March 3, 1831 Madison C. Napier. (See "Wilkes County, Georgia Records, Vol. 2," page —.) They removed to Tennessee. She had at least one child: Ella E. Napier, who married —— Nash, and lived in 1881 in Jonesboro, Georgia. He may have been named John Nash.

John Burch, by second marriage to Mrs. Obedience D. Cobb, had children viz:

(2) John Edmund Burch born about 1828 in Wilkes County, Georgia, was reared in Louisiana (to which state his widowed mother removed, after 1831, in order to be near her children by first marriage to Henry Willis Cobb.) He died at Houghton, Louisiana January 1913. He married first ——— Willis, and secondly in 1865 Anna Lucretia (Scott) Selph, widow of Capt. Walter Selph of New Orleans. By first marriage there were no children; by second marriage there were nine children, (q.v.)
(3) Ann Burch, born about 1829, married December 16, 1845 Dr. W. A. Martin who was born about 1822 at Cobbham, Georgia, McDuffie County, and had at least one child: Emma Martin, who was "walking and talking" prior to May 5, 1849 when Ann (Burch) Martin wrote a letter to her brother John E. Burch at Minden, Claiborne Parish, Louisiana.

The following records were furnished about 1948 by Mrs. Benj. S. Atkinson of Texarkana, Arkansas: John Edmund Burch lived in 1849 at Minden, in Claiborne Parish, Louisiana. After his second marriage in 1865 to Mrs. Anna Lucretia (Scott) Selph of New Orleans, they lived near Homer, Louisiana, later removing to the Gulf Coast near New Orleans, and still later to Houghton, Louisiana near Shreveport. She was born in 1842, and died in 1915. Her parents: G. W. Scott and wife ——— Moore. Maternal grandparents: Thomas Ivey Moore and wife ——— Dickens. (Mrs. Atkinson had the Dickens genealogy back to the 15th Century, but did not furnish it to the author.) Children of John Edmund Burch and second wife were, viz:
(1) John Edmund Burch Jr., born September 12, 1866 in Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, died —.
(2) Hyder Burch born September 1, 1867 in Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, died —.
(3) Anne Eliza Burch, born August 19, 1869 in Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, died July 15, 1897.
(4) Thomas Merrell Burch, born June 4, 1871 at Scott Station, Mississippi, died —.
(5) Roberta Scott Burch, born —, married November 19, 1890 Benjamin Searcy Atkinson, who was born at Tuscaloosa, Alabama May 30, 1870 died February 27, 1948 at Texarkana, Arkansas. They lived at Texarkana, and had issue, (q.v.)
(6) William Martin Burch, born at Mission Station, Louisiana February 9, 1874, died about April 1913, married Blanche Swagerty, who died about November 1913. They had issue, (q.v.)
(7) Anna Lucretia Burch, (name changed at christening to Fairy Burch) born April 6, 1876, near Flat Lick, Louisiana, married first James Hollingsworth, who died July 2, 1912. She married secondly, on July 6, 1913, Frank E. Miller. There was

issue by the first marriage, (q.v.)

(8) Walter Clinton Burch, born January 11, 1879 near Flat Lick, Louisiana. (No further record.)

(9) Joseph Shelton Burch, born May 4, 1881 near Flat Lick, Louisiana, married Willie Tredwell.

(10) Ethel Burch born September 24, 1882 near Flat Lick, Louisiana, married first Alvin Rowland and lived at Sheridan, Arkansas. He died and she married secondly, about 1911, Hugh Harlan Barnes, who died —. They lived at Minden, Louisiana. By the first marriage there was one child: (1) Maurice Rowland (a daughter), born about 1903 or 1904, married J. E. McConnell, about 1930, and had one child: Sandra McConnell, born May, 1934. By second marriage to Hugh Harlan Barnes there are three children:

(1) Hugh Harlan Jr., born 1912, or 1913, married Pauline Cloud.

(2) Searcy Francis Barnes married Odessa Miller, and had a daughter: Linda Gale Barnes. He served in the U. S. Air Corps in "World War II."

(3) Almer Burch Barnes (a son) married Jean Forrest.

Note: John Edmund Burch and second wife Anna L. (Scott) Selph had a daughter prior to August 5, 1866. See later on an abstract of a letter to John E. Burch written on that date by one of his half sisters.

Roberta Scott Burch, aforesaid, married November 19, 1890 Benjamin Searcy Atkinson, (son of Joseph Atkinson and wife Fannie Hunter, who lived at Arcadia, Louisiana. His paternal grandparents were: Bennett Atkinson of Nash County, North Carolina, and wife Mary B. Harper. Maternal Grandparents: —— Harper and wife —— Winstead, daughter of —— Winstead and wife —— Pridgen.) They lived in Texarkana, Arkansas where he died February 27, 1948; and where she and some of her children still live. They had four children, viz:

(1) Annie Claire Atkinson born May 5, 1893, is unmarried and lives with her mother.

(2) Joe Burch Atkinson, born September 30, 1895, married June 2, 1923 Josephine Agues. They live in Edinburg, Texas and have children: (a) Richia Atkinson, born 1927, married January 1945 Vernon King and had: Vernon King Jr. born March 1946. (b) Joe Burch Atkinson Jr., born December 28, 1929.

(3) Fanny Vivian Atkinson, born September 24, 1898, died December 9, 1900.

(4) Searcy Hunter Atkinson, married January 29, 1934, Edna

Mae Andrews. They live in Texarkana, Arkansas, and have children: (a) Jean, born June 27, 1935 (b) Roberta born March 16, 1937 (c) Nancy born November 18, 1940.

Note: Joe Burch Atkinson served in 141st. Field Artillery as Top Sergeant, in World War II, and was overseas 8½ months.

William Martin Burch, aforesaid, born February 9, 1874, died about April 1913. He and his wife Blanche Swagerty (who died about November 1913) lived first in Houghton, Louisiana and later in Waco, Texas. Their children are:
(1) William Denman Burch, served with U. S. Forces in World War I; married Margaret Brennan. They live in New Orleans, Louisiana, and have two children: (a) William Denman Burch Jr. served on a "Carrier" in "World War II", and saw combat in the South Pacific. (b) Margarite Anne Burch married Robert Raby and had prior to 1949: a son, whose name the author did not learn.
(2) Fairy Burch, born July 27, 1904, married in 1924 Aubrey Eames Drake who was born June 1, 1900. They live in Minden, Louisiana and have children, viz: (a) Aubrey Eames Drake Jr. born March 16, 1926. He joined the U. S. Army for "War II" service, arrived over seas around the first of January 1945, and was a private in an Armored Unit. He was killed in action April 13, 1945 after having been in service only five months. (b) Sybil Drake, born May 8, 1928. (c) Claire Drake, born August 16, 1935.

Note: Records for Fairy (Burch) Drake and her family were furnished by her in 1948. She also furnished a portion of the records for her aunts and uncles, and their families.

Anna Lucretia Burch, (name changed at christening to Fairy Burch), born April 6, 1876 near Flat Lick, Louisiana, was the daughter of John E. Burch and second wife Anna Lucretia (Scott) Selph who were married in 1865. She was twice married, first James Hollingsworth who died July 2, 1912. She married secondly, on July 6, 1913 Frank E. Miller. They live in San Angelo, Texas, and have no children. By the first marriage to James Hollingsworth there were four children, viz:
(1) John Lee Hollingsworth, born January 18, 1897. He volunteered for army service at the age of 18 years. He went in as a Corporal, became Sergeant, and was Top Sergeant at the close of "World War II"; he served over seas and was in several battles. He married April 15, 1920 Willie May Delong. Their daughter: Betty Hollingsworth, born January 9, 1925, married June 16, 1943 Raymond Wilson and had a son: William Derrick

Wilson born October 29, 1947.

(2) Jacob James Hollingsworth, born February 2, 1899, died at age of 4 years.

(3) Raymond Hobbs Hollingsworth (a daughter) born April 2, 1906, died April 15, 1939.

(4) Ethel Elizabeth Hollingsworth, born December 20, 1907, married June 6, 1929 John Micael Holt. Their children are: (a) Roselle Holt, born July 6, 1932 (b) Carolyn Hall Holt, born April 6, 1935.

Note: Mrs. Fairy (Burch) Miller furnished in 1948 or 1949 records for herself, her two husbands, and her Hollingsworth descendants.

Joseph Shelton Burch, born May 4, 1881 near Flat Lick, Louisiana, is son of John E. Burch and second wife Anna L. (Scott) Selph, who were married in 1865. He married Willie Tredwell. They live in Tyler, Texas and have two children:

(1) Dr. Joe Shelton Burch Jr., born November 30, 1906, served in World War II. He married June 10, 1932 Jeffie Cunningham and had (prior to 1949) three children: (a) Joe Shelton Burch III, born March 23, 1936 (b) Bob, born November 4, 1938 (c) Jane, born September 9, 1940.

(2) Florence Burch, born January 13, 1909, married Dr. James Apple. They live in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and have five children: (a) Florence, born September 1935. (b) Mary, born 1937 (c) Nancy, born 1939 (d) Charlotte, born 1941 (e) Jimmie, born 1943.

Following are some excerpts from copies of old letters, which letters were furnished by Mrs. Benjamin S. Atkinson of Texarkana, Arkansas:

Parts of a letter from John E. Burch in answer to Miss Mattie Reid Roberson's letter: "My Mother died just when I arrived at the age to appreciate such information. My Father's name was John. He was married twice—first to a Miss Sanson. I think they had but one child, a daughter—her name was Eliza. Near the date of my birth she married a gentleman by the name of Napier (?) and moved to Tennessee. Her husband engaged in the iron business, and I think there is some iron works called Napier's Iron Works in that state. She has a daughter living in Atlanta, Georgia by the name of Ella E. Nash, 709 Marietta St. If you will write her she will tell you a great deal of the Burches. I can't for the life of me see how she has so well kept up with them. My mother's name was Bugg—she was a widow Cobb when she and Father married. Her first husband was Henry Willis

Cobb an own brother to Howell Cobb's father. When they were married Father was living in Washington, Wilkes Co., my mother in Columbia City—after they married my mother moved up to Washington to live and remained there until the death of my Father. He died Feb. 15th 1831 . . . . He is buried in the old family burial ground on my grandfather's place on my mother's side. There are but two children of us—my sister Ann and I. My sister is living on the place where we were all born—she is two and a half older than I. My mother died Feb. 15th, 1846—both died same month and day of the month, just 15 years apart. I was born Oct. 6th 1831. My mother died in Alabama while on a visit to one of my half sisters, a Mrs. Kinnedy but was carried back to the old burial ground and buried beside my father. There were several cousins living at and near a little place by the name of Flippin, some forty miles from Atlanta. They are descendants of Uncle Richard—he had a son, Dr. Richard Burch that moved out here—he and all his children are dead. His wife and only daughter live at Monroe—The daughter married a Mr. Lee. In and around Flippin are sons and daughters of Richard Burch. William—also a son of Uncle Richard's and if I am not mistaken he has a daughter living in West Point—a Mrs. Williams. Your present Governor's wife is a niece of mine. She is the granddaughter of my oldest half-sister, Mrs. Melton." (Note: Mrs. Melton was the wife of the Governor of Florida.)

An excerpt from a letter written by Ann Martin (wife of Dr. W. A. Martin) to "Dear Sallie." The letter is headed: "Cobbham, Ga. Jan. 1st. 1853," and says, (in part) . . . . "I wish Brother had taken Sister's advice and brought you to see us. I would have been so glad to have got acquainted with you and see Brother. Tell Mary Ann I will send her a present some of these days for being so smart and learning so fast. Tell Julianne I have not seen her husband in some time. Tell her I'm in hopes we will be able sometime to buy her." (Note: Julianne was a colored slave, who had evidently been carrid from Wilkes County by John Burch's widow Obedience Dutiful (Bugg) Cobb Burch. Mary Ann may have been a slave also. "Sallie," to whom the letter was written may have been first wife of John Edmund Burch, as the family do not know her given name. She was a Willis.)

An excerpt from a letter from Ann Martin, headed "Cobbham, Ga. May 5, 1849" and addressed to "Mr. John E. Burch, Minden, Claiborne Parish, La.," saying . . . . "Buddy you would be glad to see my little Emma. I know she is not to say pretty, but a very interesting child. She is walking and talking

. . . . Buddy try and get me Brother John's and Sister's consent for yourself and Robert to come out next fall and spend two or three months with us . . . . I received a letter from Uncle Charles not long ago. Tell Mary Willis and Robert they must write to me and you and Sister must write oftener." (Note: "Brother John and Sister"—Perhaps Obedience Dutiful Bugg had a son "John" by first husband Henry Willis Cobb, or perhaps this "Brother John and Sister" were a Cobb daughter and her husband, who would have been Sister and brother-in-law to Ann Martin.)

There is a letter from Miss Mattie Reid Robinson headed "Newnan, Ga., Aug. 4, 1895" to "Mr. J. E. Burch, Haughton, Louisiana," saying . . . . "My grandfather is Col. Robert S. Burch, a brother of Capt. J. S. Burch, and a first cousin of yours. Your grandfather, thus my great grandfather came from Westmoreland Co. Va., to Hancock County, Ga. about 1790. His name was John . . . ." Note: The Capt. J. S. Burch was John Samuel Burch, son of Girard Burch. See "Girard Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.) Family."

Following is a copy of a letter to John E. Burch, of Houghton, Louisiana. It is headed "Cobbham, Ga. Dec. 15, 1908," and was postmarked Thomson, Ga. (Both Thomson and Cobbham are in McDuffie County, which was created in 1870 from a part of Columbia County, Ga.; which was created from Richmond County in 1790.) : "My dear Uncle

"Your letter has just been handed me and I hasten to comply to your request. Father has received two or three letters from Aunt Anna and yourself this fall. I think he is writing to Aunt Anna now but he is so particular with his letter writing that it takes him a long time to get a letter to his notion. We are all well. My youngest son and youngest child as well and his wife are with us. His wife has just been confined with her first child which makes my 12th grandchild. Our oldest grandchild died nearly three years ago which was a great sorrow to me and in a few short months my husband was taken and I am very very lonely.

"This neighborhood has undergone so many sad changes in the last twelve months that it hardly seems like the same place. There are very few homes in it but what there is a vacant chair.

"You must pay us the visit you contemplate making us in January and I will do I can to make your visit pleasant.

"Love to Aunt Anna, Fairy and yourself from your affectionate niece. E. Sturges."

John Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.)

Note: E. Sturges, who wrote above letter was evidently the child "Emma", mentioned by Ann Martin in a previously given excerpt. She would have been about 60 or 61 years of age by December 1908.

Following is an excerpt from a letter from Dr. W. A. Martin to his wife's niece Fairy Burch Hollingsworth (Mrs. James Hollingsworth.) The letter is headed "Cobbham, McDuffie Co., Ga., July 19, 1909," and says, (in part) . . . . "We have had several deaths around Cobbham in the last few years William Sturges and his wife, Dr. Dunn and his wife . . . . Mrs. Wellborn Dunn and Homer Sturgis. I mention these because I know you are acquainted with them. How fast we are all passing away. Your aunt and I are two of the oldest people within a radius of eight miles of Cobbham. She is now in her 81st year and I am in my 88th year, and should we live to see the 16th of Dec. next will have been married 64 years."

Mrs. Benjamin S. Atkinson (who furnished old letters) made the following comments relative to another letter, which she did not copy: "There is also a letter written to John E. Burch, White Oak Postoffice, Columbia Co. Ga. It is written by his mother O. D. Burch (Obedience Dutiful). In it she speaks of your brother John and sister Eliza. (I do not understand another boy being named John). She speaks also of Mary Willis. (She is mentioned a number of times in other letters but I do not know who she is.) She speaks of Robert—keeps up his shooting and is frequently very successful—he walked alone to old man Smith's the other day for ammunition. Hyder and all the rest of the children frequently speak of you. She says I am glad that Ann has been to see Betsy."

Note: It may be that Obedience D. (Bugg) Cobb who married in 1827, John Burch, (who died in 1831) had a son by her first marriage to Henry Willis Cobb. If not then perhaps this "Brother John" was husband to "Sister Eliza."

Following are excerpts from a letter from Robert Kennedy to his Uncle John E. Burch headed "Aug. 5, 1863, West Point . . . . Dear Uncle . . . . the country around here is so mountainous that it cannot be cultivated . . . . I am getting rather wearied of the monotony of camp life . . . . we have only four more weeks to remain here . . . . This morning all the cadets had to take an extra drill before breakfast . . . . Give my love to Aunt Sallie and all my folks. Robert Cobb Kennedy." Then Robert Cobb Kennedy wrote his uncle John Burch on "July 25, 1863, Camp Calhoun . . . . I received a letter from Hyder yesterday

. . . What has become of Quin and Ed? I have not heard a word from them in ages." (Note: Robert Cobb Kennedy was son of John E. Burch's half-sister, one of the Cobb children. Ris mention of his "Aunt Sallie" in the Aug. 5, 1863 letter seems proof that she was first wife of John E. Burch.)

Following are some excerpts from a letter to John E. Burch (from E.L.R. who signs herself "Your affectionate Sister") headed "Vermilionville, Aug. 5, 1866, ... We are glad to hear that Anna was doing so well and that you had so great a pleasure in that little daughter also that your mother still thought of us. I was sorry to hear that Uncle Charles had given up his school, ... I regret to hear of Cousin Narcissa's condition . . . . Poor Uncle Ben I feel so sorry for him . . . . I often think of the loneliness of his life. You and Anna ought to visit him as often as you can . . . . Several of our Claiborne acquaintances have been visiting this section Mr. Obier, Dr. Leek and crowd spent several days with us. They are gone down on the Teche—they had not bought. I understand that old man Willis designs settling all his children in this section of the country—near this place on Oppolouses. Mr. Moreland prefers the latter place. This is a beautiful country and if it could be bought on reasonable terms no doubt would be settled up with many of our Claibourne friends—but around villages lands are high—renting at from twenty to twenty-five dollars per acre. We are all well satisfied with our move and feel that it is best that we are here. There are about half dozen good American families in this place that are first rate people but most of our community is French. Sue is learning their language pretty fast —can read it pretty well and speak it but not very fluently. She is going to a French school. Tell Anna that Mary Willis is as well pleased as ever that she is getting quite corpulent. Frank is a fine looking fellow can't talk much but is running all about. Dr. Hopkins is practicing medicine and bids fair to get a good practice. He would have farmed if we could have procured labor. He and Cliff have worked well since we came here fitting up our place and trying to make us comfortable. I do believe Brother that Dr. Hopkins is as good a son-in-law as any one ever had. He seems just as one of our children—studies our comfort and tries in every way he can to add to our happiness. I received a letter from Sister Ann not long ago and she complains heavily of your not writing to her—you ought to write Brother you know how much she loves you and it is not right to neglect her. Tell Anna she must not forget her promise when she gets well for I would like very much to receive a long letter from her. Remember us all affectionately to your mother. Kiss Mary Wal-

ter and Roberta Scott for me. All join in much love to you and yours. I am as ever your affectionate Sister. E.L.R."

Copy of a letter from Dr. T. B. Hopkins to Capt. John E. Burch: "Lafayette, La., 8-22-08. Dear John: Your letter and the Confederate Veterans Journal both came to hand a few days since and were read with much interest though some of the family had seen the piece about poor Robert in the same journal which is taken by one of the old Vets in our town, and I have quite a long work containing about 500 papers entitled "Confederate Operations in Canada and New York" by John W. Headly. This work contains quite a lengthy account of Robert's capture, trial and execution. I sent on and got the work for the children several years since and they have all read it or the part pertaining to Robert. I want the book for my grandchildren when they are able to read . . . . You ask for some news of my children. I have them all living in this town save Mattie Lee and Ida who both live in Texas. Mattie is a widow with one child (Ben.) Mr. Williams died about one year since. Ida's husband Dr. DeLoney is a dentist but has retired from the practice and gone into the lumber business. Frank lives about 200 yards from me—he has been deputy Clerk of our court for twelve years and recently elected for four more years—he has three sons and one daughter. Tom has a good drugstore in our town—has two boys and a girl. Quin lives just across the street from me—he has two girls and is doing a fine lumber business—making money faster than any of us. Susie (named for wife) whose husband edits the Lafayette Advertiser and has a half interest in the plant, lives in a stones throw of us. She has a son and a daughter. Anna married a railroad man and lives in the same town with the rest of us. Eliza Cobb, Mary Willis' only daughter, Frank's sister is keeping house for me, has never had any notion of marriage, and says she never will as long as I live. Rena Gordon, my baby 18 years old lives with me. She has just finished school. She has in the last few days returned from Griswill, Texas where she had been visiting Mattie and Ida. I forgot to say, Mattie has no child save an adopted one, a little boy that she and Dr. DeLoney think as much of as if it was their own flesh and blood. You can always tell how old I am from the fact you were born one year and a few days before I was. Two of Hyder's girls and his widow are in the same town and his son John is living here also. His other daughter is living in the state of New York. But I must close now as I have given you about all the news I can think of. As ever your old friend and relative. Thos. B. Hopkins."

Copy of letter written by Martha Matilda Jernigan (Burch) Parks to Mrs. Ella Nash, Jonesboro, Georgia: Letter headed

John Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.)

"Forsyth, Georgia, April 6, 1881. Dear Friend: Received your letter yesterday. It was read with pleasure, and will most cheerfully comply with your request, yet I am a poor hand to write at best. I have been so afflicted this year, my hands are very nervous and I am quite an old lady; but I hope you can make out to read this . . . . Your grandfather, John Burch of Washington, Wilkes County, and my husband, Richard Chunn Burch, Sr., were own brothers. He was older than my husband. They were raised in Hancock County near where I was raised. After your grandfather grew to mannood he located in Washington and married the lady you named. It was some thirty miles from where the family lived. I would see your grandfather often but never saw his first wife but once. She was always in feeble health, seldom went from home. She came once and had Mary Eliza with her. She was a very sweet smart little girl. Your grandfather did not live but a few years after he married Mrs. Cobb. He died before your Aunt was born. My husband and I went to see her after brother John's death. We spent several days with her a short time before the little girl was born. John was about two years old and I never saw them any more. She (Mrs. Cobb) had several daughters (Misses Cobb). It was a very nice family. I learned one of the girls married and went west and soon her mother went with all the family. I then lost sight of them. My husband did not live long after, left me with five little children, one died a year after his father. I raised four children, one daughter and three sons. The young man you met at the Camp ground, his father was my son. He was killed in the late War. He left one daughter and four sons, all but one lived near the camp meeting grounds in Henry County. My husband's (Mr. Burch) youngest brother, Newman, married and had three children. He was also a lawyer. His sons are both dead. The oldest, John C. Burch, was quite a big man and fine lawyer, was U. S. Senator and died in Washington City this year. There was the older (Gerard) brother who died in Columbus. I did not know the names of the last children, one of the first is living in Newman, Coweta County, Georgia. I expect to go to West Point in two or three weeks. I now expect to call and see the grandchildren. Will stay at Mrs. Abb G. Harris in Henry County. They will meet me in Jonesboro. I will spend several days and will be pleased to meet you there. I have a son now living in Farmersville, La. Dr. Richard Chunn Burch. He was to see me in April. Said he met a cousin John Burch, but he had forgotten his father's name. I am some inclined to think he was your uncle, but am not certain. I will write to him and find out his given name. Very Respectfully yours, (Mrs.) Martha Matilda Burch Parks."

John Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.)

Note: Martha Matilda Burch Parks, who wrote the above letter, married first on March 4, 1822 Richard Chunn Burch of Hnacock County, Ga. See "Richard Chunn Burch (Son of John of Va., and Hancock Co. Ga.) Family".

Wilkes County Ga. by Eliza A. Bowen, page —: "Constantine Church bought lots No. 62 and 77 from John Burch and wife Ann C. Burch in 1819. Page —: John Burch was one of the Commissioners who bought old theatre in 1820, and in the deed it is called 'Female Acadamy'. (Duncan G. Campbell was another of the Commissioners.)

RICHARD CHUNN BURCH (SON OF JOHN OF VA. AND HANCOCK CO. GA.) FAMILY

Richard Chunn Burch, L.L.D. was born about 1798 in Hancock County, Georgia, died after 1835 in Hancock County, (we think). He signed a deed there as late as 1835. He served in War of 1812 with the Georgia Militia, 14th Regiment. His parents were John Burch, born about 1750 in Virginia, died March 28, 1818 in Hancock County, Georgia; and his wife Sarah Phillips, who was born July 11, 1753, and died in Hancock County, Ga., at age of 102 years. See "John Burch, (Revolutionary Soldier) Family of Virginia and Hancock County Ga." Richard Chunn Burch married March 4, 1822 in Hancock County, Georgia, Martha Matilda Jernigan, who survived him and married secondly Gabriel Parks of Forsyth, Monroe County, Ga., and had a son Melville. She was born at Powelton, Hancock County, Ga. April 26, 1806, died June 8, 1885 at Forsyth, Georgia. Her parents were: Hardy Jernigan, born 1766 (or 1776) died in 1836, a soldier of War of 1812, and wife Frances Colbert who were married after 1792. Maternal grandparents: John Colbert and wife ——. Paternal grandparents: Needham Jernigan, born in Hertford County, North Carolina, died in Hancock County, Georgia, his will having been probated Dec. 5, 1814; and his wife Mary Saunders. See "Jernigan Family", in Addenda to this book.

Richard Chunn Burch and wife Martha Matilda Jernigan lived in Hancock County, Ga., and had four children, viz.

(1) Frances Elizabeth Burch, born Oct. 19, 1823, died March 31, 1909, married Oct. 2, 1838 Jenkins Devanie Williams who was born January 15, 1812, died 1883, and is buried in Hancock County, Ga. They had issue, q.v.

(2) John Burch died unmarried, at about age of 20 years.

(3) William Henry Burch born about 1827 to 1830, was a Confederate Soldier, and was killed May 6, 1864 at the Battle of the Wilderness, in Virginia. He married Frances Aurelia Rowe, and had issue, (q.v.)
(4) Dr. Richard Chunn Burch, Jr., born Feb. 3, 1832 in Hancock Co. Ga., died January 9, 1885 at Farmerville Union Parish Louisiana. He married Nov. 30, 1852 in Troup County, Georgia, Letitia Anne Sale, who was born Oct. 12, 1833 in Abbeville County, South Carolina, died Dec. 28, 1901 in Monroe, Louisiana; and was daughter of A. J. Sale and wife Elizabeth, and first cousin to Frances Aurelia Rowe, who married William Henry Burch.
(5) There was a fifth child which died. See letter, later on, written by Martha Matilda Burch Parks, widow of Richard Chunn Burch and then, (April 6, 1881), wife of Gabriel Parks of Forsyth, Georgia.

Dr. Richard Chunn Burch, Jr. served as 2nd Lieutenant in Company E, 2nd Alabama Cavalry under Gen. Forest of Confederate States Army. Later, disappointment and "Reconstruction" caused him to remove to Louisiana where he thought he would get away from it, but found it to be there also. He and wife Letitia Anne Sale had removed from Georgia to Southern Alabama where they lived until 1869, at which date they removed to Union Parish, Louisiana, and settled in Dec. 1869 in Farmerville in that parish. They had four children, viz:
(1) Emma Avigenia Burch, born Sept. 18, 1853 in Troup County, Ga., died May 4, 1869 in Evergreen, Alabama.
(2) Martha Nevada Burch (called Vada), born May 8, 1855 in Troup County, Georgia, died March 8, 1936 in Monroe, Louisiana, married in Farmerville, Union Parish, Louisiana, Nov. 19, 1872, John Martin Lee of Union Parish, who was born January 28, 1851 in Union Parish, died Oct. 2, 1909. They had issue, (q.v.)
(3) William Cornelius Burch, born Dec. 8, 1856 in Troup County, Georgia, died April 29, 1878 in Ouachita Parish in northern part of Louisiana.
(4) Wesley Jernigan Burch, born April 23, 1859, died Dec. 21, 1874 in Union Parish, in northern Louisiana.

Martha Navada Burch and her husband John Martin Lee lived in Union Parish Louisiana and their children were all born there. They are:
(1) Thompson Wood Lee born Nov. 4, 1873, died Sept. 12, 1898 while serving as Captain of Company E 10th Louisiana Vol. in Spanish American War. He never married.
(2) Anna Lee born January 20, 1876 was living in Oct. 1953 in Monroe, Louisiana. She married April 19, 1899 Hillyer Holston Speed, and had issue, (q.v.)

(3) Minnie Lee, died young.

(4) May Burch Lee born Feb. 9, 1881 married Feb. 11, 1902 James R. Wooten of Cuthbert, Ga., who was born March 4, 1877 in Randolph Co. Ga. and died at Monroe, Louisiana in March 1951. They had issue, (q.v.)

(5) William Burch Lee born Aug. 27, 1883 died Feb. 1, 1938 at Shreveport, Louisiana, married Nov. 4, 1906 Irene Drake. They lived in Shreveport, Louisiana, and had children:

(a) William Burch Lee, Jr. born April 2, 1911, married first Johanna Glossill.

(b) Felix Drake Lee, born July 30, 1916, married Louise Wheeler.

(c) Elizabeth E. Lee born Aug. 5, 1919 married Robert Ewig, and they live in Shreveport, Louisiana.

Anna Lee and husband Hillyer Holston Speed who were married April 19, 1899 live in Monroe, Louisiana. Their two children are:

(1) Vada Lee Speed born Feb. 11, 1900, married April 19, 1928, Thomas Ochiltree Bancroft. They live in Monroe, Louisiana, and have three children: (a) Arabella Ochiltree Bancroft, born Sept. 15, 1929. (b) Thomas Ochiltree Bancroft Jr. born May 15, 1931. (c) Frederick Speed Bancroft.

(2) Eugenia Layton Speed born Oct. 6, 1901, married April 19, 1932 E. T. Lamkin, Jr. They live in Monroe, Louisiana, and have two children: (a) Hillyer Speed Lamkin born Nov. 2, 1927. (b) Marguerite Frances Lamkin born May 4, 1930.

May Burch Lee and husband James R. Wooten, who were married Feb. 11, 1902, lived at Monroe, Louisiana, and had three children, viz:

(1) Anna Lee Wooten born April 23, 1903, married June 28, 1924 Elmer Slagle and had three children:

(a) Clarice C. Slagle born July 9, 1925, married Dec. 28, 1947 Henry Le Roy Johns Jr. of New Orleans, La. Their children: Susan born Nov. 10, 1948, Roy Jr. born Sept. 29, 1950.

(b) Lee Wooten Slagle, born Dec. 21, 1926, married March 29, 1948 Robert Hunter Pierson of Alexandria, Louisiana. They have children: Pattie, Anne, Hunter and Lee.

(c) Elmer C. Slagle Jr. born Nov. 29, 1929 married Nov. 15, 1952 Frances Whittelsey of Monroe, La. They have one son: Charles Whittelsey Slagle.

(2) John Lee Wooten born Nov. 21, 1905, married Nov. 20, 1930 Angelina Meredith. They live at Shreveport, La., and have one child: John Lee Wooten Jr., born June 7, 1933.

(3) Maria Brooking Wooten, born Nov. 5, 1911, married Nov.

29, 1934 Melville C. Vaughan. They live at Aurora, Ohio (near Cleveland), and have two children: (a) Maria Lee Vaughan born Oct. 8, 1935. (b) Melville C. Vaughan Jr. born March 23, 1940.

Frances Elizabeth Burch born in Hancock County, Georgia Oct. 19, 1823, died March 31, 1909 and is buried in Harris County, Georgia. (She was daughter of Richard Chunn Burch L.L.D. born about 1798 in Hancock Co. Ga., died there (?) after 1835, and his wife Martha Matilda Jernigan who married 2nd Gabriel Parks.) She married Oct. 2, 1838 Jenkins Devanie Williams who was born January 15, 1812, died in 1883, and is buried in Hancock County, Georgia. (The author has a note that says he was grandson of Duke Williams whose parents were Duke Williams and wife Susan Weathers.) After his death she probably went to live with her daughter Martha in Harris County, Georgia. They had thirteen children, viz:

(1) Martha Virginia Williams born Sept. 6, 1839, died June 2, 1886, and is buried in Harris County, Georgia. She married Dec. 31, 1858 Ransom Douglas Little, who was born Oct. 19, 1836 died July 27, 1892 and is buried in Harris Co. Ga. They lived in Harris County, Georgia, and had issue, q.v.

(2) John Henry Williams born Nov. 1843 married Sarah Amelia Little and had issue, q.v.

(3) Indiana Williams (called India) twin to Louisiana, married W. W. Little. If they had issue, the records are not available.

(4) Louisiana Williams (called Lou) married Isaac Askin and had children: (a) Willie Askin married Inez Hightower, and had Louise who married a Rhodes. (b) Ike Askin (c) Mary Askin.

(5) Oscar Little Williams died unmarried.

(6) Emma Corinne Williams born March 2, 1849 married Thomas Allen Little and had five children, viz: (a) Susie Little married Ira Reemes, and had a daughter: Sudie Allene Reames. (b) Marvin Little married Louise Fuller, and had: Marvin Little Jr. (c) Jenkins Devanie Little died unmarried. (d) Oscar W. Little (e) Corinne Little.

(7) Olin Williams born Nov. 27, 1853, died March 26, 1931, married first Addie Cotton; married secondly Willie Andrews. There was issue by both marriages, (q.v.)

(8) Laura D. Williams, born January 7, 1856 married Henry Miller and had issue, (q.v.)

(9) Ella Williams born May 16, 1858. (No further record.)

(10) Ida L. Williams born 1860, died 1890.

(11) Lizzie L. Williams born March 21, 1863 married in 1882 J. C. Blanton and had issue, (q.v.)

(12) Annie B. Williams born January 8, 1866 married Dewitt Floyd. (No further record.)

(13) Eloise Williams born March 23, 1868, married Joseph Truett. They had issue, viz:

(a) Annie Leila Truett married Emerson B. Patilla and had two children: Joseph and Charles.

(b) Selvey Devanie Truett married Maria Cotton and had two daughters: Leila, and Elizabeth.

(c) Ernest Truett married Nina May Talley and had: Ernest Jr. (d) Kirby Truett (e) Hewlett Truett died in 1939.

Martha Virginia Williams, born Sept. 6, 1839 died June 2, 1886, and husband Ranson Douglas Little lived in Harris County, Georgia. (The author has a note which says that he was descended from Wm. Little and wife Penelope Gale, daughter of Christopher Gale who lived at Bath, North Carolina, in Colonial days, and was Chief Justice of N. C.) Their children were:

(1) Carrie Franklin Little born 1859, married in 1844 Allison Woodville. No children.

(2) Sudie Irene Little, died Oct. 17, 1910, married in 1882 Ben T. Rogers. They had two children, viz: (a) Mabel Clare Rogers married William M. Morrison of Pelham, Georgia. They removed to Eastman, Ga. Their two children are: William M. Morrison Jr., (no further record); and Irene M. Morrison who married William Mullis and had three children: Tom, Jack, and James. (b) Mattie Belle Rogers married ——— McMillan, both were deceased some years ago.

(3) Mattie Douglas Little married David Branson Poer and had three children: (a) Douglas MacLauren Poer died at age of seventeen. (b) Alleen Poer married Dr. C. C. Hinton, who died in 1936 in Macon, Ga. No children. (c) Dr. Henry David Poer of Atlanta, Ga.

(4) John Henry Little married Susie Sellers and had children: (a) Henry Jr. (b) Ben (c) Carolyn.

(5) Jenkins Devanie Little married Ellie Bennett; both of them died some years ago. They had three children: (a) Willie Mae. (b) Edith (c) Alton Little married Nina Collins, and had one son: Thomas Devanie Little.

(6) William Warren Little died June 20, 1895, married April 18, 1895 Mae Patrick. No children.

(7) Lou India Little married Joseph Henry Wilkins and had issue, (q.v.)

(8) Claudia Elizabeth Little, (of Waycross Ga.), died 1944.

(9) Nina S. Little married, as first wife, Dr. Abner Luther Wilkins. They removed to Eastman. Ga., where she died. They had no issue. He married secondly Bessie Peacock of Eastman,

Ga., and had no issue. After his death, she married Col. Hiram Cooper of Eastman.

(10) Leslie Hogan Little married Annie Beckett of Savannah, Ga. and had six children: (a) Leslie Hogan Little Jr. married —— De Sales. (b) Ransom Douglas Little married Steine Bell, and had two children: Ransom Douglas Little, and Leslie Hogan Little. (c) Joe Jarrell Little married Gladys ——. (d) George Beckett Little married Charlotte ——. (e) Claudie Elizabeth Little. (f) William N. Little, (called Bill.)

(11) Lois Williams Little Married in 1904 Ernest Fortson Fleming. They live in Waycross, Ga., and have three children: (a) Louis Alfred Fleming born 1905 married Esther Conoly. (b) Allison Stripling Fleming born 1907. (c) Jake Little Fleming born 1911 married —— Coleman.

Children of Lou India Little and her husband Joseph Henry Wilkins:

(1) Lucille Wilkins born Nov. 1891, died 1905.

(2) Douglas Wilkins died at seven months.

(3) Joseph Henry Wilkins Jr. Married Frances Baker, and had three children: (a) Frances (b) Joseph Henry Wilkins III (c) Thomas Clower Wilkins.

(4) Dorethea Wilkins married Samuel F. Vanderslice Jr. of Norfolk, Va. Two children: (a) Samuel F. III (b) Dorethea.

(5) Ransom Little Wilkins married July 31, 1931, Sarah Pearce.

(6) Martha Elizabeth Wilkins of Jessup, Ga.

(7) Frank Wilkins married Flora Pickren, Jessup, Georgia.

(8) Everett Wilkins of Washington, D. C.

John Henry Williams was born in November 1843, the son of Frances Elizabeth Burch and Jenkins Devanie Williams who were married Oct. 2, 1838. He married Sara Amelia Little and had four children, viz:

(1) Effie Williams married H. B. Manderville, and had a daughter Sara.

(2) Susie Williams married F. E. Breen anl had three children: (a) Roy E. Breen born 1894 married Maybelle Baker of Sparta, Ga. and had five children: Roy Jr., Annie, Frances, Sue, and Maybelle. (b) Florence Breen married Ed Speers. (c) Carolyn Breen married Walter Donaldson and had a son John Donaldson.

(3) Dr. John D. Williams married Mabel Dye. They lived at Eastman, Ga., and had a daughter: Mabel Dye Williams.

(4) Wilberta Williams married David M. Parker of Waycross, Georgia, and had children: (a) David M. Jr. (b) Allene (c) Isabelle.

Olin Williams was born Nov. 27, 1853 died March 26, 1931 and was the son of Frances Elizabeth Burch and Jenkins Devanie Williams who were married Oct. 2, 1838. Olin Williams was thrice married. He first married Addie Cotton and had one child:
(1) James Addie Williams married Mattie Hague and had a son: Leon Williams married Camille Reynolds and had a son: Leon Francis Williams.

Olin Williams (born 1853) married secondly Willie Andrews and had two children, viz:
(2) Clara Williams married Shade Patillo and had: (a) Ethel (b) Olin Patillo.
(3) Dr. Charles O. Williams married Addie Parker.

Olin Williams (b. 1853) married thirdly Ella Patillo and had five children:
(4) Jessie Williams married Jeff Fort and had four children: (a) Dorothy born Aug. 16, 1916. (b) Martha born Sept. 1, 1918. (c) India born March 6, 1921. (d) Roy Fort born July 21, 1925.
(5) Mary Joe Williams married R. Lee Mobley and had a daughter Marie Mobley.
(6) Lizzie Williams married Lovie Sappington and had two children: (a) Henry Williams Sappington born January 6, 1919. (b) Rebecca born Jan. 31, 1921.
(7) Roy Williams married Ethel Simmons, and had: Roy Jr.
(8) Reuben Williams married Louise Hadley and had: Paul Williams.

Laura D. Williams born January 7, 1856 was daughter of Frances Elizabeth Burch and Jenkins Devanie Williams who were married Oct. 2, 1838. She married Henry Miller and had two children:
(1) Ola Miller born July 15, 188— married John T. Johnson and had five children: (a) Laura Frances born Feb. 5, 1901. (b) Earle Miller Johnson born Nov. 14, 1902. (c) Horace Burch Johnson, born July 30, 1905. (d) Henry Linton Johnson born Oct. 24, 1907. (e) Mary Johnson born May 23, 1912.
(2) Dr. Hal. C. Miller born Sept. 15, 1887 married Lillian Davies and had four children: (a) Marvin Davies Miller born July 24, 1912. (b) Hal Curtis Miller born July 16, 1915. (c) Henry Miller born July 22, 1918. (d) Orme McAlister Miller born March 25, 1925.

Lizzie L. Williams was born March 21, 1863, the daughter of Frances Elizabeth Burch and Jenkins Devanie Williams who were married Oct. 2. 1838. She married in 1882 James C. Blanton, and had eight children, viz:
(1) Ross G. Blanton married Florence Cline and had two

daughters: (a) Eveylon (b) Jannett.

(2) Lawton Lee Blanton married Annie M. Phillips and had children: (a) Flora Ellen Blanton (b) Martha (c) Frances.

(3) Emmett G. Blanton married Ada Warner and had children: (a) Emmett Jr. died at age of 13 yrs. (b) Roy (c) Lillian (d) Mary Nell Blanton.

(4) Willis Blanton. (No further record.)

(5) Herbert H. Blanton married Mary Grant and had two children: (a) Dorothy (b) Gene.

(6) H. Turner Blanton married Lucille Daniel.

(7) James C. Blanton Jr. married Edith Brannon and had: (a) James Edwin (b) Gray.

(8) Elizabeth Blanton married Reuben Jennings.

William Henry Burch born about 1827 or 1830 in Hancock County, Georgia was son of Richard Chunn Burch L.L.D., born about 1798, died in Hancock Co. Ga. after 1835, and wife Martha Matilda Jernigan who were married in Hancock County, Georgia, March 4, 1822. He was killed at the Battle of the Wilderness in Virginia May 6, 1864, while serving in Confederate States Army. He was appointed sergeant of Co. H, 31st Ga. Regiment of Infantry Nov. 13, 1861. He was wounded that year, but when he was able to fight he rejoined the army. He married Frances Aurelia Rowe, who was born in Troup County, Georgia June 7, 1831 died in McDonough, Georgia, Oct. 10, 1915, and is buried at Flippen, Ga. (Both Flippen and McDonough are in Henry County just a short way south of Atlanta.) Her parents were Jefferson Rowe and wife Harriett Sale. After her husband's death, Mrs. Frances Rowe Burch married in 1867 Mark Huling of Harris County, Georgia, and lived in Harris County until his death in 1881, when she went to McDonough, Ga. to live with her daughter Mrs. Abb Harris. She had by 2nd marriage to Mark Huling, two children: (1) Fannie Lee Huling died in infancy. (2) Walter Andrew Huling married Clem Price of Henry County, Ga. and had two children: (a) Laurine Huling married R. T. Smith of Flovilla, Ga., and had: Sarah Clementine Smith born Oct. 20, 1928. (b) Catherine Huling married Harrison Thomas Hickenlooper of Palatka, Florida, and had a son: Harrison Thomas Hickenlooper Jr. born March 11, 1925.

William Henry Burch and wife Frances Elizabeth Rowe lived first in Troup Co., Ga. and later near Whiteville in Harris County, Georgia, and still later on Pine Mountain, in Harris County, in Western part of Georgia. Their children were, viz: (1) Richard Jefferson Burch (called Jeff) born March 19, 1850, died Dec. 29, 1908 at his home near Flippen, Ga., Henry

County. He married Aug. 5 (or 6) 1874 Elvira Frutilla Huling and had issue, (q.v.)

(2) Ophelia Burch born 1852 died in 1929 in Henry County, Ga. She married Sept. 22, 1870 Abb G. Harris, (son of Alston G. Harris and wife Annie), and had issue, (q.v.)

(3) John Thomas Burch born 1854 died after August 5, 1931, married in 1881 Ida Gray who was born in 1854 in Fayette Co. Ga., died 1926. Both are buried at Inman, Ga. They had issue, (q.v.)

(4) William Henry Burch born Aug. 12, 1860, died Aug. 1936, married Margaret McLucas of Fayette County, Ga., and had issue, (q.v.)

(5) Cornelius Francis Burch born March 6, 1864, was living in Aug. 1931, married first Georgia Elliot. After her death he married Claude Oglesby. There was issue by both marriages. By first marriage four children, and by second marriage one child.

The following census was copied by the author at the National Archives, Washington, D. C.:

Troup Co. Ga. 1850 Census

William H. Burch	22 years	male	farmer	Born Ga.
Frances "	18 "	female		" "
Richard "	3/12 "	male		" "

Children of Cornelius Francis Burch and first wife Georgia Elliott:

(1) Vivian Burch married Bert Patterson and had children: (a) J. C. Patterson. (b) Tinsley Patterson.

(2) Fannie Lee Burch married Doss Moss and lived at Cedartown, Georgia. Children: (a) Troy Burch Moss (b) Hugh Moss (c) Fred Moss.

(3) Mary Lou Burch died in 1918, married James Russell, and had a daughter: Georgia Russell.

(4) Lee Hugh Burch married Frances Crumbley, and had children: (a) Cornelius (b) Douglas Huling Burch (c) Sarah Lee Burch.

Cornelius Burch and second wife Claude Oglesby had one child:

(5) Howard Burch.

Richard Jefferson Burch was born March 19, 1850 in Harris County, Ga., died Dec. 29, 1903 at his home near Flippen in Henry County, Ga., and was the son of William Henry Burch Confederate Soldier, and wife Frances Aurelia Rowe. He married August 5 (or 6) 1874 Elvira Frutilla Huling (called Elvira) who was born January 15, 1853 in Harris County, Ga., died April 17, 1934. Both are buried at the church cemetery at Flippen. Her

parents were: Marcus Huling, who died in 1881, and wife Martha Rebecca Clark, who died prior to 1867, (when her husband married Mrs. Frances Rowe Burch, mother of Richard Jefferson Burch.)

Richard Jefferson Burch and wife Elvira Huling lived first in Harris County, Ga., later in Henry County, and still later in Fayette County, Ga., which adjoins Henry County. Their ten children are, viz:

(1) William Marcus Burch born July 7, 1876 in Harris Co., Ga., died in 1910. He married Bessie Dailey of Henry County, Ga., and must have lived there for they are both buried at Flippen. Their three children are: (a) Andrew Jefferson Burch, born Aug. 3, 1903, (furnished a great many of these Burch records). He married Mary Ruth Crumbley. They live in Atlanta, Ga. and have a son: William Richard Burch, born May 30, 1935. (b) John Daily Burch died in 1927. (c) Richard Emerson Burch born January 6, 1908, was, (when these records were furnished, about 1947), a Lieutenant Colonel in U. S. Army, and in Germany.

(2) Mary Leila Burch, born Nov. 25, 1877 died March 12, 1949, married Dec. 5, 1895 John Wesley Hightower. They lived in Macon, Georgia, and had issue, (q.v.)

(3) Maude Ophelia Burch, born Feb. 16, 1880 died Nov. 1946, married William Emmett Touchstone of Spalding County, Ga., and had issue, (q.v.)

(4) Oscar Fane Burch, born July 8, 1882, died March 17, 1935 and is buried at Folkston, Georgia. He married Bessie Askew Smith. No children.

(5) Harry Jackson Burch, born July 29, 1884 in Henry County, Georgia, died July 10, 1907 and is buried at Flippen, Georgia. He married Mary Smith of Atlanta, Ga., and had a son: Walter Harry Burch, who married, lived in New York City, and had two children prior to 1947. (No further record.)

(6) John Jefferson Burch born Dec. 27, 1886 in Henry County, Ga., died Jan. 4, 1926 and is buried in Annapolis, Maryland. He married Ida Taylor of Annapolis. She and their three children live in Annapolis. They are: (a) John Hubert Taylor Burch born Sept. 25, 1914 in Charleston. S. C. (b) William Jefferson Burch born July 8, 1917 in Annapolis. (c) Louis Benjamin Myers Burch born Oct. 22, 1924 in Annapolis.

(7) Frances Lucile Burch born Dec. 15, 1888 in Henry County, Ga. married Americus V. Elliott of McDonough, Henry County, Ga. They live there and have issue, (q.v.)

(8) Elvira Huling Burch (called Hulie), born 1890 in Fayette Co. Ga. married Edward W. Shivar of Folkston, Ga., and had

issue, (q.v.)
(9) Hubert Wright Burch, born March 24, 1892 in Fayette Co. Ga., died Jan. 5, 1944 and is buried at Beech Springs Baptist Church, near Chipley, Ga. He married Minnie Swint of Chipley, Ga., Harris County. No children.
(10) George Ralph Burch, born April 15, 1897 in Fayette Co. Ga., married Cora Belle Hughes of Macon, Ga. They live at Folkston, Ga., and have a daughter: Beverely Anne Burch born Nov. 1, 1932.

Mary Leila Burch was born Nov. 25, 1877 in Harris County, Ga., died March 12, 1949, and was daughter of William Henry Burch and wife Frances Aurelia Rowe. Mary Leila married Dec. 5, 1895 John Wesley Hightower, who was born Jan. 22, 1872 in Fayette County, Ga., the son of Jefferson B. Hightower, and wife Sallie G. Henderson. Mary Leila Burch and husband lived in Macon, Ga., and she is buried in Macon Memorial Park Cemetery. Their children are:
(1) Sallie Elvira Hightower born Oct. 6, 1897 in Macon, Ga. married Jan. 15, 1916 Ethridge Clay Hawkins of Jones Co. Ga., They were living in Macon, Ga. in Aug. 1931 with two children: (a) James Mitchell Hawkins born Feb. 1, 1917 married June 16, 1939 Elma Kimball. (b) Ethridge Clay Hawkins born Nov. 6, 1918, married May 31, 1937 Helen Barfield. He was killed in action in Italy on Sept. 19, 1944 and is buried at the National Cemetery at Florence, Italy.
(2) Willie Mary Hightower born in Macon, Ga. Nov. 5, 1899, married May 17, 1922 John Story Pierson of Macon, Ga. Their two children are: (a) John Story Pierson born March 17, 1923 married June 2, 1953 Sara Ezell McLendon of Decatur, Ga. (b) Mary Jane Pierson born July 31, 1925, married Nov. 6, 1948 Dr. James B. Martin of Newberry, South Carolina.
(3) Maude Aurelia Hightower born Oct. 4, 1903, died at the age of eight months.
(4) Richard Alton Hightower born Dec. 26, 1904 married Margaret Ives of Jeffersonville, Ga., and lived in Macon, Ga. One child: William Richard Hightower born Sept. 22, 1928 married Lucile Wahltman of Charleston, South Carolina, and had a daughter: Elizabeth Burch Hightower born Dec. 31, 1948.
(5) John Wesley Hightower Jr. born Aug. 31, 1907, married Polly Platt of Valdosta, Ga.
(6) Annie Lucile Hightower born Nov. 29, 1909 married Dec. 1942 Marcus Robert Kaplon of Atlanta, Ga. Two children: (a) Marcus Robert Kaplon Jr. born June 16, 1945. (b) Clay Kent Kaplon, born Jan. 31, 1950.

Maude Ophelia Burch was born Feb. 16, 1880 in Harris

County, Georgia, died November 1946, and was the daughter of Richard Jefferson Burch and wife Elvira Frutilla Huling who were married Aug. 5, (or 6) 1874. She married William Emmett Touchstone of Spalding County, Georgia, who died in 1933. They lived at Flippen, Georgia, and are buried there. Their eight children were all born in Henry County, Ga., and are, viz:
(1) Biddie Lucile Touchstone, born Aug. 4, 1903 died May 20, 1904.
(2) Mary Josephine Touchstone, born April 4, 1905 married Howell Parks Little of Commerce, Georgia, who died in 1948. Their children are: (a) Howell Parks Little born Feb. 11, 1931. (b) Christine Little born Dec. 22 ,1935. (c) Maude Elizabeth born May, 1938. (d) Tommie Little.
(3) Maude Touchstone born April 4, 1905 (twin to Mary), married Norris Bright.
(4) Thomas Bart Touchstone born January 8, 1908 married Sue ———.
(5) Grace Elizabeth Touchstone born Aug. 1, 1910, married Celess Elliott, and had children: (a) Peggy (b) Raleigh.
(6) James Patton Touchstone born Aug. 30, 1913 married Ethel Johnson, and had: Jacqueline Anne born Aug. 1935, died Sept. 1937.
(7) Jefferson Burch Touchstone born Sept. 2, 1915 died prior to 1952 married Minnie Taylor of Washington, Ga.
(8) William Emmett Touchstone Jr. born Feb. 25, 1918 was killed in Germany in January 1945, while serving with U. S. Military Forces. He is buried at Flippen, Ga.

Frances Lucile Burch born Dec. 15, 1888 in Henry County, Georgia, is the daughter of Richard Jefferson Burch and wife Elvira Huling who were married Aug. 5, (or 6) 1874. She married Americus V. Elliott of McDonough, Henry County, Ga., and lived there. Their six children are viz:
(1) Frances Julia Elliott married George Hamilton of McDonough, Ga., and had: Emory Hamilton.
(2) Irene Elvira Elliott married Fred Grant of Stockbridge, Georgia. Their son: Durwood Grant.
(3) Mary Gladys Elliott married Dr. Luke Garrett of Austell, Ga. and had a son: Luke Jr.
(4) John Jefferson Elliott married Annie Laurie Foster of Flippen, Ga.
(5) Katharine Lucile Elliott married David Morris.
(6) Americus V. Elliott Jr. married Barbara ———.

Elvira Huling Burch, (called Hulie), born in Fayette County, Georgia in 1890 is the daughter of Richard Jefferson Burch and wife Elvira Frutilla Huling who were married Aug. 5, (or

6), 1874. She married Edward W. Shivar of Folkston, Ga., which is down near the Ga.-Florida line in Charlton County. They live there and have children, viz:
(1) Arthur Eugene Shivar married Jessie Overstreet.
(2) Mary Frances Shivar married William Wright of Burnt Fort, Georgia, which is only a few miles from Folkston. Their children are: Barbara Gail Wright, and Joan Wright.
(3) Bernard Latham Shivar married Leah ———. (4) Elsie Marguerite Shivar married Cody Creel.

Ophelia Burch born 1852 in Harris County, Georgia, died in Henry County, Ga. in 1929, was the daughter of: William Henry Burch, (Confederate Soldier who was killed May 6, 1864 in the Battle of the Wilderness in Virginia); and his wife Frances Aurelia Rowe. She married Sept. 22, 1870 Abb G. Harris who was born March 15, 1847 in Meriwether County, Ga., died after Aug. 1931 in Henry Co. Ga. and was the son of Alston G. Harris and wife Annie ——. (Note: Evidently he was of Alston ancestry. See the "Alston Family" in book: "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina, Vol. I" by Marilu Burch Smallwood, which carries the Alston genealogy back to Alfred the Great.) Abb G. Harris served Henry Co. Ga. as Ordinary for a number of years. Ophelia Burch and husband Abb Harris lived at Flippen, Georgia and are buried there. They had eight children, viz:
(1) Clarence Harris married first Tallie Johnson of Henry County, Ga., and secondly ———. After second marriage he lived in Tennessee. Children: (a) Helen married Dr. Wyman Sloan of Atlanta, Ga. They live there, and have children: Wyman Sloan Jr., and Helen Sloan. (b) Walter Holmes Harris (c) Robert Harris (d) J. C. Harris.
(2) Annie Ophelia Harris born April 11, 1877 married Harris Carmichael, who died Nov. 15, 1901, soon after their marriage.
(3) Sallie Fannie Harris married first Charles McCurry and had one child: Harris McCurry who married —— Walker. She married secondly Ray Brown, who died in 1935. Their daughter: Frances Brown married —— Williams.
(4) Essie Harris married Howard Carmichael and had six children: (a) Harper, died when young. (b) Leslie (c) Martha (d) Annie (e) Abb (f) Elsie.
(5) Ella Mae Harris married first Tom Woodruff. They were living in Palatka, Florida at about 1931. Their children: (a) Mary Ruth (b) Ella married Davis Dancy. (c) Essie (twin to Ella) married George Connaly. Ella Mae (Harris) Woodruff married secondly J. H. Fry.
(6) Abb G. Harris married Edna Hightower of Stockbridge,

Georgia. They live in West Point, Ga., and have children: (a) Walter Clarence Harris, died young. (b) Sarah Jannette Harris.

(7) Eva Matilda Harris married Hiram Cook of McDonough, Ga., and had: (a) Louise married Wyatt Rowan. (b) James (c) Hiram (d) Dorothy (e) Nell (f) Mary Helen married Lamar Brannan of McDonough, Ga. (g) Burch Cook.

(8) Homer Harris married Ida Lou Tarpley.

John Thomas Burch born in Harris County, Georgia in 1854, was son of William Henry Burch, Confederate Soldier, and wife Frances Aurelia Rowe. He married in 1881, Ida Gray who was born in 1854 in Fayette County, Ga., died in 1926. Both of them are buried at Inman, Ga. Their children are, viz:

(1) John Ambrose Burch married Nell Graham and had eight children, viz: (a) Walter Graham Burch born 1908. (b) Howard Lester Burch born 1910. (c) William Wilson Burch born 1912. (d) Emily Bennett born 1914 (e) Mary Burch born 1918. (f) John Ambrose Burch born 1919. (g) John Robert Burch born 1926 (h) James Wilbur Burch born 1927.

(2) Blanche Burch married Will Harp of Inman, Ga. They live there, and have six children: (a) Ida Mae Harp born Dec. 1, 1907. (b) Sara Harp born Sept. 1, 1909 married Jim Minter and had a son: Jimmy. (c) William Edward Harp born March 4, 1911. (d) John Burch Harp born July 5, 1913. (e) Donald Allen Harp, born Feb. 28, 1915. (f) Ruth Harp born Jan. 12, 1918.

(3) Walter Burch married first —— Fields, and secondly Verna Roberts. Children: (a) Walter Fields Burch born Dec. 6, 1915 (b) Glenn Gray Burch born Aug. 10, 1917. (c) Mary Jean Burch born June 18, 1922 (d) Iris Roberts Burch, born Dec. 17, 1924. (e) John Marcellus Burch born June 15, 1926 (f) Abb Harris Burch born Oct. 24, 1928 (g) Eva Burch (h) Bessie Burch.

(4) Sadie Burch is unmarried and was living on Aug. 10, 1945.

(5) Fannie Mae Burch is unmarried.

Note: Glenn Gray Burch (called Gray) born Aug. 10, 1917 had just returned from the Phillipines at date of Aug. 10, 1945. He was a Lieutenant in U. S. Air Corps, a pilot of a B-25, and had served in New Guinea, the East Indies and the Philippine Campaigns. Seven other Burch grandsons of John Thomas Burch family had served overseas, but their records are unknown to the author. Three more were in service, but were still in "the States." Lt. Gray Burch, aforesaid, has the Air Medal with cluster, the purple heart, and other honors. Some of the others were wounded prior to Aug. 1945, but not seriously. Two were still in the Philippines in Aug. 1945, and three in Europe, and three more had

honorable discharges. These records are from a letter written Aug. 10, 1945 by Miss Sadie Burch from Woolsley, Ga. to Mrs. Jamaes R. Wooten of Monroe, Louisiana.

William Henry Burch, Jr. born in Harris County, Georgia, Aug. 12, 1860 died in August 1936, was son of William Henry Burch who lost his life at the Battle of the Wilderness in 1864, and his wife Frances Aurelia Rowe, (who survived him and married secondly in 1867 Mark Huling.) William Henry Burch, Jr. married Margaret McLucas of Fayette Co. Ga., who was born May 17, 1865 in Marion, South Carolina died in April 1940, (the daughter of Daniel McLucas of Fayette Co. Ga., and wife Charlotte Hightower). They lived in Henry County, Georgia, and are both buried at Flippen, Ga. Their children are, viz:

(1) William Henry Burch III married Virgie Love, lived in Atlanta, Ga., and had seven children, viz: (a) Marguerite (b) Cleona (c) William Henry Burch IV (d) Seaborn (e) Jamie Horton Burch (f) Luna Virginia Burch (g) Jeannett.

(2) Jewel Burch married Virdie Green Brannen, and lived at McDonough, Ga. Their children: (a) Lillian (b) Paul (c) Mary Jewel (d) John Brannen Burch (e) Sarah Inez (f) Walter Andrew Burch (g) Willie Mag Burch (h) Robert Harry Burch.

(3) Paul Burch died when a young man, and unmarried.

(4) The Rev. Lovett Burch, Methodist minister, died at Bowden, Georgia July 30, 1950, and is buried at Flippen, Ga. He married Clara Askew of Stockbridge, Henry Co., Ga. Their five children are: (a) Lovett Jr. (b) Mary Alice married ——— Bailey, and had: Sharon Bailey. (c) Martha Virginia (d) Joe (e) Sue Carol Burch.

(5) Daniel Otis Burch married Clyde Jones of Fayette Co., Ga., and had: (a) Evelyn (b) Willard Burch.

(6) Fannie Kate Burch, died in Feb. 1935. She married Hugh Hayward Fanning of Henry Co., Ga. They lived at Flippen, Ga., and had children, viz: (a) Dorothy Katheryne (b) Hughie Burch Fanning (c) Martha Carolyn (d) Margaret Anne (e) Mary Joe Fanning.

(7) John Hightower Burch married Julia Byrd Morris of Henry County, Ga. who died in 1939. They lived in Atlanta, Ga., and had a son: Jack Morris Burch.

(8) Barney Elliott Burch married Thelma Granger and lived in Atlanta, Ga.

Note: Abb G. Harris, aforesaid, who married Ophelia Burch may have descended from Absolem Harris of following record: "D.A.R. Lineage Book" Vol. LXI Year 1922 Page — "Benj. Harris (1732-1812) with Washington in the Colonial Wars and the Revolution. Born and died in Greenville Co. Va. Wife Mourn-

ing Glenn. Their son, Absolem Harris (1758-1824) Revolutionary War. Born Va. died Hancock Co. Ga. Wife Elizabeth Lowe Tarver. (Their son Edmund Harris married Frances Hall.)" (Benj. & Mourning Harris' dau. Fannie married Joel Crawford. See above book—also Mrs. McCall's Rev. Soldiers Ga.)"

See a copy of a letter written by Mrs. Martha Matilda (Jernigan) Burch Parks, widow of Richard Chunn Burch and wife of Gabriel Parks of Forsyth, Ga. It was written to Mrs. Ella Nash, Jonesboro, Georgia, who was granddaughter of John Burch and first wife Ann Sanson. See "John Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.) Family."

GERARD BURCH (SON OF JOHN OF VA. AND HANCOCK CO. GA.) FAMILY

Gerard Burch born 1782 in Va., (or in Caswell County, North Carolina) died in Muscogee County, Georgia in 1854. He served in War of 1812. He was Clerk of the Court of that County for some years and up to the time of his death. His parents were: John Burch L.L.D., born in Va., about 1750 died in Hancock County, Ga., March 28, 1818; and wife Sarah Phillips, who was born July 11, 1753, and died in Ga.

"Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia," by Ruth Blair. Published by the Ga. Dept. of Archives and History in 1926, page 33: Jared Birch Jr. 2 slaves for year 1812 in Capt. Harris's Disct. Hancock Co. Ga. Jared Birch Jr. as Admr. for Needham Jernigan (land in Green and Wilkes Counties)

Gerard Burch married first, on January 22, 1810 Susan Simms who died in 1814. He married secondly Elizabeth Beckham, Aug. 4, 1817. There was issue by both marriages, (q.v.)

Susan Simms was the daughter of Robert Simms, a Revolutionary Soldier, who was born in North Carolina in 1757, died in Hancock County, Ga. March 25, 1815, and who served as a private in Capt. John Dickenson's Co. of N. C. Troops. Robert Simms married in 1774 Sarah Dickenson, daughter of Capt. John Dickenson, Rev. Soldier of N. C. and his wife Mary Barnes, or Susan Smith. For more data see "Coweta Co. Ga. Chronicles" pages 93, 764-765. Also see page 204 of "Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers of Ga." by Mrs. H. H. McCall.

Elizabeth Beckham, second wife of Gerard Burch may have been Susan Elizabeth. She is called Susan on page 34 of "Roster of Rev. Soldiers of Ga." by McCall. Her parents were: Major Samuel Beckham Revolutionary Soldier of "Beckham Mount"

South Carolina; born Nov. 24, 1760, died near Milledgeville, Georgia Nov. 2, 1825. His grave was marked by D.A.R., and his tombstone was erected by the State of Georgia. He married Feb. 18, 1790 Elizabeth Houghton, born 1769 died 1805, daughter of Joshua and Nancy Houghton. See "Houghton Family in North Carolina" in book "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina, Vol. I" by Marilu Burch Smallwood, which shows Joshua Houghton to have been descended from nobility.

Children of Gerard Burch and first wife Susan Simms:
(1) Mary Burch born about 1810 or 1811 married Oct. 27, 1832 Nathan Gilbert.
(2) William Burch born about 1812, perhaps. He married Sept. 9, 1840 Frances M. Soulard.
(3) Robert Simms Burch born at Powelton, Hancock County, Ga. Aug. 22, 1814, was three hours old when his mother died, (and was reared in Coweta County, Georgia by his maternal grandmother.) He died on Oct. 27, 1900 at Newman, Ga. to which place he removed in 1835. He married in December 1837 Martha S. Read and had issue, (q.v.)

Children of Gerard Burch and second wife Elizabeth Beckham:
(4) Thomas Hamilton Burch, born 1820, married in 1848 Charlotte Clancy, daughter of Patrick Gray of Dublin, Ireland, and had at least one child: Dr. Thomas Hamilton Burch of New York City, born at Girard, Alabama, Sept. 23, 1859, married Edith Bird of Alabama and had a son Thomas born Sept. 8, 1884. (Page 138 of Matthew's "American Armory"—"Thomas Hamilton Burch of New York City. Son of Thomas Hamilton Burch of Girard Ala. Descended from Peter Burch D.D., Canon of West Minster Abbey. Arms: Azure three fleurs-de-lis. Motto: Prudentia Simplicitate.")
(5) Capt. Archibald Hunter Burch, of Confederate States Army. He enlisted in Company F. 6th Ala. Infantry Regiment and was promoted to Lieutenant. Later was Captain.
(6) Susan Burch married —— Malone.
(7) Adeline Burch born 1828, married —— Musgrove.
(8) James Fannin Burch, born 1829, enlisted in Co. H. 34th. Alabama Infantry, Confederate States Army, and was killed in July 1864 at Petersburg, Virginia, in "Battle of the Crater." He was 25 years of age.
(9) Capt. John Samuel Burch, C.S.A., was born Feb. 3, 1833, died Dec. 16, 1909, married Sarah Louise Ware, who was born March 22, 1837, died April 23, 1872. They had issue, (q.v.)

Robert S. Burch was a "trustee of the old Tazewell Acade-

my" in 1830 Marion Co. Ga. (Millers & Stephens were fine old families in Marion.) Marion County is not far from Columbus, Ga. "Coweta County Georgia Chronicles" Pages 730-731: "Robert Simms Burch came to Newman Ga. in 1835. He was born in Powelton, Hancock Co., Ga. Aug. 22, 1814. He died in Newman Oct. 27, 1900. He married Dec. 12, 1837 Martha S. Read who was dau. of James Read and his wife Martha Duke of Taliaferro Co. Ga., grand dau. of Ajonadab Read and wife Elizabeth Step of Hancock Co. Ga., and great grand dau. of John Read and his wife Elizabeth —— of Bedford Co. Va. Martha Read was born in Hancock Co. Georgia January 21, 1812 and died at Newnan Ga. Sept. 13, 1894. Robert Simms Burch's mother having died on the day of his birth, he was reared by his grandmother Mrs. Robert Simms (Sarah Dickinson). He (Robert S. Burch) was a law partner of Alexander Hamilton Stephens at Crawfordville Ga. He served in the Indian War of 1836-37, took much interest in the Civil War, and rendered substantial aid to that cause. He lived, at times, in Marietta and Thomasville, but the greater part of his life was spent at Newnan."

Robert Simms Burch and wife Martha S. Read had five children, viz:

(1) Capt. George Tillery Burch of Confederate States Army born January 20, 1841 died July 13, 1864 of wounds received in the Battle of Kennesaw Mountain, being temporarily in command of the 29th Georgia Regiment.

(2) Susan Rebecca Burch born Nov. 14, 1842 died Nov. 29, 1912 married Nov. 24, 1870 John Alfred Hunter and had issue (q.v.)

(3) Isora Burch, listed as Missouri in 1850 Census, was born July 6, 1844 died Dec. 11, 1918 married Feb. 12, 1869 Capt. Robert H. Hardaway, and had issue, (q.v.)

(4) Isadore Storey Burch born Dec. 1, 1847 married Sept. 7, 1870 John Evans Robinson and had issue, (q.v.)

(5) James Robert Burch born Oct. 9, 1850 married first on Dec. 12, 1878 Sarah Ann Brown; second Edith Adelaide Hicks.

Capt. Robert Henry Hardaway (above) born in Putnam Co. Ga. Dec. 12, 1837 died Feb. 11, 1905 married Dec. 12, 1869 Isora Burch. Their children:

(a) Roberta King Hardaway born Feb. 26, 1871 married Oct. 16, 1890 James Henry Strickland who died July 1892, and had two children.

(b) Virginia Rebecca Hardaway born Feb. 22, 1874 died March 5, 1924 married April 18, 1894 William C. McBride. For other descendants of Isora (Burch) Hardaway see pages 772-773 of "Coweta Co. Ga. Chronicles."

"Coweta County Chronicles" by Mary G. Jones and Lily Reynolds. Page 72: "Year 1835. Robert S. Burch removed to Eufala, Alabama. Pages 719-720—John Evans Robinson II was born May 18, 1847 died April 1, 1915 married Sept. 7, 1870 Isadore Burch who was born Dec. 1, 1847 (dau. of Robert S. Burch and his wife Martha Read). Their children were:
(1) Martha Reid Robinson
(2) Isadore Burch Robinson who m. Harry O. Haywood and had a dau. Julia Robinson Haywood.
(3) Robert Edwin Robinson died Dec. 31, 1915 married Estelle Walton and had: (a) Edmond Walton Robinson. (b) Frances Estelle Robinson.
(4) Robert Burch Robinson. (5) John Evans Robinson III married Cecile Meggett. (One son John E. Robinson IV).

John Evans Robinson (who m. Isadore Burch) was son of John E. Robinson who was born in Putnam Co. Ga. in 1807 and came to Coweta Co. Ga. with his father Randel Robinson in 1827. John E. Robinson I married first Mary E. Wingfield in 1831 and had two children. In 1835 he m. second Sarah A. Ramey of Walton Co. Ga. They had ten children including John.

Susan Rebecca Burch (pages 626-627) born Nov. 14, 1842 died Nov. 29, 1912 married Nov. 24, 1870 John Alfred Hunter who was born in Coweta Co. Ga. July 28, 1838, (a Confederate Soldier—Co. D., Philips Legion, Ga. Cavalry.) Their children were:
(1) Robert Burch Hunter who died at age of 24. (2) Isadore Hunter, died in infancy.
(3) Pattiezoe Hunter married Charles S. Drake (and had children: (a) Rebecca who died in infancy (b) Annie H. (c) Alfred B. Hunter who m. Estelle Huie.)
(4) Annie Hunter married Clarence Caldwell (and had 3 daughters: Rebecca H., Mildred, and Martha B.)
(5) Minerva Hunter married Edward Grey Cole and had children: (a) Frances R. who married Hamilton C. Arnall (b) Susan H. (c) Annie C. (d) Edward G. Jr. (e) Minerva H.

See Hunter genealogy pages 626-627 of Coweta Co. Ga. Chronicles for ancestry of John Alfred Hunter. Ware genealogy is given on pages 734 to 736 Coweta Co. Ga. Chronicles.

The following census was copied at the National Archives, Washington, D. C. by the author.

1850 Census, Coweta Co. Georgia:
Robert S. Burch—35—male—lawyer, $3,000 (real estate) born Ga. Martha Burch, 34, f, born Ga. George Burch, 9, m, born Ga. Susan R. Burch, 7, f, born Ga. Missouri Burch, 6, f, born Ga.

Isadore Burch, 3, f, born Ga. Kinchen Boon, 60, male, carpenter, born N.C.

Capt. John Samuel Burch was born Feb. 3, 1833 died Dec. 16, 1909 in Russell County, Alabama, which is only separated from Georgia by the Chattahoochee River. He was son of Girard Burch and second wife Elizabeth Beckham who were married Aug. 4, 1817. Capt. John Samuel Burch, as shown by Confederate States Army records, enlisted in Russell County, Alabama May 6, 1861. He served as 2nd Lieutenant, then as 1st Lieutenant of Co. E. 34th Alabama Infantry. He was made Captain on March 10, 1863 at Shelbyville, Tennessee. He was in the Battle of Atlanta, and had his beard shot off. He served as Sheriff of Russell County, Ala. for the years 1890 to 1894. He married first in 1853 Sarah Louise Ware who was born March 22, 1837, died April 23, 1872, and they are buried in Seale, Alabama, side by side. He married secondly Sarah O'Neal Smith a widow, who died at Seale, Alabama, and is buried there in a lot with her people.

Capt. John Samuel Burch lived in Russell County, Alabama. By first marriage to Sarah Louise Ware there were eight children, viz:

(1) Adeline Elizabeth Burch, born June 30, 1854 died —, married James C. Brooks, who was born Jan. 14, 1855 (probably at Crawford, Ala., where they lived); and had issue, (q.v.)

(2) Thomas Gerard Burch, born Aug. 22, 1855, died Sept. 9, 1945, married Feb. 3, 1880 Marianna Ferrell of Hurtsboro, Alabama, and had issue, (q.v.)

(3) Britton Ware Burch, born May 21, 1858 died June 9, 1949 in New Orleans, Louisiana, where he had lived for some years. He married first on March 25, 1885 Addie Louise Milner, who died July 17, 1893. He married Feb. 4, 1897 Martha Frances Pipkin Pruett, a widow. There was issue by both marriages, (q.v.)

(4) Benjamin Fitzpatrick Burch, born Sept. 20, 1859 died —, married Nimmie Larry Hall, a widow who was born Nov. 21, 1878. She was from Montgomery, Alabama, and it seems that they lived there. No further record.

(5) Susan Anna Burch, born Aug. 31, 1861 died in March 1936, married Nov. 21, 1878 Luther R. O'Neal of Uchee, Alabama, and had issue, (q.v.)

(6) Sarah Judson Burch, born January 11, 1863, died Aug. 24, 1902, married March 15, 1894 John R. Thomas of Columbus, Georgia, who was born March 15, 1854. They had issue, (q.v.)

(7) Jonnie Burch, born Oct. 31, 1865 died —, married Charles C. Mayes of Bainbridge, Georgia, who was born Feb. 8, 1857.

(8) Annie Broadus Burch, born Sept. 7, 1868, died August 24, 1938, married Feb. 5, 1890 Alpheus Manley Morton, who was born Feb. 5, 1860. They had issue, (q.v.)

Capt. John Samuel Burch and second wife Sarah O'Neal Smith had four children, viz:

(9) Jessie Fannin Burch, born Nov. 8, 1879, died Feb. 2, 1903 at Montgomery, Alabama. He was a veteran of Spanish-American War. No further record.

(10) Maggie Burch, born Sept. 9, 1878 died January 18, 1950, married in 1906 John Carter Detwiler of Montgomery, Alabama, and had issue, (q.v.)

(11) John Christopher Burch born May 3, 1880 died May 4, 1923, married in 1917 Rose Nesbit. No further record.

(12) Julia O'Neal Burch born Aug. 15, 1883, married Sept. 3, 1907 Charles Bath. They live in Montgomery, Alabama, and have children:

(a) Bernice Bath, born Oct. 15, 1908, married Oct. 25, 1930 Edward N. Stuart, and had a dau.: Julie O'Neal Stuart born Oct. 31, 1931 married June 16, 1951 William Earl Land.

(b) Charles Edwin Bath born November 9, 1914, married June 21, 1938 Alberta Gilmore, and had: Jean Hansell Bath born April 8, 1940.

Children of Maggie Burch and her husband John Carter Detwiler:

(1) Carter O'Neal Detwiler, born September 13, 1907 married June 30, 1935 Viorene Crumley.

(2) Howard Leighton Detwiler, born July 25, 1909, married September 3, 1932 Annie Laurie Tillery, and had a son: John Carter Detwiler born March 27, 1936.

(3) Julia Detwiler, born Feb. 3, 1911, married Oct. 10, 1934 Douglas Howe, who died May 19, 1936. She married secondly August 4, 1942 Jack Williamson. There was issue by both marriages: (a) Douglas Howe Jr. born Oct. 17, 1936. (b) Gilford Carter Williamson born November 17, 1948.

(4) Helen Detwiler born December 26, 1913, married February 12, 1936 Lewis Miller.

(5) Ruth Detwiler, born April 30, 1918, married October 10, 1943 Jack Lavallet, and had: Jackie Lavallet, born May 3, 1945.

Britton Ware Burch, born May 25, 1858 died June 9, 1949 in New Orleans, Louisiana, married first Addie Louise Milner and had one child:

(1) Louise Burch born December 23, 1885 married Robert Bloodworth. They live in Midway, Alabama, but failed to reply to a questionaire sent by the author.

Britton Ware Burch and second wife Martha Frances Pipkin Pruett, lived in Hurtsboro, Alabama, Russell County, but removed to New Orleans, Louisiana, twenty-five or more years ago. Their children are:
(2) Ruth Ware Burch born January 1, 1898 is living in New Orleans unmarried.
(3) Charles Richard Ware Burch born May 13, 1900, married May 3, 1927 Lillian Mellinger. They have lived in New Orleans ever since their marriage, and have two children: (a) Richard War Burch Jr. born April 19, 1929. (b) Lois Louise Burch born November 4, 1933.

Jonnie Burch born October 31, 1865 died March 23, 1945 was the seventh child of Capt. John Samuel Burch and first wife Sarah Louise Ware. Jonnie Burch married February 8, 1887 Charles Mayes of Bainbridge, Georgia They lived there and had six children:
(1) Mabel Mayes born March 3, 1889 married Richard Fryer. They live at Alturas, Florida and have no children.
(2) Clarence A. Mayes, born August 6, 1892 married Dixie Hoffman. They live at Decatur, Georgia, and have no children.
(3) Charles Burch Mayes, born July 4, 1894, died Feb. 5, 1920 at Columbia, Alabama.
(4) Emmie Louise Mayes, born March 20, 1897, married Ira McLaney. They live at Lexington, Kentucky and have one daughter.
(5) Gene Ellington Mayes, born March 3, 1901 married Sue Munroe. They live in Miami, Florida and have one daughter.
(6) Evelyn Ware Mayes born September 15, 1904 married Frank Deriso. They live at Moultrie, Georgia, and have one daughter and two sons.

Note: Mrs. Richard Fryer sent in above records and failed to give names of her nieces and nephews.

Adeline Elizabeth Burch was born in Russell County, Alabama June 30, 1854 died —; married James C. Brooks, who was born January 14, 1855. They lived at Crawford, Alabama, Russell County, and had children, viz:
(1) Walton Hay Brooks, born December 9, 1874, died March 19, 1899.
Princie Lee Dudley. See "Dudley Family" showing royal descent
(2) John Burch Brooks, born June 7, 1876 died —, married in book: "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina. Vol. I" by Marilu Burch Smallwood. John Burch Brooks had issue, but the author does not have the records.
(3) Asa Gerard Brooks born January 5, 1879 died March 30,

1950 married Viola Hyde of Sylacauga, Alabama and had issue (q.v.)

(4) Williams Christopher Brooks born October 16, 1880, died February 19, 1935, married November 2, 1900 Alice Johnson of Columbus, Georgia, but who now resides in Atlanta, Georgia. Their children are: (a) Ray Maxwell Brooks born May 4, 1904 married Beatrice ——. They live in Atlanta, Georgia. (b) Thelma Isabel Brooks, born October 26, 1910, married Harry Wilmer. They live in Atlanta, Georgia.

(5) Benjamin Lloyd Brooks, born December 27, 1882, is deceased. He married January 31, 1903 Lizzie Wright, and lived in Atlanta, Georgia. (No further record.)

(6) Julius Claud Brooks, born January 21, 1885, died June 26, 1887.

(7) Thomas Britton Brooks born December 9, 1886, married Joan ——. They live in Chicago, Illinois.

(8) Maggie Louise Brooks, born October 3, 1888, married Carl Ingram. They live at Bradenton, Florida, and have two sons: Carl Jr. and Lamar Brooks.

(9) James Sidney Brooks, born September 2, 1890 died in 1936, married Cleo —— and lived in Atlanta, Georgia. (No further record.)

(10) Rosa Lawson Brooks, born April 15, 1893, died April 16, 1905.

Asa Gerard Brooks (1879-1950) and wife Viola Hyde lived on Route 1, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Their children are:

(1) Asa Lothair Brooks, born November 29, 1898, married Lois Savage. They were living in California when these records were furnished about 1950 to 1952.

(2) Larry Theo Brooks, born October 23, 1900, married Constance Jones. They live at Tulsa, Oklahoma, and have children: (a) Barbara Mae Brooks born March 3, 1925. (b) Ted Brooks, born February 16, 1931.

(3) Lois Elizabeth Brooks, born February 14, 1903 married John Woolery. They live in Birmingham, Alabama, and have children: (a) John Brooks Woolery, born February 21, 1925. (b) Doris Eloise Woolery born April 27, 1926.

(4) Virginia Brooks, born June 6, 1906 married Delano Robinson. They live in Chicago, Illinois.

Note: See "Brooke and Girard Families" in Addenda to this book.

Sarah Judson Burch born January 11, 1863 died August 24, 1902, was the sixth child of Capt. John Samuel Burch and first wife Sarah Louise Ware. She married March 15, 1894 John

Thomas of Cottonton, Alabama, Russell County. Their three children are:

(1) John Robert Thomas Jr. born January 4, 1895 married February 17, 1915 Loise McCroan of Columbus, Georgia. They have children, viz: (a) Bettie Thomas, born September 12, 1923, married January 19, 1942 George Lawrence. They live at Long Island, New York. (b) Sarah Elinor Thomas, born July 12, 1930, married September 12, 1948 Otis Burnham. They live at Columbus, Georgia. (c) John Robert Thomas, III born November 29, 1933. (d) Eugenia Victoria Thomas, born June 7, 1936.

(2) Sallie Burch Thomas born December 6, 1898, married in March 1923 William Anglin. They live in Miami, Florida.

(3) Annie Mayes Thomas, born September 6, 1900, married in March 1927 Elliott Eppes Kirlin. They live in Minneola, Florida and have a son: Elliot Eppes Kirlin born September 14, 1934.

Annie Broadus Burch was born in Russell County, Alabama September 7, 1868, died August 24, 1938 at Midway, Alabama and was the eighth child of Capt. John Samuel Burch and first wife Sarah Louise Ware. She married February 5, 1890 Alpheus Manley Morton who was born February 5, 1860. They lived at Midway, Alabama, Monroe County, and had nine children, viz:

(1) Wliliam Thomas Morton, born December 1, 1890, died April 9, 1953, married Emmie Thornton, of Columbus, Georgia. They lived in Midway, Alabama and had two children: (a) James Morton, married ——— and had three children: Beverly, Bill, and Jimmy. (b) Jewel Morton married Jewel Burke.

(2) John Burch Morton born August 23, 1892 died July 8, 1941 married Emma Claiborne and had one child: John Claiborne Morton, born in 1929.

(3) Alpheus Manley Morton, Jr., born December 18, 1894, died May 8, 1937 in Cleveland, Ohio. He married ———, and had two children: Alpheus Morton and Anna Morton.

(4) Charles Franklin Morton born November 9, 1897, married ———. They live in Detroit, Michigan, and have one son: Edward Morton.

(5) Emory Morton, born May 12, 1899, lives at Midway, Alabama. (No further record.)

(6) Mary Virginia Morton born March 21, 1902, married Ray Hill. They live at Williston, Florida. (No further record.)

(7) Lawrence Morton born November 23, 1904, married March 19, 1932 Lillie Mae Lavender of Clio, Alabama. They have six children, viz: (a) Tommy, born 1933. (b) Lawrence Jr. born 1935 (c) James Emory Morton born 1938. (d) Robert Lavendar Morton born 1942. (e) John Richard Morton born 1948. (f) Philip Jeffery Morton born 1951.

(8) Ruby Ellen Morton, born April 27, 1907, married James Lumpkin. They live at Atmore, Alabama, and have two children: (a) Jimmy (b) Linda.
(9) Annie Louise Morton, born December 4, 1917, lives at Tampa, Florida.

See the "Morton Family" in book: "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina Vol. I" by Marilu Burch Smallwood. See "Lumpkin Family" in book: "Burch, Harrell and Allied Families, Vol. I" which is also by Smallwood.

Susan Anna Burch was born August 31, 1861 died in March 1936, and was the fifth child of Capt. John Samuel Burch, C.S.A., and his first wife Sarah Louise Ware. She married November 21, 1878 Luther O'Neal and lived at Pensacola, Florida. Their children are:
(1) Bessie O'Neal born February 10, 1880 married October 4, 1900 Albert Clopton of Pensacola, Florida. They have one child: Louis Albert Clopton, born December 25, 1903, married October 20, 1931, Lula Mae Stuart. They live in Pensacola.
(2) Burch O'Neal, born October 16, 1881 died December 18, 1947, married January 1917, Mary Nobles.
(3) Arthur O'Neal born August 4, 1883 died May 26, 1941, married Viola Simmons. They lived in Pensacola, Florida and had issue, (q.v.)
(4) Sarah Louise O'Neal, born October 27, 1886, married May 27, 1907 Riley Simmons. They live in Pensacola, Florida, and have issue, (q.v.)
(5) Brittan O'Neal, born March 23, 1889, married February 10, 1919 Ellen Eiland. They live in Pensacola, Florida and have issue, (q.v.)
(6) Fannin O'Neal, born April 23, 1891 married November 22, 1911 Bertha Perdue. They live in Pensacola, Florida, and have issue, (q.v.)
(7) Bonham O'Neal, born September 5, 1894 married January 5, 1937 Hazel Barwick, and had issue, (q.v.)
(8) Lena O'Neal born August 23, 1897, married April 5, 1916 Ezra Dunaway, and had issue, (q.v.)
(9) Wilkins O'Neal, born April 22, 1900, died May 30, 1948, married November 18, 1918 Blanch Hester, and had issue, (q.v.)
(10) Luther O'Neal Jr., born November 1, 1903, died July 5, 1951.
(11) Lucile O'Neal born April 24, 1906 married Arthur Grubbs. They live in Pensacola, Florida, and have children: (a) Clyde died at age of 15 years. (b) Jerry Grubbs born 1940.
(12) Walter O'Neal, born August 2, 1909, married September 7, 1946 Bartillo McCay. They live in Pensacola, Florida.

Children of Arthur O'Neal and wife Viola Simmons:
(1) Arthur Wilbur O'Neal born January 7, 1910, died April 20, 1910.
(2) Evelyn DeSilva O'Neal, born February 15, 1913, married Gabriel Sylvester De Mars. They live in New York City.
(3) Arthur Delmar O'Neal born March 1, 1915 married Anna Vera Payne. They live in Jacksonville, Florida.
(4) Vera Alleen O'Neal born July 29, 1917 married Fred Harold Rand, U.S.N. Commander. They live in Pensacola, Florida.
(5) Ferrell O'Neal, born September 20, 1919 married Fern Amelia Kesseler. They live at Pensacola, Florida.
(6) Annie Marie O'Neal born April 12, 1921, married James Lloyd Stevison.

Children of Sarah Louise O'Neal and her husband Riley Simmons:
(1) William W. Simmons, born February 23, 1910 married April 17, 1937 Elizabeth Smith.
(2) Kathleen Simmons, born November 26, 1911, married May 5, 1928 Vernon Godwin.
(3) Luther Simmons, born September 28, 1914, married Dorcas Lee.
(4) Irene Simmons, born August 11, 1919 married December 23, 1939 Max E. Wayke.
(5) Juanita Simmons born November 8, 1929, married October 11, 1951 Herbert Newberry.

Children of Brittan O'Neal and wife Ellen Eiland are:
(1) Joyce O'Neal, born April 7, 1920, married Arthur Dyson.
(2) Patrick O'Neal, born July 25, 1923, married Amelia Jernigan.
(3) Susan O'Neal born September 8, 1926 married Henry Myrick.
(4) Louis Bertram O'Neal, born in April 1928.

Children of Fannin O'Neal and wife Bertha Perdue:
(1) William B. O'Neal, born November 22, 1916, married Charlene Meade.
(2) Cecil Fannin O'Neal, born November 5, 1921, married Evelyn Chavers.
(3) Lois Rosemary O'Neal, born December 4, 1925 married Ronald Pitchford.
(4) Bennie Rogers O'Neal, born July 29, 1930.

Children of Bonham O'Neal and wife Hazel Barwick:
(1) Josephine Elizabeth O'Neal, born September 10, 1938. (2) Jasper Bonham O'Neal born September 19, 1941. (3) Susan Jane born October 3, 1942. (4) Arthur Marcus O'Neal, born

August 18, 1943.

Children of Wilkins O'Neal and wife Blanche Hester:
(1) Susan Inez O'Neal, born September 5, 1919 married Carol Justice.
(2) William Roger O'Neal, born November 3, 1920, married Vera Annie Crooke.
(3) Wilkins Eugene O'Neal, born December 22, 1925, married Glendora Blackman.
(4) Judith Marilyn O'Neal, born December 16, 1930, married Kenith D. Vallia.
(5) Ruby Mae O'Neal born July 28, 1932, married Ishmal Pina.

Children of Lena O'Neal and husband Ezra Dunaway:
(1) Louise Dunaway, born December 22, 1916, married Dudley Holsen, on April 11, 1936.
(2) Billy Dunaway, born April 24, 1919, married Mazie Ard.
(3) Russell Dunaway, born August 11, 1926.

Thomas Gerard Burch was born in Russell County, Alabama August 22, 1855, died September 9, 1945 at Seale, Alabama, and was the son of Capt. John Samuel Burch and first wife Sarah Louise Ware. He married February 3, 1880 Marianna Ferrell (called Annie) who was born at Hurtsboro in Russell County, Alabama, August 20, 1860, died December 15, 1946 at Seale, Alabama. They are buried in the cemetery at Seale. Her parents were Capt. George Archer Ferrell of Confederate States Army, who was born March 5, 1829, died February 8, 1908, and wife Harriet Thompson Lawson who was born November 24, 1832, died May 7, 1907. They were married January 17, 1850 and lived in Russell County, Alabama. For further ancestry of Marianna (Ferrell) Burch see "Lawson Family" in Addenda to this book.

Thomas Gerard Burch served his county of Russell as Sheriff for two terms, from 1911 through 1914, and from 1927 through 1930. He and his wife Marianna Ferrell lived at Seale, the county seat of Russell County. Their children are, viz:
(1) John Ferrell Burch, born February 9, 1881, died April 2, 1954, married December 23, 1903 Nita Shannon of Columbus, Georgia. They lived at Miami Beach, Florida. No issue.
(2) Thomas George Burch, born May 26, 1883, married November 22, 1904 Eva Shannon of Columbus, Georgia. They live on Summerville Road, Phoenix City, Alabama, and have issue, (q.v.)
(3) Sarah Louise Burch, born February 26, 1885, married first, on March 21, 1917 Michiel Crabill of Montgomery, Alabama. She married secondly on April 25, 1935 William Martin

of Montgomery, Alabama. They live in Montgomery. No issue by either marriage. (4) Rosa Burch, born August 7, 1888, died August 19, 1890.
(5) Archer Lawson Burch, born January 21, 1891, died January 7, 1941, married October 4, 1917 Marie Henry of Seale, Alabama. Their son: Archer Lawson Burch Jr. was born August 30, 1918, and lived in Montgomery, Alabama, unmarried in 1952.
(6) Roberta Thomasine Burch, born March 4, 1895, married August 1, 1919 Frank Hudson of West Point, Georgia, who died some years ago. She lives at the old Burch home in Seale, Alabama. No children. (7) Francis Bennett Burch, born and died on June 29, 1897.
(8) Britton Ware Burch, born April 21, 1898. He volunteered for Naval duty in World War I, but was never called. On April 23, 1930 he married Edna Oetchen of Atlanta, Georgia. They live there and have one son: Britton Ware Burch Jr., born February 25, 1936.
(9) Benjamin Fannin Burch, born April 22, 1902, served as Sheriff of Russell County Alabama from 1931 through 1934, and as Tax Collector from 1935 till 1941. He married first on July 17, 1929 Leigh Vann Mapales of Ft. Mitchell, Alabama. They had one child: Bettie Jo Burch, born November 19, 1931, married December 18, 1949 Clyde Parkman of Seale, Alabama. Their son: William Parkman born Nov. 8, 1954. Benjamin Fannin Burch married secondly on August 25, 1945 Pauline Hartley of Fairmont, West Virginia. They live at Seale, Alabama, and have no children. He is a veteran of World War II and was at Camp Gruber in Oklahoma for a while.

Thomas George Burch and wife Eva Shannon live at Phoenix City, Alabama, which is just across the river from Columbus, Georgia. Their children are:
(1) Maggie Burch, born and died on August 23, 1905.
(2) Annie Ferrell Burch, born August 3, 1906, married June 5, 1927 Arthur Floyd of Lake City, South Carolina. They live at Columbus, Georgia and have one son: George Mercer Floyd, born October 18, 1928, married June 1, 1948 Joyce Burnette. Their home is in Phoenix City, Alabama, but in 1953, when these records were furnished, he was serving with U. S. Military Forces in Japan.
(3) Joel Shannon Burch, born June 30, 1909, served as Sheriff of Russell County, Alabama from 1939 through 1946 and now is serving as Probate Judge. He was serving with the Naval Coast Guard the latter part of his term as Sheriff, (from November 1942) as Petty Officer, and was stationed at Mobile, Alabama. He married at Hurtsboro, Alabama January 30, 1942

Lois Epperson. Their son: Joel Shannon Burch Jr. was born May 26, 1943.

(4) Thomas George Burch Jr. born April 21, 1912 died July 1920.

Sarah Louise Ware (first wife of Capt. John Samuel Burch) was born March 22, 1837, died in Russell County, Alabama April 23, 1872. Her parents were: Britton Mims Ware, born in Edgefield District, South Carolina in 1799, and wife Adeline Tobler born at Beech Island, South Carolina in 1803. They removed to Russell County, Alabama, where they were living at 1850 Census, (q.v.) Note: Beech Island, South Carolina is near Augusta, Georgia. Edgefield District, South Carolina included the County of Edgefield in which is Beech Island.

The following censuses were copied by the author in Washington, D. C.

1850 Census Russell County, Alabama:

Briton Ware	51	male	farmer, 8,000	born S. Car.
Adeline "	47	f.		" "
James "	18	m.		" "
Ann "	16	f.		" "
Judson "	15	m.		" "
Sarah "	12	f.		" "
Briton "	9	m.		" "
David "	8	m.		born Louisiana
Robert "	6	m.		born Alabama
Adeline "	4	f.		" "

1850 Census Twiggs County, Georgia:

James Ware	65	male	farmer, 7,000 real estate,	born S. Car.
Mary "	61	female		" "
Britton S. "	24	male		" Ga.
Lucretia "	24	female		" "

Note: Britton S. Ware in Twiggs County, Georgia Census indicates a relationship to the Ware family of Russell County, Alabama.

Edgefield District, South Carolina, was in 1818 just across the Savannah River from Richmond County, Georgia, and there were several men of name of Ware there at that date. "Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia" by Ruth Blair, pages 146 and 147: In Richmond County, Georgia in 1818 were:

Thomas Ware, 137 acres land, 1 poll, 24 negroes, 12 carriages.
Nicholas " 700 " " (Washington Co.)
Nicholas Ware 1415 acres land (Columbia & Richmond Cos.)
Nicholas Ware 202 acres land (Pulaskey Co.), 4 houses, 1 poll, 54 negroes, 12 carriages. Nicholas Ware for Estate of James

Ware, 1630 acres, 25 negroes. Nicholas Ware for Estate of Thomas Ware, 6 negroes. Nicholas Ware for Lucy G. Bacon, 200 acres, Richmond Co. 1 house, Augusta, 7000 stock, 14 carriages, 26 negroes. Britton Ware, 1 poll.

Note: Britton M. Ware in "Tax Digest" was no doubt intended for Britton Mims Ware. If so, then he must have been born in 1797 instead of 1799 as the 1850 Census indicates. There is in the book "Coweta County, Georgia Chronicles" some genealogy for the Ware family, which the author did not copy. The following records seem to indicate that Britton Sims Ware may have been the son of Joseph Ware and wife Elizabaeth Howell, who were married in Richmond County, Georgia January 10, 1797.

See "Georgia D.A.R. Historical Collections, Richmond County, Georgia Vol. II", for following marriage bonds, wills, etc.: Page 197: William C. Ware and Anne McMurphy July 16, 1817. William Dearmond, Security. Page 200: Joseph Ware and Elizabeth Howell, both of Richmond County, January 10, 1797. Page 193: Nicholas Ware and Mary F. Randolph, December 2, 1799, Laird M. Harris, security; Eugene Hamby, security. Page 195: Thompson Ware and Eliza D. Howell, February 2, 1797, George Smith Houston, security. Isaac Herbert, C.C.O. Page 197: Henry Ware and Amelia Jones, June 18, 1817, R. H. Musgrove, security. Page 302: Joseph Ware was Sheriff of Richmond County, Ga. August 29, 1796 when he sold 600 acres of land to Seaborn Jones. (The land was on Savannah River at mouth of Rae's Creek.) Pagae 319: Edward Rowell app. guardian of Polly A. Ware at her request. (Minutes January 1819 to July 1821.) Page 44: "Will of Joseph Ware, signed March 18, 1808, probated May 2, 1808, Richmond County, Georgia. Witnesses: Edmund Bacon, Zach Williams, John D. Antignac, J. P., mentioned: Daughter Polly Arrington (not 17), residue to wife Elizabeth and all my children: Robert Dawson, Polly Arrington, Joseph, Edward Rowell, Henry, Britton and William Ware (sons not 21). Friends: Nicholas Ware, David Reid, Lewis Harris, William Bacon, and my wife Elizabeth executors."
Page 66: Will of Nicholas Ware of Augusta. To wife Susan, to my children (not named, but all minors), son Robert, brother George Ware, friends Wm. W. Holt, Richard Tubman, and Abraham Walker, executors. Will signed Aug. 16, 1824, probated Oct. 25, 1824. Witnesses: John Howard, Wm. Longstreet, Nathaniel Lord."

Mrs. Roberta (Burch) Hudson of Seale, Alabama furnished names of children of Britton Mims Ware and wife Adeline Tob-

ler, as follows: (1) John Tobler Ware born 1827 at Beech Island, South Carolina, died 1894. (2) Henry (3) William (4) James (5) Anna (Ann in census) married Mr. Broadus. (6) Judson, born 1834, died 1900, married Lavinia Keys. (7) Sarah Louise, born 1837, died 1872, married in 1853 John Samuel Burch. (8) Britton Ware married Pauline Ingram. (9) David. (10) Robert married Mary Frances ——. (11) Adeline never married. Britton Mims Ware willed his home, in Russell County, Alabama, to his son Britton, whose son David lived there until his death about 1948.

Georgia Military Records 1779 to 1839, (at Dept. of Archives . . .), Page 262: No. 42 Thomas H. Burch, private, June 18, 1836 Floyd Co. Ga. in Capt. Daniel R. Mitchell's Co. (Jesse M. Burch 1st Corpl. in same Co., was No. 9.) Page 20: Wm. Burch private in Lieut. William Browner's Co. 1st. Brigade, 3rd. Division Ga. Militia." (Note: Rome, Ga. is county seat of Floyd County.)

Note: The author met about April 1945 a Mrs. Tomberlin, who lived at Fitzgerald, Georgia. Her daughter, Mary Elizabeth Tomberlin had married on October 12, 1942 Corporal William Lee Burch from Leary, Georgia, Dougherty County. He was serving in 361st. Infantry Co. B., in Italy in the spring of 1945. His father was William Lee Burch of Leary, Georgia, and he failed to reply to a letter written February 2, 1946 by the author. Perhaps he was descended from William Burch born about 1812, who married February 9, 1840 Frances M. Soulard. This William was son of Gerard Burch and first wife Susannah Simms, and his descendants are unknown to the author. If anyone can give any information about ancestry or descendants of William Lee Burch Sr., or of William Burch (b. 1812) please send to Mrs. Charles Smallwood, "Smallwood Place," Washington, North Carolina. (Also, too would like more records for any of the Burch lines in this book.)

Note: The author is greatly indebted to Mrs. Roberta (Burch) Hudson, of Seale, Alabama for most of the records used in this compilation.

MORTON NEWMAN BURCH (SON OF JOHN OF VA. AND HANCOCK CO. GA.) FAMILY

This family genealogy has been compiled from records obtained from several sources, viz: data furnished by Mr. A. J. Burch of Atlanta, Ga.; History of Davidson County Tenn. by W. W. Clayton; Tennessee the Volunteer State Vol. 3 by Moore; History of Nashville Tenn., by John Woodridge; A Burch Book

Morton Newman Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co.) by Edwin W. Burch (pages 202-3 and 247).

Morton Newman Burch was born in Powellton, Georgia, Hancock County, Dec. 17, 1795; had land in Wilkes Co. Ga. in 1819; died June 6, 1862 in Macon, Ga., and is buried there. His parents were: John Burch LL.D. Revolutionary Soldier, born about 1750 in Virginia, died March 28, 1818 in Hancock County, Ga., and his wife Sarah Phillips who was born about 1753, and died at age of 102 years. See "John Burch (Revolutionary Soldier of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.) Family".

The author wrote to the Ordinary of Bibb County, Ga., for will or Administration records, and received the following letter in reply, date of Aug. 5, 1948: "Mrs. Charles Smallwood, Washington, North Carolina.
Dear Mrs. Smallwood: Your letter relative to the estate of Morton Newman Burch is received. The Will and Administration records in this office have carefully been examined, and no record is found of the estate of Morton Newman Burch. The records were examined from 1850 through 1875. Yours very truly, Walter C. Stevens, Ordinary, Bibb County, Ga."

Morton Newman Burch married after 1819 Mary (Ballard) Figg a widow, who was born in 1800, and died in Nashville, Tennessee in 1875. They lived first in Jefferson County, Ga., but removed about 1828 to Fayette County, Ga., where they lived for ten years, and then moved to Macon, Ga. He was several times a member of both houses of the Georgia Assembly. They had three children, viz:
(1) John Christopher Burch born in Jefferson County, Ga. in 1827; died July 28, 1881 in Washington, D. C., where he was serving as Secretary to U. S. Senate. He married Lucy Whitman Newell, and had issue, (q.v.)
(2) Mary Jacqueline Burch, born Jan. 19, 1829 married first, in Macon, Ga. (during the War Between the States), S. E. Chandler and had no children. She married secondly Dr. R. F. Baker of Sumter, South Carolina, and had issue, (q.v.)
(3) Morton Newman Burch Jr., was drowned when a young man.

Lucy Whitman Newell, (wife of John Christopher Burch) was born in 1833 died in 1897, and was daughter of Charles Newell and wife Anna S. Wetherbee, who was born in 1799. Maternal grandparents of Lucy W. Newell were: Judah Wetherbee and wife Catharine Whitman born 1761. Judah Wetherbee was born April 13, 1755 at Stowe, Massachusetts, and was a Revolutionary Soldier—a Corporal in Capt. Samuel Patch's Co. Col. Prescott's Regiment. The Company's return is dated Oct. 7, 1775.

Morton Newman Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co.)

See Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution Vol. XVI page 929. (Charles Newell Burch of Memphis, Tennessee joined Sons of American Revolution on this line.)

John Christopher Burch aforesaid lived for a short time in Northern Georgia, and then removed in 1852 to Chattanooga Tennessee. In 1855 he was elected to the House of Representatives in the Tennessee Legislature. In 1857 he was Speaker of the Tennessee State Senate. During War Between States (1860-65) he entered the Confederate Army and served as Colonel on the Staff of Gen. Pillow, and subsequently on that of Gen. Forrest and Gen. Withers. While he was away the Yankees burned his law office at Nashville Tennessee and with it much valuable Burch history. In 1873 he was elected Comptroller of the State of Tennessee, and in 1879 was elected Secretary of the United States Senate, and was still holding this office at time of his death July 28, 1881. In 1876 (and before) he represented Tennessee at the Democratic National Convention. He was living in Murray County, Ga. in 1850.

1850 Census—Murray Co. Ga.

John C. Burch—24—male—Attorney at law	born Ga.
Alfred M. Turner—35—male—farmer	" Tenn.
Dawson A. Walker—Atty.	" "

John Christopher Burch and wife Lucy Whitman Newell had eight children the first and fourth (whose names the author does not know) died about five years of age. The other six were:
(1) Kathline Newell Burch born July 19, 1856, died Oct. 21, 1923 in Nashville, Tennessee. (There is a sketch of her in book "Prominent Women of the South".) She married Nov. 18, 1880 Leslie E. Warner.
(2) Mary Ballard Burch born Oct. 4, 1860 died in London, England Dec. 1922, married Sept. 13, 1883 Charles Schiff of London. They had issue, q.v.
(3) John Christopher Burch Jr. born Sept. 16, 1866 in Nashville, Tennessee died in 1947. He married 1st. Elizabeth Brown, and after her death married Kathleen Malone. He lived in Memphis, Tenn. and had issue, (q.v.)
(4) Charles Newell Burch, born in Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 27, 1868 married 1st. on Dec. 29, 1891 Floy Cooper. She died and he married Jan. 11, 1916 Evelyn Peters Estes. He lived in Memphis, Tennessee, and had issue by first marriage, (q.v.)
(5) Robrt L. Burch, born Nov. 13, 1870 died April 6, 1933, married Sept. 30, 1895 Rachel McAlister. They lived in 1925 in Chicago, Illinois and had issue, (q.v.)
(6) Dr. Lucius Edward Burch, born Dec. 10, 1874, served in the

U. S. Army in "World War I" with rank of Colonel. He married Nov. 8, 1898 Sara Polk Cooper of Maury County, Tennessee. They live in Nashville, Tennessee, and have two sons, viz:
(a) Dr. John Christopher Burch born June 21, 1900, was a U. S. Army Colonel in "World War 2". He married in July 1930 Rachel Buntin. (Note: He evidently married twice for according to data, sent by his brother, he married Frances Davis. His brother sent no record for children so there must not be any.) Dr. Burch lives in Nashville, Tenn.
(b) Lucius Edward Burch born Jan. 25, 1912, married Dec. 27, 1935 Elsie Caldwell. They live in Memphis, Tennessee, and had prior to Feb. 1948 four children, viz: Sarah, born 1936; Elsie born 1937; Edith born 1939; Julia born 1944.

Mary Ballard Burch born Oct. 4, 1860, died Dec. 1922, and her husband Charles Schiff lived in England altho he seemed to have had extensive business connections in America. (See page 203 of "A Burch Book" by Edwin W. Burch, which gives a skimpy write-up of Morton Newman Burch family.) They had six children, viz:
(1) Katharine Schiff married Francis Steers, and lived at 65 Chester Square, London, England.
(2) Charles Schiff, lived at 64 Victoria St., London, England.
(3) Lucile Schiff married Maj. Lorne Sayers, and lived at Yealmpton, Plymouth, England.
(4) Mary Schiff married Dr. J. M. Bryden.
(5) Martin Schiff, an officer in the English army, was killed during "World War I".

Note: The author has no further records of the Schiff family. These were furnished by Andrew J. Burch of Atlanta, Ga., who also furnished most records for descendants of Morton Newman Burch and wife Mary Ballard, the "widow Figg".

John Christopher Burch Jr., born Sept. 16, 1866, died in 1947 had three children. The first one was by first wife Elizabeth Brown. The other two may have been by second wife Kathleen Malone. They are, viz:
(1) Brown Burch born May 18, 1896 married Barbara Smith of Memphis, Tenn., and had children: (a) Corrine Smith Burch born Nov. 11, 1921. (b) Barbara Smith Burch born Dec. 26, 1924.
(2) Charles Newell Burch born Aug. 25, 1910. (3) Chloe N. Burch born June 22, 1912.

Charles Newell Burch I born Dec. 27, 1868 in Nashville, Tenn. died in 1938 was son of John Christopher Burch (Sr.) and wife Lucy Whitman Newell. He married twice. First on Dec. 29, 1891 to Floy Cooper, (who died prior to 1916); he married

secondly, on Jan. 11, 1916 Evelyn Peters Estes. He lived in Memphis Tennessee and had by first marriage two children, viz:
(1) Lucia Burch, born Dec. 2, 1892, married Nov. 12, 1917, Thomas W. Vinton and had three children, viz: (a) Lucia Burch Vinton, born May 4, 1920. (b) Florence Marie Vinton, born Oct. 8, 1921 (c) Mary Charity Wood born Dec. 27, 1924.
(2) Duncan C. Burch, born Oct. 17, 1898 lived at Birney, Montana.

Robert L. Burch, born Nov. 13, 1870 died April 6, 1933, was son of John Christopher Burch and wife Lucy Whitman Newell. He married Sept. 30, 1895 Rachel McAlister. They lived in 1925 in Chicago, Illinois, but probably in Nashville, Tennessee prior to that. Their two children are:
(1) Robert L. Burch born March 6, 1898, married Feb. 6, 1926 Ruth Cowden of Nashville, Tennessee. Their two children are: (a) Charles Cowden Burch born May 3, 1928. (b) Rachel McAlister Burch born Jan. 29, 1930.
(2) Mill N. Burch born March 7, 1900.

Mary Jacqueline Burch was born January 19, 1829, and was daughter of Morton Newman Burch (1795-1862), and wife Mary Ballard (the "widow Figg"). She married first S. E. Chandler in Macon, Georgia, during War Between States. They had no children. She married secondly Dr. R. F. Baker of Sumter, South Carolina and had two children, viz:
(1) Samuel Chandler Baker born Dec. 15, 1866 at Oakland, South Carolina, died during World War I.
(2) Jacqueline Burch born Jan. 31, 186— at Oakland S. C. married July 18, 1888 H. W. Beall, and had five children viz: (a) Herbert W. Beall married Feb. 10, 1913 Fauchan Woruke, and had issue, (q.v.) (b) Charles Richard Furman Beall married Aug. 11, 1923 Annie Elizabeth Patton and had three children: C.R.F. Beall Jr., Avery Patton Beall, and Jacqueline Beall.
(c) Chandler Baker Beall married Paulette Lambert. (d) Jesse Rankin Beall. (e) Mary Schiff Beall, died at age of two years.

Herbert W. Beall and wife Fauchon Woruke who were married Feb. 10, 1913 had four children: (1) Donald Herbert Beall. (2) Willis Norton Beall. (3) Edward Paisley Beall. (4) Eugene Harold Beall.

Edwin W. Burch in "A Burch Book" published 1925 page 203, says: "For a more complete sketch of the lives Dr. Lucius Burch, and Charles N. Burch the reader is referred to the currnt volume 13 of Who's Who in America."

"Tennessee the Volunteer State, Vol. 3" by Moore, pages

349-350: "Charles Newell Burch of Memphis, Tenn., (lawyer), born in Nashville, Tenn. Dec. 27, 1868, a son of John Christopher Burch and wife Lucy Whitmell Newell . . . . In 1896-1898 he served as United States District Attorney. He removed to Louisville, Ky., in 1901 . . . . He was twice married, first to Floy Cooper on Dec. 29, 1891, (who died 1902), and had three children. (1) Lucia who married Thomas W. Vinton. They live in Memphis, Tenn. (2) Charles N. Jr. who died in 1901. (3) Duncan C. Burch. Charles Newell Burch married 2nd. on Jan. 1, 1916 Mrs. Evelyn (Peters) Estes of Memphis."

GERARD BURCH (REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER OF VA. AND HANCOCK CO. GA.) FAMILY

Historical Register of Virginians in Revolution, by Gwathmey, page 110: "Gerrard Burch 2nd. Lt. in Capt. Jonathan Hamby's Co. Va.

Gerard Berk of 96 Disct. Union County S. C. (at 1790 Census) had two males over 21 yrs. of age and one female. Another instance of Berch and Berke or Burch and Burke as interchangeable. See the chapter in this book which is devoted to a study of the name "Birch, and Burch".

Page 131 Ga. D.A.R. Hist. Col. Vol. 2—Richmond Co. Ga. "John Bacon and Gerard Burch were test to will of Robert Walton." Robert Walton was from Prince Edward Co. Va., and some descendants claim that Gerard and John Burch, (both of whom died in Hancock Co. Ga.) were from Prince Edward County, Va.

Jared (Gerard) Burch received a head right grant of land in Hancock County, Ga. (Information furnished by the late John Wilson Sect. of State for Georgia. He failed to give date.)

Jared Burch had 5 negroes, and 255 acres of land on Beaver adjoining Stewart, in Hancock County Ga. in 1790. See "Tax Returns Hancock County Ga.", compiled by the "Nancy Hart Chapter D.A.R." Lots of South Carolinians were refugees in Ga. after the fall of Charleston.

Jared Burch was appointed Capt. of Militia Greene County Ga. Jan. 27, 1787. See "Executive Minutes".

Jared Burch was a private in Capt. Crowder's Co. (A muster Roll, Oct. 26, 1793, Major Horton.) Note: Gerard Berk (Berch) of Union County, S. C., may have been father of Jared who was in Ga. by 1787 to 1793.

Gerard Burch (Revolutionary Soldier of Va. and Hancock Co.)

Note: Hancock County Ga. was created in 1793 from parts of Washington and Greene Counties. See pages 13 to 21 of "Vol. I Kinfolks" by William Curry Harllee for formation of Georgia counties. He copied the data from A. S. Salley Jr., former head of Historical Commission, Columbia, S. C.

Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia by Ruth Blair, page 33: "Jared Birch Sr., 16 slaves, 250½ acres 2nd. quality land, 251 acres 3rd quality land in Hancock County, Ga., on Ogeechee, adjoining Northern, Ramsey grantee. 2 carriages. Year 1812, in Capt. Harris's District. Note: In same district in Hancock were Jared Birch Jr., and John Birch. Joshua Hopkins had land "adjoining Burch on Ogeechee. He also owned 202½ acres which had been granted to Burch. Also Ebenezer Daughty land on Branch of Ogeechee joining Birch.

Marriages of Hancock Co. Ga. 1806 to 1850 by Martha Lou Houston, page 10: "Thomas Burch and Mary C. Culverhouse, Dec. 4, 1837. Perhaps he was grandson of Gerard Burch."

Gerard Burch's estate was administered in Hancock County, Ga. in 1822, but the author does not have the record. One descendant, of John Burch, (Revolutionary Soldier, who died in Hancock County in 1818), stated in a letter to the author, that Gerard Burch had some daughters.

BURCH FAMILY OF ELBERT COUNTY, GEORGIA

Benjamin Burch received a headright grant in Elbert County, Ga. (He is no doubt the same Benjamin who received a grant of —— in 96 Disct. S. C.) At Dept. of Archives & History, Atlanta is a letter (dated Oct. 31, 1932) from Mrs. Dora E. (W. E.) Gunnett of Fullerton, Calif. to Miss Ruth Blair, State Historian of Ga. I quote: "Have you a record of Benjamin Burch in the Revolutionary War? . . . . I suppose he lived in Elbert County, Ga., as his descendants lived there. That is, some of them. Benjamin Burch, and some of his children settled in Lincoln County, Ky. after the Revolution where he died in 1794 or 1796. His son John Burch was my great-grandfather, and he was born in Ga. in 1770 and married in Ky. in 1800, Elizabeth Hampten, daughter of Preston Hampten from Virginia." Vol. III. Hist. Col. Ga. Chapters D.A.R. (Records of Elbert Co. Ga.) Page —: Benj. Burch drew land in 1832; so did Elizabeth Burch, widow of Rev. soldier.

"Georgia and Georgians, Vol. I." by Lucius Lamar Knight, page —: "Among the leading citizens of Elberton and Elbert County, at that time, were such influential men as Major Hester, Major Jones, Mr. Pverton Tate . . . and the Burches.". . .

Wm. Burch was in Ga. State Legion commanded by Lieut. Col. James Jackson (See page 604— Revolutionary Records of Ga. Vol. I by Chandler.) D. A. R. Hist. Col. Vol. III—Elbert Co. Ga. Records (1929-1930), page — "Wm. Burch will probated 1822 . . . . . And "Elizabeth Burch, wife of Wm. deceased." Revolutionary Records of Ga. Volume I, page 604; "Delivered William Burch one negro, late James Seymore's, as per his receipt, 7th Dec. 1782. (from "Confiscated Estates") ; and p. 604: "Delivered Capt. James Stallings two old negroes in lieu of a prime slave due Thomas Burch, as per his receipt 30th. Jan. 1783, said negroes were lately Lachlin McGillivery's." (The author believes above William Burch and Thomas Burch were grandsons of Thomas Burch, who died in Albemarle Co. Va. in 1775. See "The Burch Family of Albemarle Co. Va., and Ky." See "Card Catalog" at Dept. of Archives and History, Peachtree St., Atlanta, Ga. for: "William Burch married Elizabeth Cook, (daughter of Benjamin Cook) born April 27, 1770, died July 2, 1855." Also from the "Card Catalog": "William S. Burch will (May 15, 1817, probated Jan. 7, 1822) Elbert County Ga. Book M. page 203. To wife Elizabeth all property for life or widowhood; upon her marriage 1/3 to be in the hands of her executors for her support, to be divided at her death into four equal parts. One share to be equally divided among the children of Sarah Hardin, wife of Henry Hardin; one to be divided among the children of Polly Wilbourn wife of Thomas Wilbourn; one share to be divided between the children of Rebecca and John Upshaw, Jr.; (these three being sisters of my wife Elizabeth.) My sister Betty Cook to have 1/3 of entire estate for her support, at her death to be divided betwixt my brothers and sisters, to wit: Thomas, Benjamin, Moza, John and Cheadle Burch, Polly Johnston, Jinny Divine, Hanna C. Purkins and Sarah Kiser. Executors: wife Elizabeth and friends John Upshaw, Jr., and Wm. Woods. Test: Job Weston, Bailey M. Woods, Wm. Woods."

"Early Settlers of Alabama" by Col. James Edmonds Saunders, page 432: Frances Oliver married Williams T. Cook of Virginia, son of Benjamin Cook (an uncle of his lived in Philadelphia and another in North Carolina). They had several children of whom only two survived, viz:

(1) Mary Ann Cook born 1803, married Benjamin Burch of Georgia, and had issue, (q.v.)

(2) William Thomas Oliver Cook born 1809, living in 1898, who married Nancy T. Ridgway and had several children.

Children of Mary Ann Cook and husband Benjamin Burch, were:

(1) Capt. John Burch C.S.A. and Solicitor General killed in

first day's battle around Richmond (Va.) in 1862.
(2) Mary Ann Burch married ——— Johnson of Atlanta, Ga. (Uncle of Judge Lumpkin of Atlanta.)
(3) Elizabeth Burch who married as 2nd wife, in 1876 Dr. Henry J. Long of Florida, who died in 1896. (He was cousin to Dr. Crawford Long of Athens, Ga. discoverer of aenesthesia.)"

The following census records were copied in Washington, D. C. by the author. "Elbert Co. Ga. 1850 Census:

B. Bouch	—58 male	—planter born Va.	
E.	"	40 f	
H.	"	19 m.	born Ga.
S. D.	"	14 m.	" "
D.	"	21 f.	" "
W. A.	"	11 m.	
J. A.	"	4 m.	

"1850 Census, Elbert Co. Ga.:
J. W. Burch—50 male farmer—born Kentucky.

"1850 Census—Elbert Co. Ga.:

E. Burch	—79	—female	—farmer, 10,000 real estate,	born Va.
M. A. "	47	"		" Ga.
J. "	18	m.		" "
M. A. "	13	f.		" "
E. "	9	f.		" "
B. Hardaman	—87	female		" Va.

Note: "B. Bouch—58—male . . . born Va." must have been nephew to William S. Burch, whose will was probated in Elbert Co. Ga. Jan. 7, 1822, and who mentioned (among others) "brothers and sisters, Thomas, Benjamin, Mozo, John and Cheadle Burch."

"E. Burch—79 female born Va.", (See 1850 Census), was widow of Wm. S. Burch, who evidently was grand son of Thomas Burch, (who lived in Caroline Co. Va., and later in Albemarle Co. Va., where he died in 1775.) See the "**Burch Family of Albemarle Co. Va. and Ky.**"

"Betty Hardaman—87" at 1850 census was the "Betty Hardaman formerly Betty Burch" who made affidavit as to Thomas Burch, Revolutionary soldier of Va. and N. C. See pension data in "Birch, Burch Family of North Carolina." Living with "E. Burch—79", (see census), were "M. A. Burch 47", J. Burch 18, M. A. Burch 13, and E. Burch 9. See records, previously

given, for "Mary Ann Cook born 1803, who married Benjamin Burch of Georgia". Their children were also given, and correspond to those listed in census.

"Bible and Genealogical Records, 1941" by Ga. D.A.R., (Book at Dept. of Archives and History, Atlanta, Ga.), page 598: "Mary Ann Burch formerly Mary Ann Cook departed this life Nov. 14, 1863. Mary Ann Cook was born Oct. 24, 1803."

Note: See "Burch Family of North Carolina" for some Burches who removed to Elbert County, Ga.

Ga. Landmarks, Memorials & Legends, Vol. II by L. L. Knight page —: J. C. Burch of Elbert County, Georgia, was a Delegate to the Secession Convention at Milledgeville, Georgia, January 18 to 21, 1861.

Kathleen Burch, (daughter of W. H. Burch of Royston, Ga.) married the late Charles Brook of London, England. Royston, Ga. is in Hart County, which adjoins Elbert County where Burches have lived since soon after the Revolutionary War. A Georgia newspaper some years ago carried the Burch-Brooks record. The author wrote to Mr. W. H. Burch of Royston, Ga., but had no reply.

James M. Burch was (presumably) deceased before May 6, 1952 when Mrs. James M. Burch of Athens, Ga. wrote to the author in an effort to learn names of her husband's grandparents. Parents of James M. Burch were: Joseph L. Burch and wife Eliza Evans. Joseph L. Burch had brothers: Luther and Cicero. They were born and reared up near Hiawassee, Georgia, in present Towns County which adjoins North Carolina. If anyone can furnish names of Joseph L. Burch's parents, please send information to Mrs. Charles Smallwood, "Smallwood Place", Washington, North Carolina.

Elizabeth Burch of Elbert Co. Ga. (widow) in Capt. Dunn's Disct. drew land. See Land Grants at Sect. of State's Office, Atlanta. Benjamin Burch received a headright grant in Elbert Co. Ga. for Revolutionary Services.

Compendium of American Genealogy by Virkus—Vol. IV. Page —: "Benj. Burch married 1756 Jane Crutchfield . . . . John Burch (1770-1829) married Elizabeth Gunnett in 1800." This Benjamin Burch has been conceded, by several genealogists, to have been son of Thomas Burch who died in Albemarle Co. Va. in 1775, and wife Sarah ———. See "Burch Family of Albemarle County Virginia and Kentucky", in this book. Benjamin Burch removed from Albemarle County Va. to Surry Co. N. C., and

later removed to Lincoln County Ky., where he died. He must have lived at least a short while in Elbert Co. Ga., where he received a head right grant for his Revolutionary Services. See record on first page of this chapter.

Benjamin Burch aforesaid, and wife Jane Crutchfield had eleven children, viz: (1) Thomas, (2) Sarah, (3) William Stapleton Burch born March 4, 1761, died Jan. 12, 1822. His will was probated in Elbert Co. Ga., and mentioned his wife and her sisters, and his brothers and sisters. He married March 6, 1787 Elizabeth Cook. See 1850 Census which shows her as 79 yrs. of age. (4) Elizabeth Burch born Feb. 3, 1763 married William T. Cook. (5) Benjamin Burch, (6) Mozo Burch, (7) John Burch, born Jan. 9, 1770, married Elizabeth Hampten. (See letter, previously given, relative to this couple.) (8) Mary Burch, (9) Cheadle Burch, (10) Jane Divine (11) Hanna Burch married ——— Perkins. (This couple was mentioned in letter in "Burch Family of Albemarle Co., Va. and Ky." See also in that chapter more details for children of Benjamin Burch.)

Thomas Burch (eldest child of Benjamin and Jane) was born Jan. 20, 1757; died Jan. 24, 1828; served in Revolutionary War. He was married Oct. 18, 1785 to Sarah Jones, by Wm. Cook Esq., (J.P.) Sarah Jones was born Jan. 5, 1766 died March 6, 1854, and was daughter of James and Elizabeth Jones of Surry County North Carolina. Their children (from a photostat made from Bible of Thomas and Sarah Burch) were: (1) Elizabeth Burch born Aug. 1, 1786. (2) Eunice Burch born March 16, 1788. (3) Jane Burch born May 18, 1790. (4) Ruth Burch born July 11, 1792. (5) Keziah Burch born May 18, 1795. (6) Benjamin Burch born Nov. 24, 1801. (7) James J. Burch born May 24, 1804. (8) Wm. Stapleton Burch born June 14, 1809. (James J. Burch was James Jones Burch)

No. 4, (above), Ruth Burch born July 11, 1792 died Oct. 29, 1862 in Wilkes Co. N. C., married (as second wife) Aug. 12, 1821, Thomas Carlton of Wilkes County N. C., a soldier of War of 1812. He was born Jan. 26, 1790, died Jan. 14, 1877 in Wilkes Co. N. C., and is buried there on his plantation about 10 miles from Boomer. His parents were: Thomas Carlton born 1756, died 1844 and first wife Mary —— who died 1790-1799. Grand parents were: John Carlton died about 1766, and wife Elizabeth Wallace.

Thomas Carlton and second wife Ruth Burch lived in Wilkes Co. N. C. Their children were: (1) John Carlton, (2) Daniel Milton Carlton born Sept. 28, 1823 in Wilkes Co. N. C., died July 31, 1894 in Elbert Co .Ga. He married first Mary Louise Steele,

had issue (q.v.) He married secondly Nancy Matilda Sarah Brown of Elbert Co. Ga., and had issue, (q.v.) (3) Henry Carlton. (4) Joel Carlton. (5) Mary Ann Carlton married James Eller. (6) Martha Carlton married Jesse Green. (7) Thomas Cheadle Carlton married Susan Matilda Triplett.

Daniel Milton Carlton, (son of Thomas and Ruth), married first Mary Louise Steele about the year 1849, and removed in that year to Elbert Co. Ga. She was born Feb. 19, 1827, died May 8, 1863, and was daughter of Peter Steele of Caswell Co. N. C. Daniel M. Carlton married secondly on May 3, 1864 Nancy Matilda Sarah Brown of Elbert Co. Ga., who was born Apr. 18, 1845, died Aug. 29, 1907. He and both wives lived and died in Elbert Co., Ga., and are buried at Falling Creek Church just out of Elberton, Ga., in Elbert County. Children by first marriage were:
(1) Margaret Martha Ann Carlton born June 18, 1850, died March 23, 1908; married Benjamin Thomas Herndon, on Oct. 28, 1869, and had issue, (q.v.)
(2) Thomas Calvin Carlton born March 20, 1853, died Oct. 4, 1928; married Mary Heard and had issue (q.v.)
(3) Sarah Ruth Carlton born Sept. 22, 1855; died Nov. 14, 1920; married Thomas F. Willis and had issue, (q.v.)
(4) James Milton Carlton born July 6, 1861, died Aug. 15, 1909, (was called "Dr. Jim") He married Minnie Burch, and had issue, (q.v.)

Daniel Milton Carlton and second wife Nancy Matilda Sarah Brown had nine children:
(1) Elbert Brown Carlton born Sept. 10, 1867, died Feb. 10, 1884.

(2) John Bunyan Carlton born May 18, 1869; died Dec. 3, 1935 in Moultrie, Ga., and is buried there in West View Cemetery. He married Jan. 2, 1901, Ella Bell Morrison who was born July 20, 1878 and was living at date of April 1956, when her daughter Mrs. Sam Duggan furnished these records. They had issue (q.v.)
(3) Benjamin Harvey Carlton born June 7, 1871; died July 22, 1937, married Aug. 5, 1896 Annie Lou Tufts, and had issue (q.v.)
(4) Mary Alice Carlton born May 22, 1873, married Sept. 21, 1898 James Monroe German who died Sept. 12, 1951. They had issue (q.v.)
(5) Wellborn Chaudoin Carlton, born Jan. 29, 1875; married first on March 31, 1904 Florence Augusta Grace who died Feb. 19, 1942. They had issue (q.v.) He married secondly on July 3,

1947 Mary Cathrine McDaniel. They live at Rex, Ga.
(6) Lela Elizabeth Carlton born Jan. 17, 1877, married first on Nov. 21, 1900 the Rev. Henry Mitchell Adams who died June 23, 1913. She married secondly on Dec. 28, 1915 George James Hall who died July 5, 1931 and had issue (q.v.)
(7) Daniel Page Carlton, born March 8, 1879, died June 16, 1896.
(8) Charlie Chedle Carlton born Sept. 28, 1881, died Aug. 19, 1947, married Feb. 14, 1914, Lessie C. Cofer who now lives at Blue Ridge, Ga. They had issue (q.v.)
(9) Zora Carlton born Sept. 7, 1884; never married; lives at Elberton, Ga.

John Bunyan Carlton (1869-1935) and wife Ella Bell Morrison lived for a while in Andalusia, Alabama, but lived for many years at Moultrie, Georgia. Their children are:
(1) Virginia Claire Carlton born Sept. 25, 1901 married Oct. 21, 1925 Sam McArthur Duggan who was born June 19, 1898. They live at Moultrie, Ga., and have three children. (a) Carlton Stanley Duggan born Sept. 6, 1928 married June 8, 1951 Carolyn Odessa McTier who was born Dec. 2, 1928. Two children: Julia Virginia Duggan born Dec. 16, 1952. Cina Carolyn Duggan born Mch. 6, 1955. (b) Robert McArthur Duggan born Sept. 23, 1931. (c) Virginia Claire Duggan born June 3, 1936.
(2) John Morrison Carlton born Aug. 11, 1912 at Andalusia, Ala., died Feb. 7, 1952 in Atlanta Ga., and is buried in Moultrie, Ga. He married at Pembroke, Ga. March 6, 1934 Miriam Elaine Griffith of Athens, Ga. who was born Sept. 30, 1915 at Pembroke, Ga. Children: (a) Gloria Elaine Carlton born May 26, 1937 at Moultrie Ga. (b) John Morrison Carlton Jr. born Feb. 23, 1943 at Moultrie, Ga. (Miriam E. G. Carlton married in November 1954 Lee Jackson Powell).
(3) Robert Montague Carlton born Feb. 22, 1918 at Moultrie, Ga., married in Atlanta, Ga., May 26, 1940 Helen Tucker Snider, who was born Apr. 29, 1921 at Charlottesville, Va. Children: (a) Robert Montague Carlton Jr. born Aug. 11, 1941 at Moultrie, Ga. (b) Kirby Morrison Carlton born Jan. 19, 1947 at Moultrie, Ga.

Benjamin Harvey Carlton (1871-1937) and wife Annie Lou Tufts who were married Aug. 5, 1896 had issue: (1) Benj. Tufts Carlton born Nov. 19, 1892.
(2) Francis Barry Carlton born Apr. 13, 1904. (3) Nancy Eliz. Carlton born Oct. 14, 1906, died Aug. 12, 1910. (4) Daniel Edgar Carlton born July 22, 1937 married Feb. 22, 1955 Virginia E. Reed. They live at Kannapolis, N. C. and have: Daniel Reed Carlton born March 29, 1956.

Mary Alice Carlton born 1873 and James Monroe German who were married Sept. 21, 1898, had eight children viz:
(1) Mary Lucile German born Aug. 2, 1900 died Mch. 18, 1953.
(2) Monroe Carlton German born Feb. 18, 1902, died Oct. 20, 1943. (3) Nancy Elizabeth German born Feb. 23, 1904 married June 1, 1935 Carl Henley Hendrix who died Nov. 6, 1936. They lived at Boomer N. C.
(4) Charlie Hamilton German born Feb. 14, 1906 married March 24, 1938 Nell Hendren. They live at Boomer, N. C. and have children: (a) James Monroe German II. (b) Kay Hendren German.
(5) Annie Ruth German born Apr. 15, 1908 married March 20, 1937 Roby Thomas Greer. They live at Boone, N. C. have: Mary Ann Greer, born May 5, 1944.
(6) Leora German born Apr. 5, 1910; married May 21, 1950 Alfred E. Zoerne. They live in San Antonia, Tex. and have a son: Alfred E. Zoerne Jr. born Aug. 30, 1951. (7) Roberta Alice German born July 23, 1912; married April 18, 193—, James Frederick Britton. They live at Myrtle Beach, S. C.
(8) Mildred Fern German born Sept. 26, 1914, married Sept. 21, 1940 Worth H. Jackson. They live in Raleigh, N. C., and have four children: (a) Worth Carlton Jackson born Sept. 18, 1942. (b) Nancy Elizabeth born March 10, 1945. (c) Alan Norwood Jackson, (twin to Nancy E.), born March 10, 1945. (d) Mary Alice born Jan. 23, 1953.

Wellborn Chaudoin Carlton born Jan. 29, 1875 married first on March 31, 1904 Florence Augusta Grace who died Feb. 19, 1942. His address is Rex, Ga., but the author does not know if he has lived there all the while. Their children are:
(1) Florence Grace Carlton born Apr. 17, 1906; married Aug. 15, 1936 Frederick Berner and they live at Short Hills, New Jersey. Issue: (a) Grace born Oct. 23, 1937. (b) Eva Katharine born Nov. 18, 1940. (c) Frederick George Berner Jr. born May 7, 1943.
(2) Wellborn Chaudoin Carlton Jr. born March 26, 1909; married Aug. 29, 1933 Helen Franceska Hendrix. They live at Morehead City, N. C., and have children: (a) Carol Ann born Aug. 2, 1934. (b) Helen Hendrix Carlton born March 14, 1938 (c) Judith Lee Carlton born Nov. 26, 1945.
(3) Miriam Carlton born Aug. 12, 1911; married Oct. 15, 1945 Edward A. Robinson. They live at Bethpage, New York, and have: (a) Edward Aleide Robinson Jr. born July 16, 1946. (b) Thomas Carlton Robinson born Jan. 29, 1951.
(4) Milton Augustus Carlton born Nov. 10, 1913, married June 17, 1937 Mary Frances Hatcher. They live at Swainsboro, Ga., and have a son Milton Augustus Carlton Jr .born Nov. 12, 1939.

(5) Ruth Carlton born March 23, 1918; married Feb. 22, 1942 William H. Browne Jr. They live in Jacksonville, Fla. and have: (a) William H. Browne III, born March 1, 1943. (b) Lucile Joyce Browne born Nov. 29, 1946. (c) Susan Grace Browne born Nov. 24, 1948.

(6) Thomas Daniel Carlton born Dec. 25, 1920; married in June 1948 Juliane Walker. Children: (a) Judith Ann born Oct. 18, 1949. (b) Patricia Lynn born Sept. 12, 1950. (c) Thomas Daniel Carlton born Nov. 12, 1951. (d) Diane born Nov. 25, 1952. (e) David Ray Carlton born Oct. 12, 1955.

Lela Elizabeth Carlton born Jan. 17, 1877, married secondly on Dec. 28, 1915 George Jones Hall, who died July 5, 1931. She is living in Elberton, Ga. They had one child: George Milton Hall, born June 25, 1917; married Dec. 23, 1945 Donna Celeste Bonnett. They live in Alexander City, Alabama, and have children: (a) George Milton Hall born Sept. 13, 1947. (b) Carlton Harvey Hall born Jan. 13, 1949. (c) Catherine Lela Hall, born July 7, 1951.

Charlie Chedle Carlton born Sept. 28, 1881, died Aug. 19, 1947; married Feb. 14, 1914 Lessie C. Cofer and had three children:

(1) Lucy Brown Carlton born May 4, 1915; married Jan. 12, 1940 Travis Leon Guthrie. They live at Blue Ridge, Ga., and have four children: (a) Travis Leon Jr., born Sept. 12, 1940. (b) Carlton Cofer born June 18, 1942. (c) Robert Charles, born June 9, 1947. (d) Jerry Doyle Guthrie, born Aug. 28, 1948.

(2) Charles Cofer Carlton, born Sept. 9, 1919; died March 19, 1946. (3) Robert Harvey Carlton, born Dec. 14, 1921; died Jan. 21, 1923.

Following are children, and grand-children, of Daniel Milton Carlton (1823-1894) and first wife Mary Louise Steele (1827-1863) who were married about 1849 and removed in that year from Wilkes County, N. C. to Elbert County, Georgia.

Margaret Martha Ann Carlton born June 18, 1850 died March 23, 1908, married Oct. 28, 1869 Benj. Thaddeus Herndon. Their children: (1) Mary Louise born Dec. 16, 1871; died May 27, 1922. (2) Thomas Milton Herndon died March 23, 1930 married Mary Stevens. (3) Sarah Ann born Sept. 18, 1877, died Sept. 22, 1946. (4) Hattie Mae Herndon born May 16, 1880; died June 25, 1946.

Thomas Calvin Carlton born March 20, 1853; died Oct. 4, 1928, married Oct. 13, 1881 Mary Heard. Their children: (1) Thomas Calvin Carlton Jr. born Oct. 30, 1882, died Nov. 1948, married in California about 1913 ——. (2) Lawrence Heard

Carlton born Jan. 14, 1891, died Jan. 1953, married in 1927 Ruth ——.

Sarah Ruth Carlton (aforesaid) born Sept. 22, 1855, died Nov. 14, 1920 married Dec. 19, 1876 Thomas F. Willis who died Jan. 10, 1931. They had children: (1) Ora Carlton Willis born July 8, 1880, married Oct. 27, 1915 Mattie Powell Steadman. (2) Maude Melissa Willis, born Aug. 5, 1882, married Jan. 9, 1906 Thomas Alvin Wooten. (3) James Milton Willis born July 19, 1886, married Dec. 23, 1920 Lessie Moore. (4) Elbert Paul Willis born Oct. 24, 1889; died June 20, 1948; married Nov. 1942 Lenora Hubbard. (5) Mary Louise Willis born Oct. 10, 1892. (6) Thomas Ruth Willis born Sept. 30, 1895, married Nov. 14, 1917 Ezra Moore.

The following records were furnished by Miss Louise Stakely of Atlanta, Georgia: Dr. James Milton Carlton (aforesaid) born July 6, 1861, died Aug. 15, 1909, married at Augusta, Ga., Minnie Thomas Burch, his cousin. She was born Sept. 16, 1860 at Elberton, Ga., died July 1, 1912; was daughter of Thomas Carlton Burch and wife Martha Frances Alexander of Ruckersville, Ga., Elbert County. Dr. Carlton and wife Minnie Burch had three children viz:

(1) Mary Louise Carlton born March 30, 1888 at Mt. Carmel, South Carolina, (which is only a few miles from Elbert Co. Ga.); died Nov. 23, 1955 in Atlanta, Ga.; married at Mt. Carmel, S. C. Nov. 18, 1908 James Howard Stakely of College Park, Ga., who died Apr. 8, 1914. Both are buried at College Park, Ga. They had one child Louise Howard Stakely born Oct. 15, 1910 at College Park, Ga.

(2) Franc Burch Carlton born Feb. 1, 1890 at Elberton, Ga., died Dec. 23, 1953 in Atlanta, Ga., and is buried at College Park, Ga.

(3) James Milton Carlton Feb. 1, 1894 at Mt. Carmel, S. C. died Oct. 19, 1939 at Commerce, Ga., and is buried there. He married at Commerce, Ga., Sept. 23, 1916 Eunice Bolton.

James Jones Burch born May 24, 1804, died in 1836, was son of Thomas Burch (1757-1828) and wife Sarah Jones (1766-1854) who were married Oct. 18, 1785. (See records previously given). James Jones Burch married Mary Thomas Eads, who was born Jan. 7, 1813; died Aug. 20, 1851. (She married secondly, on May 16, 1839 Henry Carlton and had six children, viz: Sarah Elizabeth, John Henry, Mary Rebecca, Harriet, Louisa, and William Upson Carlton.) James Jones Burch and wife Mary Thomas Eads presumbaly lived in Elbert County, Ga. They had two children:

(1) Thomas Carlton Burch born Aug. 17, 1832, died in Elber-

ton, Ga.; married Martha Frances Alexander of Ruckersville, Ga., Elbert Co. They had issue, (q.v.)
(2) James Jones Burch born Apr. 22, 1836, died in 1918 at Elberton, Ga. He married about Dec. 1869, (or Jan. 1, 1870), Ida Jones and had issue, (q.v.)

Children of Thomas Carlton Burch and wife Martha Frances Alexander were:
(1) John Luther Burch born Nov. 10, 1858, married ——. Their children: (a) Luther, (b) Gus, (c) Steve, (d) Morton, (e) Jim, (f) Larry, (g) Marie, (h) Cecil. Some, or all, of these children live in, or around Paris, Texas.
(2) Minnie Thomas Burch born Sept. 16, 1860 in Elberton, Ga., died July 1, 1912; married her cousin Dr. James Milton Carlton. For their children see a previous page.
(3) Dr. James Burch born Aug. 31, 1864 married ——— Bussey. Their daughter Marie Burch, married W. L. Hendrix. They live at Brooklet, Ga., and have children: (a) James Hendrix, (b) Datis, (c) Ann, (d) Luree, (e) Imogene.
(4) Dr. Alexander Wellington Burch born Aug. 30, 1866; died April 16, 1942, at Lincolnton, Ga., Lincoln County, (which adjoins Elbert County). He married Eunice Stephenson and had issue, (q.v.)
(5) Belle Banks Burch born June 9, 1868; died Aug. 11, 1920, buried at Elberton, Ga.
(6) Dr. Thomas Carlton Burch born 1870, died in Texas in 1935; married Quincey Sellers. No issue.
(7) Henry Stapleton Burch born 1872; died June 18, 1921 at Athens, Ga., and was buried at Elberton, Ga., (8) Marie Burch born 1874; died ——.
(9) William Leonidas Burch born June 9, 1877, marked Nannie Lizzie Pace. Children: (a) William Leonidas Burch Jr., born July 11, 1921; married — and had two children: Craig Lee Burch and another whose name was not furnished. (b) Shirley Rebecca Burch, born Oct. 3, 1931 married William D. Mills Jr.

Children of Dr. Alexander Wellington Burch and wife Eunice Stephenson:
(1) Frances Harriet Burch, born Nov. 10, 1912; married John Edward Hammond. Child: Bobby Burch Hammond, born July 12, 1940.
(2) Alexander Wellington Burch, born Feb. 14, 1914; married Mary Edmunds. Children: (a) Beverly Banks Burch, born Oct. 8, 1941 at Lincolnton, Ga. (b) Alexander Wellington Burch III, born March 30, 1948 at Lincolnton, Ga. (c) Mary Caroline Burch. born March 7, 1951.
(3) Eugene Stephenson Burch, born March 4, 1917, died March 6, 1917.

(4) Zulu Elizabeth Burch, born June 24, 1918, married Dr. Charles Lewis Ridley Jr., of Macon, Ga. Children: (a) Susan Alexander Ridley, born March 22, 1945. (b) Charles Lewis Ridley III, born March 1, 1949.
(5) Henry Stephenson Burch, born Aug. 31, 1922; married Mary Elizabeth Remsen. Children: (a) Henry Stephenson Burch Jr., born July 30, 1948. (b) Mary Elizabeth Burch, born Oct. 29, 1952. (6) James Lee Burch, born March 6, 1925; married Josephine Carlotta Smith. Children: (a) Lucinda Ann Burch, born May 3, 1951. (b) James Lee Burch Jr., born May 5, 1954.

James Jones Burch (son of James Jones Burch), was born April 22, 1836, died in Elberton, Ga., in 1918; married about Dec. 1869, (or Jan. 1, 1870) Ida Jones. They had five children:
(1) Janet Weaver Burch, born Aug. 30, 1870 at Elberton, Ga., died Feb. 8, 1955 in Atlanta, Ga., and is buried at Elberton, Ga. She married at Elberton, Ga., Sept. 23, 1908 Samuel Moore Shiver, and had one child, (q.v.)
(2) Mamie Hattie Burch, born Feb. 14, 1872, died Sept. 12, 1892. (3) Irene Aikin Burch, born Dec. 20, 1875, died Sept. 2, 1952, and is buried at Elberton, Ga. She married James P. Balchin of Milner, Ga. No children.
(4) Lavonia Hammond Burch, born June 20, 1881, died Aug. 11, 1943 and is buried at Elberton, Ga. She married first Charles A. Shipman of Salem, Va., and had: Charles Alexander Shipman, born Oct. 29, 1914 at Elberton, Ga. She married secondly Jack Fleming and had one child: Jack Fleming Jr., born March 21, 1925 at Elberton, Ga., married at Elberton May 7, 1948 Geraldine McCall, and had: Mary Rebekah Fleming, born Apr. 24, 1954 at Anderson, S. C.
(5) William Jones Burch, born Feb. 17, 1883, died May 1, 1951, married Reba Whitehead of Winder, Ga. No further record.

Janet Weaver Burch, and husband Samuel Moore Shiver had one child: Samuel Moore Shiver Jr., who is a doctor at Emory University Hospital, Atlanta, Ga. He was born Aug. 13, 1910, married at Athens, Ga., April 28, 1939 Hart Wylie Smith. Two children: (1) Samuel Moore Shiver III, born in Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 26, 1949. (2) David Wylie Shiver, born March 18, 1953.

ADDENDA:

FAMILIES ALLIED TO BURCH FAMILY
OF
ENGLAND, VIRGINIA, MARYLAND, GEORGIA
ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI, AND OREGON

* * * * *

BROOKE AND GERARD FAMILIES

"Baronatage of England by Betham, Vol. V." pages 514 and 518: "Genealogy of Brooke-de-Capell. Page 514: This family of Brooke appears by a very ancient pedigree now before me to owe its origin to the House of Latham or Leighton in Cheshire, from whence in the reign of King Stephen three considerable families issued, viz. the Brookes of Cheshire; the Brookes who were created Lord Cobham; and the Brookes of Oakeley."

See the "Birch Family of Lancaster County (Lancashire), England" in this book for: Alice Brooke who was daughter of Thomas Brooke, of County Chester, England and his third wife Eleanor Gerrard. Thomas Brooke was knighted in 1660, and was Sheriff of Chester County, England in 1669. (See Vol. 2 of Betham's Baronatage, page 2) Alice Brooke married Thomas Birch of Birch Hall in Lancaster County, England, who was baptized June 5, 1608 and died July 6, 1678. No doubt Thomas Brooke emigrant to Maryland was of the Chester Co. England family. He named his second son Thomas.

Vol. 2 by Richardson, page 39: "George Calvert, first Lord Baltimore was born at Kipling, Yorkshire England in 1580." Yorkshire (or York County) adjoins Chester County, England where the Brooke family lived. No doubt the Calverts and Brookes were good friends. See following. Side-Lights on Maryland History, Vol. 2, by Hester Dorsey Richardson, pages 32 to 36: "Brooke. So impressed was Caecilius Calvert by the coming of Robert Brooke that he made it the subject of a special message to Governor Stone and to the Privy Council with instructions to them to enroll and register his grant to Robert Brooke in the common registry of the said Province for the better confirmation and manifestation thereof. This grant confirmed 'unto our trusty and well-beloved Robert Brooke, Esq. one whole county within our Province' . . . . A commission was also forwarded to Maryland by the Proprietary naming Robert Brooke as 'member of Privy Council to meet and assemble himself in Council upon all occasions.'

"Therefore, when on the last day of June 1650, Robert Brooke sailed into the Patuxet River in his own ship, with a retinue of 28 servants, ... He chose for his abiding place the 2000 acres known as De La Brooke Manor of which his eldest son Baker was also created Lord, while his father became the commander of the new county named Charles in honor of the King.

"Although Robert Brooke lived but five years after his arrival in Maryland, he left a lasting impression upon the history of the day. The fact that he came to Maryland as a friend of King Charles and was an adherent and Privy Councelor of the Lord Baltimore and changed his allegiance to the Cromwellian party when they deposed Gov. Stone in 1652 has caused much surmise among his descendants.

"That there was no more depth of feeling however between the Calverts and the Brookes than the mere passing of a political campaign is evident from the fact that when Ann Calvert, the daughter of Gov. Leonard Calvert, came to Maryland to inherit, in connection with her brother, the estate of her father, Baker Brooke, the Lord of De La Brooke Manor was the suitable match made for her ladyship. Baker Brooke was 20 yrs. of age when he arrived in Maryland, and this high-bred young Lord De La Brooke was commissioned as Member of the Council in the year 1658 and continued until the time of his death. His marriage to Ann Calvert took place between the years 1664 and 1671. In the latter year Baker Brooke received his commission as Surveyor-General of the Province, dated Aug. 1671 in which Lord Baltimore designates him 'our trusty and well-beloved nephew' . . . . They left three sons and one daughter from whom descended many of the Brookes of Maryland.

"Major Thomas Brooke, the second son of Robert Brooke and Mary Baker served in 1667 in an expedition against the Indians; he was also a member of the House of Burgesses . . . He married Eleanor Halton, niece of the distinguished Secretary of the Province. Their son, Col. Thomas Brooke of Brookesfield, Prince George's Co., was not only a member of the Council, but also a Justice of Calvert County . . . As Commissary-General, Judge of the High Court of the Admiralty and President and acting Governor of the Province he practically filled every office within the gift of the King, Queen, and of the Royal Governor. He was twice married. By his first wife he left two daughters and a son. By his second wife Barbara Dent, Colonel Brooke had eleven children, six of whom were girls and all married men of high standing."

Vol. 2, by Richardson, pages 5 to 11: "Elizabeth Brooke daughter of Col. Thomas Brooke and his 2nd. wife Barbara Dent,

married George Beall son of Ninian Beall . . . .

Robert Brooke was one of the "Lords of the Manor" in Maryland. See following. "Sidelights on Maryland History, Vol. I" by Hester Dorsey Richardson, page 264: "Robert Brooke, Lord of De La Brooke Manor, 4000 acres in St. Mary's County, surveyed July 28, 1650." And page 263 of Vol. I, by Richardson: "De La Brooke Mannour. 2000 acres surveyed July 28, 1650 for Robert Brooke." (Burches were also in Maryland in the 1600rds.) Pages 260-262 of "Vol. I" by Richardson: "Baker Brooke, Deputy Governor of Maryland 1669-1676." Pages 287-356: "Brooke's Place—2100 acres surveyed Oct. 13, 1659 for Robert Brooke. 'Brooke's Partition' 1000 acres surveyed before 1674 for Baker Brooke. 'Brookes Court' 2000 acres Nov. 21, 1650 for Robert Brooke. 'Brookbridge', 1000 acres April 16, 1664 for Robert Brooke. 'Brooke's Reserve' 1100 acres, June 15, 1680 for Rodger Brooke. 'Dann'—3697 acres, Sept. 16, 1694 for Thomas Brooke. And page 262: Michael Brooke was one of the Parliamentary Commissioners to govern Maryland under Oliver Cromwell. Lord High Protector of England . . . . July 1654—March 1657."

Note: See the marriage records in Gerard family (later) for Rebecca Gerard who married in Maryland prior to 1722, Gov. Charles Calvert, Esq. We have seen, in previous records, that Ann Calvert daughter of Gov. Leonard Calvert, married Baker Brooke.

Justinian Gerard in will 4th. Aug. 1682, (which see later on) mentioned: "My plantation where I now reside, ... known by ye name of Bromley." This name of "Bromley" indicates a connection with the following family: ("Betham's Baronatage by the Rev. William Betham, Vol. 2, page 156: Sir Peter Leycester, Bart. advanced to that dignity 12 Car. 11, son and heir, married Elizabeth the third and youngest daughter of Gilbert Lord Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, in Staffordshire, by Lady Eleanor, his wife, daughter and sole heiress of Thomas Dutton, of Dutton in Cheshire Esq. This Peter and Elizabeth were married at Dutton Nov. 6, 1642, and had issue . . . . (4) Eleanor, wife of Raufe, eldest son of George Leycester of Taft, Esq., and had issue. Elizabeth wife of Samuel, younger son of John Birch of Whitborn in Herefordshire, Esq. 1666" . . . . Note: John Burch of Hereford was the celebrated Col. John Burch, who descended from Birch family of Lancaster County, England. Staffordshire (or Stafford County) adjoins Cheshire (or Chester County) which adjoins Lancashire, (or Lancaster County.)

Warwickshire, England adjoins Staffordshire. See following from Vol. 29 Va. Magazine, pages 118-119: "Sir George Barne married, probably about 1565, Anne Gerrard, the daughter of Sir William Gerrard, Knight of Dorney, Bucks, and of London, and his wife dau. & heire of Julius Nethermill of Coventry, Warwickshire. The following pedigree of the family is taken from the Visitation of London 1568 (Harleian Society; 1; 5). The arms are: Argent on a fess sable a lion passant of the field. Crest: A leopard sejant proper . . . . The Gerrard line begins with (1) Tho. Gerrard of Sittingborne in Kent. (2) Lawrence Gerrard (3) John Gerrard (4) William Gerrard (see above) de Dorney in Com: Buk (Bucks) miles, Maier of London 1555" . . . .

"Register of Maryland's Heraldic Families by Southern Md. Society Colonial Dames—Series II Copyright 1938 (1st. book copyrighted 1935) pp. 154-155" Registrant: Alice Norris Parron. According to the book of Early Settlers (Land Office Annapolis Maryland) Dr. Gerard emigrated to the Province of Md. 1638 (Lib. A.B.H., Fol. 68) 'The 29th Oct. 1639, Thomas Gerard, Gent., demands land for transporting himself with five able men into the Province to inhabit. The 30th. March, 1640, Survey for Mr. Thomas Gerard, 1000 acres of land lying to the north of St. Clements Manor where the town of Mattaponia now stands and including the island in St. Catharine's Creek, called St. Catharine's Island. Warrant signed, Leonard Calvert.' In Book A.B.H. Early Settlers, p. 47 is the following: Thomas Gerard Esq. demands land (2,100 acres) for transporting into the province 1648 a number of men . . . . also for transporting his wife (not named) and five children, Justinia Gerard, Elizabeth, Frances, Susanna, Temperance. In 1658 he transported Winifred Gerard & Bridget Gerard . . . . Other persons of the name (Gerard) among the First Settlers of Md. are: 'Among the first gentlemen adventurers of Maryland was Richard Gerard, son of Sir Thomas Gerard, Knight and Baronet. He came in the Ark and the Dove 1633. (Md. Hist. Soc. Mag. Vol. 28 p. 304) John Gerard came over in 1662; Robert 1664." Page 314 of Tidewater Maryland by Paul Wilstock. "Saint Clements Manor Its. 11,400 acres was the largest single manorial grant from the Proprietor and it was patented in the first decade of the settlement by Thomas Gerrard, gent. a member of the Council" . . .

"Among the larger holdings in the first days of the colony (Md.) were Charles Carroll, Lord of Doughoregan Manor in Baltimore County, (10,000 acres); and Thomas Gerrard, Lord of Saint Clements Manor, on Potomac, for 11,400 acres." (See page 49 of "Tidewater Maryland" by Paul Wilstach.) Sidelights

on Maryland History, Vol. I by Hester Dorsey Richardson. Page 263: "Thomas Gerrard, Lord of St. Clements Manor, 11,400 acres in St. Mary's County; surveyed 1629, and resurveyed in 1678 for Justinian Gerrard. Thomas Gerrard was also Lord of Basford Manor 1000 acres in St. Mary's County, surveyed December 6, 1640. 'Gerrard Freehold', 243 acres surveyed April 21, 1640 for Thomas Gerrard."

Side Lights on Maryland History Vol. II by Hester Dorsey Richardson, pages 103 to 106: Gerard. In the year 1639 St. Clements Manor was granted to Mr. Thomas Gerard, Gent., by the Proprietary, and Thomas Gerard was made Lord of the Manor. That he exercised all the rights and privileges of English Lords there is proof in the records of the courts Baron and Leet held from the year 1659 to 1672, and which alone of all the manorial court proceedings are still extant. This historic manor contained a little less than 12,000 acres and was the scene of many notable events in Colonial history. Dr. Thomas Gerard was early a member of Lord Baltimore's Council, and represented St. Mary's hundred in the Provincial Assembly in the year 1641. Later we find him associated with the opposing faction and the friend of Josiah Fendell. Indeed the Assembly which planned to overthrow the Lord Proprietary in the year 1659, met at Bromly, the manor house of Dr. Gerard. The next day's meeting was also held on St. Clement's Manor, but at Bushwood, the home of Robert Slye, son-in-law of Thomas Gerard. It was there that the first declaration of Independence was issued in America, in Governor Fendall's famous proclamation of Maryland as a republic.

"After the political troubles which enveloped him as a result of this revolution against Lord Baltimore, Dr. Gerard removed to Virginia across the Potomac. His first wife, Susannah Snow, died and was buried in Maryland. After living in the Old Dominion awhile, as a neighbor of the Washingtons, Fitzhughs, Lees and Peytons this voluntary exile from Maryland married the widow Rose Tucker and continued to live in Virginia until his death. His manor of St. Clements he left in possession of his son, Justinian, upon his departure from Maryland. The old manor house Bromly, named for the family estate in England, was no doubt built of bricks made on the manor, as reference is found in the archives to his brickmaker as early as the year 1641. While this has long since disappeared probably burned to the ground, as have been so many of the notable mansions.

"The daughters of Thomas Gerard married men as prominent in the Colonial official life of the Province as was Dr. Gerard himself. These were Robert Slye, John Coode, Nehemiah Black-

iston and William Fitzhugh, of Virginia. One of the great-granddaughters of Dr. Thomas Gerard married Edmond Plowden, descendant of Sir Edmond Plowden to whom King Charles I granted in the year 1634, the Isle of Plowden or Long Isle. Through several successive generations of Edmond Plowdens, the old Bushwood mansion has descended. The Lord of St. Clement's Manor willed this to his daughter Mary, the wife of Robert Slye in the year 1673. (Between pages 104 and 105 is a photograph of 'Bushwood', in St. Mary's County, built 1650.)

"Dr. Gerard was one of the earliest 'Chirurgeons' in the Province . . . The two older sons of Dr. Gerard, Justinian and Thomas, left no issue, and John the third son, who had a daughter Susannah and a son John, seems not to have transmitted the name. In the year 1710 the principal part of St. Clement's Manor, with the manor house called Bromley, was purchased by Charles Carroll.

"Hodges Marriage References" (at Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.): Susannah Gerrard married first Robert Slye and 2nd. John Coode. She was daughter of Thomas Gerrard of St. Mary's Co. Md. References: Chancery Pro. Liber 3 folios 753, 1092. Land Office in Hall of Records.

Marriage Records (Card Catalog Hall of Records) below: Justinian Gerard married Sarah Tucker (before 1703). She married 2nd. Michael Curlis.

Rebecca Gerard married (prior to 1722) Gov. Charles Calvert Esq. She was daughter of John Gerard of Prince Georges Co. Md.

Susannah Gerard married Robert Slye and John Coode (prior to 1674) References: Pro. Court M.M. folios 403-412-419-420.

Marriage References (Hall of Records, Annapolis) Robert Slye married 1st. Susanna Gerrard. (She married 2nd. Col. John Coode.) Remarks: Eldest daughter of Thomas Gerrard of New Hall Lancashire Eng. (Lancaster Co. Eng.) of St. Mary's Co. Remarks: Chancery Pro. Liber 3, folio 753, 1093. Land Office Annapolis Year 1679)

The following will abstracts were copied, by the author, at the Maryland "Hall of Records", in Annapolis:

"Liber I Wills 1635-51", folio 577: "Will of Thomas Gerrard (5th. Feb. 1672) of Mathoticks in the county of Westmoreland, Va., mentions lands in Virginia, Maryland, and in England. Wife Rose. Oldest son Justinian Gerard (St. Clements

Manor and estate in Lancashire, England); my youngest son John (plantation in Virginia called by name of Gerrard's Reserve lying . . . and being at Lower Matholickes in Westmore County. My grandchild Gerard Paton; my daughter Mary; I give unto each of three sons and five daughters (did not name them) 20 shilling sterling (each) to buy them mourning rings, also the same to my sons-in-law, daughters-in-law and grandchildren (for rings); Gerard Tucker (when he arrives at age.) Witnesses: John Waugh, Isaac Allerton, John Lee, John Coouper. Will proved 15th. Dec. 1673 by oath of John Gerrard, son of Thomas Gerard." Note: This will is also given in Maryland Calender of Wills Vol. I pages 76-77.

Following abstracts are from original will (in Envelope G. 38), and from the same will recorded in "Liber 6 Wills 1688-70", folio 43: "Justinian Gerard of St. Clement's Manor, St. Mary's Co. Md., gentleman, 4th. Aug. 1682, mentioned: Wife Sarah Gerard and her heirs all my manor of St. Clements in St. Mary's County . . . my plantation where I now reside within ye manor aforesaid . . . known by ye name of Bromley with all the lands houses etc. . . . plantation tract in Westmoreland County, Virginia . . . . All my land and tenements in Lancashire in ye Kingdom of England, particularly all my dwelling houses . . . by the name of Nowhall in Lancashire. Witnesses to will: John Coode, Nea Blakiston, Henry Hemsley, Thos Sikes, Wm. Taylor. Will proved Jan. 22, 1688 by the witnesses." John Coode was called: "Capt. John Coode.

Liber 4 Wills 1682-88, folio 221: Will of Thomas Gerrard of St. Marie's County, Md. Gent., 17th. Nov. 1685. He mentioned: My wife Anne Gerrard all my estate . . . and sole exx. Witnesses: Jo. Bearcroft, Benj. Hobson, Robt. Thompson, James Ellis. Will proved 20th. Oct. 1686 by oaths of the witnesses.

"Minutes of the Vestry of St. Helena's Parish South Carolina 1726-1812 by A. S. Salley Jr. Guerards were members of this church, viz: Mr. (p. 259); Benjamin (p. 163); Jacob (pp. 237, 240, 243, 249, 254, 255, 260, 261, 262, 266, 267, 269, 270, 271, 273, 274); and John (p. 223); Richard Guerard (pp. 155, 161, 162, 165, 167, 173, 177, 180, 193.)

Page 161: "Richard Guerard ('present') as a Vestryman Feb. 29, 1776." And page 162: "March 31, 1777 Vestryman." (Also other dates) Page 237—"Jacob Guerard elected vestryman April 15, 1805." (Also other pages & dates for him as Vestryman) Guerrard was Governor of S. C., on Sept. 24, 1783 when Gov. Martin of N. C. sent him names of the persons whose

estates have been forfeited—See p. 878 Colonial Records of N. C. for year 1783.

Page 82 of Ramsey's History of S. C. 1670-1808: Benjamin Guerard was in 1783 governor of S. C.

See the "John Burch, (Revolutionary Soldier) Family of Hancock County, Georgia". He had a brother Jarard (Gerard) Burch, and a son Jarard Burch. The name Gerard Burch runs in the family of Thomas Burch of Martinville, Va., U. S. Congressman, and in the Burch family of Orange County, North Carolina. There was a Jerread Boucher in St. Michaells Sept. 24, 1679. See "Birch, Burch Family in Barbados, the Bahamas, Bermuda, and in Charleston, S. C."

The author knows nothing further of the following Stephen Girard of Philadelphia. Page 43 of "Philadelphia", by H. M. Lippincott and Thornton Oakley: "At 43 Water St. dwelt the famous Stephen Girard, merchant and mariner, and to his home came the French Refugees, the Count Survillier, Field Marshall, Count Grouchy, and Gen. Lallemond, especially to Sunday dinners. Girard had entertained Tallerand, the Duke of Orleans, later Louis Philippe, and his brother, all of whom were emigres at the time of the French Revolution."

Pages 486-487 of Hayden's Virginia Genealogies: Colonel Valentine Peyton (Henry I) of Nominy, Westmoreland Co. Va., born England about 1629, will probated Westmoreland Co. Va. June 29, 1665, married about 1660 Frances Gerrard, dau. of Dr. Thomas Gerrard of Md. and Va., and his wife Susanna Snow and widow of Col. Thomas Speke Westmoreland Co. Va. . . . . (Page 490 of Hayden's Va. Gen.): Dr. Thomas Gerrard . . . . came to Maryland 1638, was probably brother of Richard, and son of St. (Sir?) Thomas Gerrard K. B. (Neill's Terra, Mar. 61, 73). He was a surgeon, owner of the manors of St. Winifred and St. Clements, St. Mary's Co. Maryland . . . . He was a man of large estate and influence. He married Susanna Snow, sister of Marmaduke Snow, and of Justinian Snow, one of the founders of Maryland, and Lord Baltimore's factor in the Indian Trade, and also a member of the Maryland Assembly. In 1659 Dr. Gerrard removed to Virginia on Masthotick Creek, South side, Westmoreland County. His will, dated Feb. 5, 1672. (For Gerrard, Speke, and Ashton, see "Brown's Genesis of the United States".)

"Founders of Maryland" by Rev. Edward D. Neill, page 64: Richard Gerard had been cub-bearer of Chas. II.

"Benedict Calvert natural son of Charles Calvert fifth Lord

Baltimore . . . made his home at Mt. Airy in Prince George's County, Md. and there he died Jan. 9, 1788, and is buried under the Chancel of St. Thomas Church, Croom. He was married April 21, 1748 to Elizabeth Calvert . . . daughter of the Hon. Charles Calvert, deceased, formerly governor of Maryland (1720-27) and Rebecca Gerard, his wife." (Page 101 of "Across the Years in Prince George's County" by Effie Gwynn Bowie.)

"Potomac Landings" by Paul Wilstach, page 123: "John Washington the immigrant was a thrice married man. His second wife was the daughter of his neighbor Nathaniel Pope, and his third wife was the daughter of Thomas Gerrard of St. Clements Manor."

DARDEN FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, GEORGIA, ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI AND TEXAS

The following records were compiled from data given in History of Elbert County (Ga.), 1790-1939 by John H. McIntosh, with a Supplement 1935-1939 by the Stephen Heard Chapter D.A.R., Elberton, Ga., pages 412-419: Stephen Darden settled in Nansemond County, Virginia in 1640. His son: Capt. John Darden, Revolutionary Soldier married Miss Dandridge sister to Martha Washington. Their children:

(1) John Darden Jr., Revolutionary Soldier, born 1734.
(2) Jacob Darden, Revolutionary Soldier, married Mary Hilliard and had issue, (q.v.)
(3) William Darden born 1736, married Mary Dekle and had issue, (q.v.) (4) Stephen Darden born 1737.
(5) George Darden, Revolutionary Soldier, born 1739, received a land grant in Wilkes County, Georgia, for war services. He married about 1759, Martha Burch, who was born 1741, and was daughter of Richard Burch.

Children of George Darden and wife Martha Burch were viz: (1) George Darden Jr. born 1760 (2) Richard Darden born 1763 (3) Elizabeth Darden born 1765, died 1848, married Governor Stephen Heard, Revolutionary Soldier, born 1740 died 1815. Their children:
(1) Barnard Carroll Heard born March 12, 1787 married Polly Hutson and had children: (a) Bolivar Heard (b) Stephen Heard. (c) John Heard who married Elizabeth Williamson.
(2) Martha Burch Heard, born Oct. 10, 1788 died Dec. 7, 1824, married about 1805 Bartlett Tucker, born 1784, and had issue, (q.v.)
(3) Dr. George Washington Heard, Member of Ga. Legislature, was born June 17, 1791, married April 20, 1815 Sarah Car-

ter.

(4) John Adams Heard born March 17, 1793, died 1838, unmarried. He was Solicitor General of the Western Circuit of Georgia.

(5) Bridgett Carroll Heard born June 17, 1795 married first, on March 6, 1817 Simeon Henderson; and second Elbert H. Thompson.

(6) Jane Lanier Heard born March 23, 1797 married Singleton Walthall Allen, born Jan. 14, 1791 died June 6, 1853 a member of Ga. House of Representatives, and also of the Ga. State Senate.

Children of Martha Burch Heard and her husband Bartlett Tucker: (1) Stephen Heard Tucker married in 1827 Mary Aikin, (2) Elizabeth Tucker married first Mr. Upshaw and 2nd. Robert Harris.

Jacob Darden, Revolutionary Soldier, and wife Mary Hilliard had children: (1) Zilphia Darden married Joshua Roundtree. (2) Cynthia Darden married Needham Bryant. (3) Jacob Darden Jr. died unmarried.

William Darden, born 1736, and wife Mary Dekle had children: (1) Dennis Darden. (2) Ellis. (3) Simeon married Mary Barwick. (4) Lucinda married Manning Roundtree. (5) Ebenezer married Roxie. (5) Mary.

Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia, by Mrs. H. H. McCall, page 88: "Stephen Heard, (son of John Heard and his wife Bridget Bouton of Va. and Ga.), born Va. 1740, died in Elbert County, Georgia Nov. 13, 1815. Commanded a company; was member of the Executive Council and also President. Was Governor of Georgia, and for a time the seat of the Government of Georgia was at his home 'Heard's Fort', Wilkes County, while Savannah was in the hands of the British. He married first Jane Garmany . . . He married 2nd., on Aug. 25, 1785 Elizabeth Darden (called Betsey) born 1766 died 1848. Children of Gov. Stephen Heard and 2nd. wife Elizabeth Darden: (1) Barnard Heard born 1787 married Mary Hutson. (2) Martha Burch Heard born 1788 married Bartlett Tucker. (3) George Washington Heard born 1791. (4) John Adams Heard born 1793; died March 17, 1829. (5) Bridgett Carroll Heard born 1795, married first Simeon Henderson, moved to Mississippi; married 2nd. ——Thompson. (6) Jane Lanier Heard born 1797, married Singleton W. Allen. (7) Pamela Darden Heard (1799-1816). (8) Thomas J. Heard (1801-1876), married Nancy Middleton. (9) Sarah Hammond Heard born 1804 married Dr. Jarrett.

Gov. Stephen Heard and John Darden received a grant of 4,200 acres of land in Franklin County, Ga. in 1787. (See Card Catalog at Sect. of States Office, Atlanta, Ga.) For more Heard records see: "Southern Lineages" by Adelaide Evans Wynn, of Atlanta, Ga.

The following records were furnished by Mrs. Elizabeth Burch (Darden) Stephen, of Austin, Texas: "Tombstone inscription of 'Hon. Stephen H. Darden Army of Texas, 1836—State Senator, 1861-1862—Commissioned Colonel, C.S.A. 1863—Member of the Confederate Congress 1864—State Comptroller 1874-1881—Born in Mississippi Nov. 18, 1816 — Died in Wharton, Texas, May 16 ,1902—His wife Catharine Mays Darden—Born Feb. 13, 1836—Died Aug. 19, 1912—Erected by the State of Texas 1936.' He (Hon. S. H. Darden) was born at Fayette in the Territory of Mississippi, in what is now Jefferson County Nov. 18, 1816, the son of Washington Lee Darden and Ann Sharkey Darden. His father was of English descent, was born in Virginia in 1781, near Gen. Washington's headquarters, and was nearly related to the Washington and Lee families of that state. His father's mother (nee Elizabeth Lanier (?) was a kinsman of Gen. Washington, and his father was named Washington Lee by him—Washington for the General, and Lee for Light Horse Harry. One of his father's sisters (Miss Elizabeth Darden) married Governor Stephen Hurd (Heard) British Colonial Governor of Ga. His mother was also a native of Virginia, was of Irish ancestry, and was a cousin of Chief Justice William Sharkey of Mississippi, (This information she copied from "Year Book For Texas" by C. W. Raines, 1903, Vol. II Darden, pp. 11; 39-42".) who became Governor of that state after the War of 1861-5. He was married to Miss Catharine Mays, daughter of John and Anna Sherlock Mays, at Sequin, on 24 day of March 1863."

Following records were copied from a letter written to Mr. R. F. Burch, of Eastman, Ga., by Miss Leila Darden of Kingston Georgia: "Both Col. Stephen Heard Darden and Mrs. Elizabeth Burch Darden Stephen descend through the George Darden Sr. and Martha Burch Darden union, who were married about 1760. (etc.) I do not have available at present the complete records concerning the above George Darden Sr., and his wife, Martha Burch Darden, natives of Virginia. As you know Martha Burch was a daughter of John Burch and his wife Elizabeth Lanier, a daughter of Sampson Lanier and Elizabeth Washington. You see this Martha Burch was of quite distinguished ancestry, being related to Gen. George Washington and the noted Thomas Lanier

families of Virginia. (The Georgia poet, Sidney Lanier descended through this line of Laniers.) The children of George Darden (about 1738-1798) and Martha Burch Darden (about 1742-1801) were: George Jr., (whose records I enclose), Elizabeth, James David, Richard, Buckner, Washington, Mary, John, Martha Burch, and Ann, and perhaps others. This is off hand. Additional information about the lineage of these early families may be found in Joseph Habersham D.A.R. Historical Collection, Vol. No. 2, (I believe it is in); Dr. L. L. Knight's 'Ga. Landmarks, Memorials and Legends'; 'Library Commission, State Capitol.' George Darden Sr. and his family settled in Wilkes Co. Ga., immediately after the Revolutionary War, about 1784. He and three of his sons fought in this great conflict—George Jr., John, and James. George Jr. married Elizabeth Strozier, 1783, daughter of Judge Peter Strozier of Wilkes Co. (Ga.) about 1820 George Jr., and his family located in Tuscaloosa, Ala. I have a copy of his will. One of George Sr.'s daughters married Col. Stephen Heard. One of them married Hiram G. Runnells, and their son became Governor of Texas in 1857-1859, Sam Houston defeating him for a second term. Another one of his daughters married Hardin R. Runnells, later Governor of Mississippi. Judge Samuel Darden and one of the Ga. Superior Court Judges descended through this line. So you see for generations this Martha Burch Darden's descendants have held many positions of trust and honor in the State and nation. As I understand it Martha and Drucilla Burch were sisters, and George Darden Sr., and James Madison Darden were brothers. (Mrs. J. L. Davidson's, 'Early Georgia Records' Vol. I and II—Library Case.)

"National Geographical Society Quarterly, transcribed by Newton J. Darden, Washington, D. C., for Miss Leila Darden, Kingston, Georgia, Dec. 1927 and March 1928: "George Darden Jr. and Elizabeth Strowsier were married July 30th. 1783 in Wilkes County, Ga. Issue: (1) Rebecca Darden born Apr. 17, 1785, in Wilkes Co. Ga. (2) Burch Darden born March 2, 1787, in Wilkes Co. Ga. (3) Elizabeth Darden born Dec. 3, 1788, in Wilkes Co. Ga. (4) Lemuel Darden born Nov. 17, 1790, in Wilkes Co. Ga. (5) An infant born 1793, in Wilkes Co. Ga. (6) Samuel Darden born May 16, 1795 in Wilkes Co. Ga. (7) Mary (Polly) Darden, born Aug. 1797 married Stephen Miller, April 15, 1817 in Wilkes Co. Ga. (8) Margaret (Peggy) Darden, born, June 4, 800 in Wilkes Co. Ga. (9) David Darden, son of Geo. & Elizabeth Darden was born March 27, 1803, in Wilkes Co., Ga. (10) Simeon Darden, born in Wilkes Co., Ga. May 3, 1804. (11) Joseph Peter Darden born in Wilkes Co., Ga. June 5, 1806. (12) James Lanier Darden born in Wilkes Co., Ga. June 13, 1809.

"Darden Bible Records—Family of Simeon Darden—Simeon Darden and Essie Dotson were married, 17th. day of August, 1826 in Fayette County, Ala. Issue:
(1) Sarah Elizabeth born Feb. 17, 1828, married James Monroe Frazier, April 22, 1846, in Tuscaloosa County, Ala.
(2) James Lemuel Darden, born May 29, 1829 in Tuscaloosa, County, Ala. (3) Martha Ann Darden born Nov. 8, 1830 in Tuscaloosa. (4) Nancy B. Darden born Oct. 1, 1832, (died 1834). (5) John B. Darden born Nov. 25, 1833, (died 1838). (6) Newton Jasper Darden born Feb. 18, 1836. (7) Pemelia Darden born Dec. 18, 1837 (married Elijah Walker Collins, Sept. 3, 1857 in Tippah County Miss. (8) Samuel Conazine Darden, born Feb. 27, 1840. (9) Marion (?) Washington Darden born July 27, 1842. (10) Samantha Alkansa Darden born Oct. 9, 1846 married Dr. Joseph Benson Purnells, Jan. 21, 1868 in Tippa County, Miss. Died Feb. 14, 1873. (11) Amanda Darden born 1850. Died 1850. (12) Essie Darden born Apr. 28, 1852, died 1860."

An extract by Newton J. Darden, July 29, 1938 from letter written to Miss Leila Darden, of Kingston, Ga., by Mrs. Stella C. Smith, of Bartow, Ga., in Jefferson County: "I am a direct descendant of a Darden, but do not know any of them as my mother died when I was only 3 yrs. old. Dr. Horace Darden of Sparta gave this information. His father, and my grandmother were brother and sister. Record as given to me: Jethro Darden married Ellender ——. To this marriage were born the following children: (1) Lucreta Darden married (Ponder) (2) Wilson Darden. (3) Stephen Darden (4) Elizabeth Darden married (Winn). (5) Mary Darden married (Rhodes). (6) Ann Darden. (7) John Weaver Darden. (8) —— Darden married James Hill. Children: (a) Nancy (Hill) Henson (b) Eliza (c) Francis (d) Mary Anne (e) Wm. (f) James Washington (g) Henry. (9) Jonathan (born 3/20/1795) married Patsy Martha Stone. To this marriage were born following children: (a) George Washington Darden (1824) (Dr. Horace Darden) (b) Mary Ann Darden (c) Rebecca Jane Darden (d) Martha Elizabeth Darden (my ancestor), married William Fleming. (e) Jonathan Darden (f) Madison Darden.

(All of above was copied from the will of Jethro Darden, probated 1837 in Office of Ordinary, Forsyth Ga. Monroe County. There are no dates given.)

Mrs. Robert Wheaton, 218, S. 11th. St. Griffen Ga., furnished record of James Madison Darden who married 1770 Drucilla Burch. The list of children are as follows: (1) John Burch Darden born 1771 married Elizabeth Harper. (2) George Dar-

den born 1773. (3) —— Darden born 1773, married Col. William Loftin. (4) Drucilla Darden born 1776, married Ransom Worrell. (5) Daniel Darden (b. 1778) went to Mississippi. (6) Moses Darden born 1780. (7) William Darden born 1786, married Lucy Locket Stone.

"A son, (of Wm. Darden & Lucy L. Stone), Wm. Franklin Darden, married Catharine Ogletree Phinizee."

Letter, dated Nov. 4, 1931 from David L. Darden of Eclectic, Ala. to Miss Leila Darden of Kingston, Ga., recites: "We are descendants of George Darden that settled in Tuscaloosa County, Ala. This George Darden had eight boys and three girls; I do not know but six of the boys' names. They are: Birch, David, Joe Peter, James, Simmie, Lem (Lemuel). I am a descendant of David Darden; my grandfather was his oldest son. The youngest son of this David died about a year ago in Oklahoma. His name was Stephen Darden. David's oldest son, William Darden, was my grandfather. My grandfather William Darden had three children:

(1) Sallie Darden married Sidney Rice; dead, left 4 children. (2) Mary Darden died in her early teens, unmarried. (3) David Wiley Darden (father of the letter writer) was living Nov. 4, 1931. His children: (a) Norman N. Darden. (b) William Gordon Darden. (c) One girl, name not stated. (d) David L. Darden, writer of letter. (Our parents are living in Northport Ala.)"

Letter to Miss Leila Darden of Kingston, Ga. from Mrs. Robert Wheaton of Griffin Ga., (I quote): "William Franklin Darden (1820-1900) and his wife Catherine Ogletree (Phinizee) Darden had the following children: (1) Wm. Hiram married Mary Sutton—1864. (2) Sarah married Anderson Burt—1864. (3) James Madison married Lucy White—1870—no children. (4) John married Amanda Innocence Fambrough. (5) Mary Lee married Absolom Harper. (Anderson Burt died in 1871, and his wife, Sarah Darden Burt, remarried George Hilliard Worthington in 1876. The latter two are my parents, I am Vevie Worthington Wheaton.)"

"Genealogical Memoranda, by Newton J. Darden, Washington D. C. July 28, 1938. Information supplied by Miss Leila Darden, Kingston Ga. Manuscript notes made by Mrs. Davidson of Quitman Ga. and transcribed by me (N.J.W.) for use in Darden

Records: Battle of Kettle Creek (Ga.) Feb. 14, 1779. Commanders, Gen. Andrew Pickens, of S. Car. Colonels John Thos. Dooly, and Elijah Clark of Ga. 500 American Soldiers in the batttle; among them were Benjamin Winn, George Darden, (Sr.), Peter Strozier, Benjamin Stephens.

"Georgia's Roster of the Revolution" by Lucian Lamar Knight—Atlanta Ga. Page 71: George Darden Sr. Cert. of Col. E. Clarke, April 24, 1784, that he (Geo. Darden) was a refugee soldier. Entitled to 287½ acres, and prays for same in Washington County." Page 257: "Bounty Surveys: George Darden 287½ acres, Washington Co. bounded all sides by vacant lands. Cut north and south by Fork of Buffalo Cr. Survey 176—April 15, 1785—p. 91." Page 379 "Certified List of Georgia Troops: George Darden, Sr.; George Darden, Jr." Page 449—Georgia Pensioners living in other states, 1835: Alabama—George Darden, page 24 of Alabama Pensioners—Pension Office Washington, D. C." ("Write to Commissioners of Pensions, Washington, D. C. Ask for information contained in the application for pension of George Darden, Revolutionary Soldier, page 24 of Alabama pensions. Say you are a descendant of this George Darden and wish this data to complete your family history. No other address than above is necessary. Do not enclose a stamp.)"

"Revolutionary Soldiers in Alabama", by Thomas M. Owen, Director of Archives Dept. Page 29: "George Darden, age 71 and a resident of Tuscaloosa County; private, Ga. Militia; enrolled on April 2, 1833, under act of Congress of June 7, 1802, payment to date from March 14, 1831; annual allowance $27.77; sums received to date of publication of list No. 83.31." "Revolutionary Pension Roll, in Vol. 14, Senate Document 514, 23rd. Congress, 1st. Session, 1833-34."

"Historical Collections, Georgia Chapters, National Society D.A.R. Vol. 3, Records of Elbert County Ga. Abstracted and compiled by Grace Gilliam Davidson: Printed 1930." Page 174—"Deed Book B", folio 17. George Darden and wife Martha, power of Attorney to John Good, Henry Crittenden, and Chas. Harrison, of Brunswick Co. Va. to take possession of a slave Moll and her progeny, so far as our hereditary right shall extend by virtue of a devise of Sampson Lanier to his daughter Elizabeth Burch, in his last will, bearing date Jan. 8, 1742/3. Aug. 26, 1792, Wm. Goode, J. P., James Gimmings; Test."

"Information relating to John Darden. This John Darden was a brother of George Darden Jr. He served in the Revolution in S. Car. with his father on a tour of duty in 1780-81. He probably was only about 12 or 14 years of age at that time. See

Stub Entries of pay vouchers for George Darden and John Darden in South Carolina, State Records, Department of Archives and History at Columbia. Mr. Arthur Salley, Director.

"In Georgia, State Land Office Records at the Capitol. Survey of land for John Darden in Book of Surveys F page 91, made for John Darden, dated June 4, 1784. Predicated upon said survey, Land grant to John Darding (Darden), Book of Land Grants III—page 186, in Sect of State's Office Atlanta, Ga. Oct. 13, 1785."

The History of Elbert County, Ga. gives more Darden and Heard records than those given here. It also carries on pages 481 to 485 a write-up of Lanier Family including following: John Lanier will proven in London 1650 married D Eleanor (?) Their children: (1) Elizabeth (2) John Jr. will proven 1717 married (?) John Laniers Jrs. children:
(a) Nicholas Lanier married ——— and had Thomas who married Elizabeth Hicks.
(b) Sampson Lanier born 1724 married Elizabeth Washington, born about 1728, daughter of Richard Washington and Elizabeth Jordon, and grand daughter of John Washington and Mrs. Blount nee Flood.

Children of Sampson Lanier and Elizabeth Washington: (1) John (2) Nicholas (3) Robert (4) Sampson Lanier Jr., married ——. Their child: Priscilla Elizabeth Lanier married Richard Burch. Their child: Martha Burch (born 1741 see records previously given), married George Darden Revolutionary Soldier grand nephew of Martha Washington.

Children of Martha Burch and George Darden (three of whom have been previously given) were: (1) George Darden Jr. born 1760, a Revolutionary Soldier. (2) Richard Darden born 1763, a Revolutionary Soldier. (3) Elizabeth Darden born 1765 died June 5, 1848 married Stephen Heard. (4) Buckner Darden born 1767. (5) Washington Darden born 1769.

Note: The following statements are excerpts from a letter from Miss Leila Darden of Kingston, Ga., to the author, on July 16, 1942: "There was a Samuel Burch who went to Mississippi, and died there about 1800. There was a Drucilla Burch of Virginia who married James Madison Darden 1770 . . . . The Darden family genealogist Mr. Newton J. Darden, 1120-13th St. Washington D. C. has the largest accumulation of Darden and Burch genealogica of anyone I know . . . . Mrs. Stella Smith of Bartow, Ga., descends through my line of Dardens."

The following statements were copied from a letter, dated

July 30, 1942, written by Mrs. Elizabeth (Darden) Stephen, wife of Joseph A. Stephen, of Austin Texas (1910 San Antonio St. or Ave.) The letter was addressed to Mr. R. F. Burch, Atlanta, Ga., who is a brother of this author. He was at that date, serving the state as head of the "Department of Natural Resources", of Ga. I quote: "Our family genealogist considers the Burch connection a very distinguished one . . . . My father was William Burch . . . . I have the names of the brothers and sisters of Elizabeth Lanier Burch, but have very little about John Burch husband of Elizabeth."

The following records are evidently for John Burch and wife Elizabeth Ann Lanier. The author wrote to the Ordinary of Effingham County for further records. He replied that the County records showed nothing further.

"Annals of Ga. Vol. 2. Effingham County" by Caroline Price Wilson, page 19: "On April 12, 1802, Estate of John Burch administered by John Gray; Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Burch declining."

DE LACY FAMILY

"Welles and Allied Families—Genealogical and Biographical—by Catherine L. and Frances S. Welles, pages 181-182: "De Lacy. Arms: Or, a fesse gules. The surname De Lacy (de Laci) originated in Laci, Normandy. William and Ilbert came into England with William the Conqueror. Walter was sent to defend the Welsh border, and founded the church of St. Peter in Herefordshire . . . . and was killed April A. D. 1084. He had acquired large possessions near the Welsh border of 'Marches'. His wife's name was Emmeline. They had three sons, of whom Roger, the oldest, rebelled against William Rufus, successor of the Conqueror, and his land was given to his son Hugh. Hugh de Laci, second son of Walter and Emmeline de Laci, who became justice of the Court of King's bench, holding one of the 'baronies Marches' that is of the Welsh frontiers, called 'Marches' with power to hold courts on each of his territories, the Castle of Ewyas being the head of the Barony. Dying without issue he bequeathed his estates to his two sisters, Emmeline and Emma. Emma de Laci married, and had a son Gilbert, who assumed the name De Laci. Gilbert de Laci's son (or according to some accounts, brother) was employed by Henry II in the Conquest of Ireland. He was murdered in 1185. He had married Rohesia de Momonia, daughter of the King of Connaught, about 1181. Walter de Laci, oldest son of Hugh and Rohdesia (de Momonia) de Laci in the 16th. year of King John, was in possession of all his

inheritance in Ireland, except the castle and lands of Drogheda; was Sheriff of Herefordshire in the 18th. of John and the 2nd. of Henry III; and in the 14th. of Henry III joined with Geoffery de Marisco and Richard de Burgh in subduing the King of Connaught. He married Margaret (according to Burke) . . . William de Braose of Brecknock; but Banks and Nichols say dau. of Matilda de St. Valeria. He died in 1241. Gilbert de Lacy (as the name was now spelled) Lord of Meath, married Isabella, dau. of Roger de Bigod. He had two daughters, one of whom was Maud of whom further. Maud de Lacy (dau. of Gilbert) married 2nd. in 1253 Geoffrey de Genevil. (See Genevil I)." Between pages 178 and 179 is a colored plate of De Lacy arms.

"Official Baronatage of Great Britain and Ireland"; by Doyle, page —: "1232. John DeLacy son of Roger De Lacy; Earle of Lincoln, Baron of Halton, Lord of Pontefract and Blackburnshire; Lord of Lacy, Champeaux, Brael and Croey in Normandy. Edmund De Lacy, 1240. Henry De Lacy, 1257. Alice De Lacy, daughter of Henry became in 1311 Countess of Lincoln. She married Thomas de Lancaster, 2nd. Earle of Lancaster." Note: The Earls of Lancaster intermarried directly and indirectly with De Burgh family. The Birch, Burch, Burke and Bourke families are all descended from De Burgh.

"Irish Genealogies" by John O'Hart page —: "Names of families in Ireland from 11th. to end of 16th. Century included: Earle De Lacy (Down Co.); Earle De Lacy (Antrim Co.); Lord De Lacy (Limerick Co.). And a list of the most important families in Ireland at beginning of 17th. Century: De Lacy (Limerick Co.)

EDWARDS AND RITNER FAMILIES (ALLIED TO BURCH OF MD. AND OREGON)

Joseph Edwards born in Maryland May 10, 1754, died July 23, 1838, likely in New Jersey. He lived for many years at Lumberton, Burlington Co., New Jersey, and raised his family there. Married to Clarrissa ——, (in Maryland, or New Jersey. She was born Feb. 15, 1769, died at age of 89 yrs.) Their children:
(1) Lewis Edwards (b. 1799—d. 1878) Born in New Jersey. Married Patience Garwood in 1824 in Ohio.
(2) Richard Edwards lived at Salem, New Jersey, was a tailor there. (3) Jane Edwards born 1791, died Jan. 1872. Married Rufus White. (Others—name not at hand)

Lewis Edwards born at Lumberton, Burlington Co., New Jersey, May 29, 1799, died June 24, 1878 in Cass Co., near Niles, Michigan. He went from New Jersey to Warren Co., Ohio in

1821, went to St. Joseph Valley, near Niles, Mich. in 1825. He married Patience Garwood in 1824, who was born Jan. 18, 1807, a daughter of William & Elizabeth Garwood of Warren Co. Ohio, near Lebanon. Their children:

(1) Jane E. Edwards, born in Ohio Sept. 16, 1825, died —, married Lucien Heath. (They pioneered to Oregon in 1852)

(2) Joseph Edwards (born 1827, died 1923) (Born Cass Co., Mich.) Married to Missouri Ann Ritner (Born 1840, died 1918)

(3) Clarrissa Edwards, born Aug. 20, 1829, died —. (4) Lewis Edwards born April 8, 1832. (5) William Edwards Oct. 22, 1834. (6) Mary Edwards born July 7, 1837, died Aug. 18, 1840. (7) Patience Edwards born Dec. 26, 1839. (8) Henry Edwards born July 15, 1842. (9) Richard Edwards born Jan. 6, 1845, died March 29, 1873. (10) Martha Edwards born Aug. 19, 1849.

Joseph Edwards born Cass Co., Mich., (Niles), Oct. 22, 1827, died at Pedee, Polk Co., Oregon, Dec. 1923. Oregon Pioneer of 1851. Married 7/4/1854 to Missouri Ann Ritner (born Platte City, Mo., May 17, 1840, died at Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Sept. 21, 1918.) Oregon Pioneer of 1852. Both buried in Edwards Cemetery, Pedee, Oregon. Their children:

(1) Charles A. Edwards, born Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Dec. 17, 1855, died Feb. 19, 1895.

(2) William A. Edwards, born Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Sept. 22, 1857, died April 14, 1941. Married Carrie Dennis. They died at Centralia, Wn.

(3) Mary A. Edwards, born Pedee, Polk Co., Ore., Nov. 22, 1859, died Nov. 22, 1859.

(4) Martha A. Edwards, born Pedee, Polk Co., Ore., June 12, 1861, died Dec. 19, 1927. Married to Barney Cady in 1879.

(5) Esther A. Edwards, born March 23, 1864, Pedee Polk Co., Ore. Died June 1, 1950. Married to Jacob Boyle Burch in 1887.

(6) Richard A. Edwards, born May 26, 1866, at Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Died Dec. 30, 1952. Married to Clara ——. He died at S. Bend, Ind.

(7) John A. Edwards, born Sept. 7, 1868 at Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Died in 1919. Married Rosa Bush.

(8) Sarah A. Edwards, born Feb. 7, 1871 at Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Died July 21, 1946. Married Wm. E. Doty.

(9) Joseph A. Edwards, born Aug. 13, 1873, at Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Died Sept. 8, 1877.

(10) Lewis A. Edwards, born July 5, 1876, at Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Died May 10, 1946. Married Eva Kinsey.

(11) Henry A. Edwards, born June 30, 1879, at Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Died Dec. 11, 1900.

(12) Alvin A. Edwards, born Dec. 26, 1882, at Pedee, Polk

Co., Ore. Married Jessie Maud Bevens in 1909.
(13) Latey A. Edwards, born July 18, 1885, at Pedee, Polk Co., Ore. Married to Velna Lena Bevens, in 1917.

John Ritner born in Switzerland, died in 1851 on Oregon Trail. (Buried on Oregon Trail) Married to Sarah Woodlin in Missouri. She was born Aug. 5, 1817, died May 9, 1905 in Oregon (Buried in Edwards Cemetery, Pedee, Oregon.) Their children: (1st marriage)
(1) Mary E. Ritner born in Missouri in 1841, died 1912 in Oregon. Married Lewis L. Hannum (born in Massachusetts in 1827) Married 1856.
(2) Missouri Ann Ritner, born in Missouri in 1840, died 1918 in Oregon. Married Joseph Edwards (born 1827—died 1923) Married 1854.
(3) Julia Ann Ritner, born in Missouri in 1848, died 1925 in Oregon. Married J. Allen in 1863.
(4) Flora Ritner born in Missouri in —, died in Oregon. Married John Waters.

2nd marriage of Sarah Woodlin (widow of John Ritner) was to Sebastian Ritner, brother of John Ritner. He was born in Switzerland Sept. 1812, came to U. S. 1840, to Oregon country in 1845. Died in Oregon Oct. 16, 1887, buried in Edwards Cemetery, Pedee, Oregon. Their children: (1) John Ritner born 1855, died 1929. Married Sarah E. Morrison in 1877. (2) Lewis Ritner born —. Married Clarinda Edleman. (3) Saphronia Ritner, born in Oregon. Died in Oregon. Married to James Grant. (4) Franklin Ritner born in Oregon. Died in Oregon.

All of the data for "Edwards and Ritner Families" was furnished by Miss Pauline Burch of 906 W. 6th. Ave., Albany, Oregon, who added: "I do hope some of your readers or some of your records will furnish me with information as to the father (or parents) of Joseph Edwards, born in Maryland May 10, 1754, died July 23, 1838, presumably in New Jersey, as he went to Lumberton, Burlington Co., New Jersey, where he raised his family, operating a store there for many years. Chronicles state that his father or grandfather Edwards came from Wales through England and settled in New York City."

FORD (FAURE), AND EMBREE FAMILIES

The following data has been compiled by the author from "Work Sheet" of Pauline Burch, of Albany, Oregon in Application to National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C. and from other data furnished by her:

"Peter Ford (Pierre Faure) was a French Huguenot. His son:

James Ford (Faure, Fore) died at age of 106, 107 or 109 years. His wife was Ann Bondurant. Their son: Peter Ford (Faure, Fore) died at age of 86, 87 or 91. His wife Judith Maxey. Their son:

Jacob Ford (Faure, Fore) born 1759 in Buckingham County Virginia, died in Monroe County Missouri in 1845 at the home of his son Pleasant Ford and is buried in the Ford Family Cemetery. He married Lucretia Maxey in Virginia between 1785 and 1789. She died in Missouri in 1845. Their children were: (1) Peasant. (2) Elizabeth (3) Samuel (4) Nathaniel born Jan. 22, 1795 in Buckingham County Virginia died at Rickreall, Oregon Jan. 9, 1870. He married in Howard County Missouri July 11, 1822 Lucinda Duncan Embree, and had issue, (q.v.) (5) Kizziah Ford born April 28, 1798, died Feb. 22, 1866 in Oregon. She married in Madison County, Kentucky Aug. 11, 1819 David Goff who was born in Bedford County, Virginia June 26, 1795, died at Rickreall, Polk County, Oregon Feb. 6, 1875. They were Oregon Pioneers of 1844. (6) Daniel Ford. (7) John Ford.

Nathaniel Ford born Jan. 22, 1795, married July 11, 1822 Lucinda Duncan Embree, who was born Nov. 18, 1799 in Clarke County, Kentucky, and died at Rickreall, Oregon Jan. 14, 1874. (Her parents were: Thomas Embree, born in Virginia, removed to Kentucky at age of 5 years, and wife Elizabeth Duncan whom he married in Kentucky. They removed in 1820 to Howard County, Missouri. They had 15 children, including: (1) Martellus (2) De Marcus (3) Lucinda, aforesaid, who married Nathaniel Ford. (4) Jack (5) Joe (6) Jane (7) Carey D. Embree, born in Clark Co. Ky., Jan. 11, 1806 died in Oregon in 1901. He married Lucinda Fowler and had children: (a) Thomas (b) Mary Isadore Embree (c) Benton (d) Alice Irene (e) John.)

Nathaniel Ford and wife Lucinda Duncan Embree lived first in Howard County, Missouri, later removed to Polk County, Oregon Territory. Their children (as copied from their Bible) will be given later on. Their daughter: Sarah Elizabeth Ford, born March 1, 1835 in Howard County, Mo., died Sept. 6, 1899 in Rickreall Polk County, Oregon. She married in Polk Co. Oregon, Jan. 15, 1856 Samuel Townsend Burch, who was born Jan. 13, 1831 at Keytville Missouri, died Aug. 8, 1927 in Rickerall Oregon. Both are buried in the Burch Pioneer Cemetery there. He was son of Samuel Burch born in Maryland died in Oregon and wife Eleanor Sharpe Lock. Samuel Burch was son of Benjamin Burch, Revolutionary Soldier of Maryland who died in Breckenridge Co. Ky. in 1830. For further Burch ancestry see: "Jona-

than Burch (Son of Oliver) Family of Maryland."

The following records were also furnished by Miss Pauline Burch of Albany, Oregon who is a grand daughter of Samuel Townsend Burch and wife Sarah Elizabeth Ford, her parents being: Jacob Boyle Burch and wife Esther A. Edwards, who were married Oct. 5, 1887:

"Exact copy as made from the Family Bible of Nathaniel Ford and Lucinda Duncan Embree Ford; (BIRTHS) : Nathaniel Ford was born Jan. the 22nd, 1795, in Buckingham County, Virginia. Lucinda D. (Duncan) Embree, wife of N. Ford was born Nov. the 18th, 1799, in Clark County, Kentucky. Marcus Aurelius Ford, son of N. Ford & L. D. Ford was born April the 18th, 1823, in Howard Co., Missouri. A daughter born dead August the 24th, 1824. Nancy Mariah Ford was born June the 3rd, 1826. Mary Ann Ford was born June the 14th, 1828, Howard County, Mo. Josephine Pauline Ford was born December the 5th, 1830, in Howard County, Mo. Lavinea Carline Ford was born December the 6th, 1832, in Howard County, Mo. Sarah Ann Cirine Ford was born March the 1st. 1835. Sarah Elizabeth Ford was born July 14, 1837, in Howard County, Mo. in the town of Fayette. Twins born on the 28th day of October, 1840—Lucinda Miller and Nathaniel Benton Ford in Fayette, Mo. John Tharp Ford, son of Marcus A. Ford and Manda Tharp was born Nov. 17th, 1847 in Polk County, O. T.

MARRIAGES: Nathaniel Ford & Lucinda D. Embree were married July the 11th day, 1822, by Edward V. Warren, Esq., in Howard County, Missouri. James W. Boyle & Josephine P. Ford were married May 1st, 1846, by John Boon in Polk County, Ore. Marcus A. Ford & Amanda Tharp were married Jan. 24th, 1847, by John Boon in Polk County, Ore. Territory. John T. Boyle & Lavinia Caroline Ford were married Jan. 15th, 1854, by John Rigden, Polk Co., Ore. Sam T. Burch & Sarah E. Ford were married Jan. 15, 1856, by John E. Murphy, Polk Co., Ogn. Wm. T. Haley & Lucinda M. Ford were married June 11th, 1858, by Glenn O. Burnett, Polk Co., Ogn.

DEATHS: A daughter born dead August 24th, 1824. Nancy Mariah Ford Deceased the 27th of April, 1827, aged 10 mo. 22 days. Sarah Ann Cirine Ford, departed this life on the 5th day of April, 1837, aged two years 36 days, in the town of Fayette. Nathaniel Benton Ford departed this life on the 21st day of August, 1841, aged 9 mos., 23 days, in the town of Fayette, Mo (Note: All the above appear in the handwriting of Nathaniel Ford) Nathaniel F. Boyle died Jan. 21, 1854 (son of Josephine Ford Boyle). Doct. J. W. Boyle died July 6, 1864. L. Miller Haley died

May 19, 1867, California. Amanda Ford, wife of Marcus A. Ford died at San Francisco, California on the 18th of December, 1848. Marcus A. Ford was lost or murdered at or in Shole Water Bay about the first day of January, 1850. Mary Ann Ford deceased on the 5th day of February, 1856, in Polk Co., Oregon Territory. John T. Boyle died June 3, 1864 in California. Nathaniel Ford deceased Jan. 9th, 1870 in Polk Co., Oregon, aged 75 years. Lucinda D. Ford died Jan. 14, 1874, aged 74 yrs., 1 mo., 27 days. Lavinia Caroline Boyle died Nov. 5, 1874, Polk Co., Oregon; (John T. Boyle, husband of Lavinia Caroline). Sarah Elizabeth Ford Burch died Sept. 6, 1899, in Polk Co., Oregon. Samuel T. Burch, husband of Sarah Elizabeth died August 8, 1927, born Jan. 13, 1831. Josephine Pauline Boyle died June 1st, 1916, at 2:30 A.M. at her home in Polk Co., Ore. aged 85 yrs., 5 mo. 27 days; (J. W. Boyle, husband of Josephine). Hannah Pauline Boyle Tatum, daughter of Dr. James and Josephine Ford Boyle, (First grand daughter of Nathaniel and Lucinda Ford), was born August 17, 1850, died May 3, 1928.

HOWARD FAMILY OF ENGLAND AND MARYLAND

"Anne Arundel Gentry" by Harry Wright Newman, page 243: "Matthew Howard was in Virginia as late as June 1649 for in that month he proved the will of Edward Hodge. Within the next twelve months one finds him settled on the Severn River in Maryland."

"Anne Arundel Gentry" by Newman pages 237 to 305: "The Howard family which stands out as one of the most distinguished and aristocratic in Maryland was established in the early days of the Province by two distinct lines. The older line is that of Matthew Howard, gent. of Baltimore County who settled on the banks of the Severn sometime before 1659. The other line was that of Joshua Howard of Baltimore County, who entered Maryland at a somewhat later date. Both produced some of Maryland's most renowned subjects and citizens . . . . There was still another emigrant Edmund Howard, who also bore the title of 'Gentleman'. He settled in Charles County married into the Dent family, and established the Howard family in that section as well as on the lower Eastern Shore. The Howards of the Severn and the Patapsco were related but how near research by genealogists has so far failed to disclose. That both were scions of the same ducal house of Howard was understood and accepted even in the colonial period. Both families possessed the identical coat-of-arms that is used by the present English noble house—'Gu, a bend argent between six cross-crosslets fitchee'. As far back as 1695, John Howard, the oldest son of Matthew, stamped

on his will in wax, still preserved at Annapolis, the arms of the ducal house of Norfolk. Nearly a century later the stone erected in 1778 over the grave of Cornelius Howard of Joshua on the family estate near Baltimore, bore as is readily seen today, the same coat-of-arms with slight variations as used by John Howard gent., in 1695, and by the Duke of Norfolk today.

"This historical sketch pretends solely to the immediate descendants of Matthew Howard, gent., of the Severn, who intermarried with the Hammonds, Jacobs, Dorseys, Warfields, Ridgelys, and other old families of Anne Arundel County.

"The House of Howard ranks next to the English royal family, and its head the Duke of Norfolk, is the hereditary Earl Marshal of England. Unlike most of the present noble houses, it claims no Norman origin but pure Saxon descent." (Note: See Howard Family by Newman for genealogy back to the year 957.)

"Chambers's Encyclopaedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. III, Revised Edition, published by Collier of New York, in 1885", page 853: "The Noble House of Howard has stood for many centuries at the head of the English nobility. The Howards have enjoyed the dukedom of Norfolk since the middle of the 15th Century . . . . It would be impossible here to give a list of all the honors which from time to time have been conferred on various branches of the ducal House of Howard. It is sufficient to say, that in one or other of their widespread branches, the Howards either have enjoyd within the last three centuries, or still enjoy, the earldoms of Carlisle, Suffolk, Berkshire, Northampton, Arundel, Wicklow, Norwich, and Effingham, and the baronies of Bindon, Howard de Walden, Howard of Castle Rising, and Howard of Effingham" . . . . (Note: There is almost a whole page of small print about Howard family in the aforesaid Vol. III.)

"Anne Arundel Gentry" by Newman, pages 241-242: "Matthew Howard the emigrant (1609; 16—) was born in 1609 in England. He married Ann —— and embarked within a short time to Virginia . . . . They resided for nearly twenty years in Lower Norfolk County, and there it is believed his eight children were born. (They were): (1) Samuel Howard married Catherine Warner, (q.v.) (2) John married Mrs. Susannah Stephens and Mrs. Eleanor Maccubin, (q.v.) (3) Cornelius Howard married Elizabeth ——, (q.v.) (4) Matthew Howard married Sarah Dorcey, (q.v.) (5) Elizabeth Howard married Henry Ridgely, (6) Anne Howard married James Greneffe. (7) Philip Howard married Ruth Baldwin, (q.v.) (8) Mary Howard married John Hammond, (q.v.)

Hester Dorsey Richardson and Harry Wright Newman, (see

previous records) disagree as to whom John Howard, son of Matthew, married secondly. See following records. "Side-lights of Maryland History Vol. II", by Hester Dorsey Richardson, pages 145 to 149: "Howard. Several branches of the Howards of England came early into Maryland marrying into other families of the colonial gentry and perpetuating a name as honorable in Maryland as 'all the blood of all the Howards' in the kingdom of Great Britain. The first of this proud old name of the Early Settlers' List was that of Matthew Howard who received a patent for 650 acres of land July 3, 1650. Later his five sons Cornelius, Matthew, John, Samuel and Philip are mentioned as brothers in a warrant for 900 acres patented to Samuel Howard.

"Of these brothers Matthew Howard married Sarah Dorsey, sister of Colonel Edward Joshua and the Hon. John Dorsey of Hockley, Anne Arundell County. John Howard married first the widow of Charles Stevens and second Katharine Greenbury, a daughter of Hon. Nicholas Greenbury, Deputy Governor of Maryland.

"Henry Howard, who lived in Maryland prior to 1686 died in that year and bequeathed to Matthew Howard his seal, inscribed with his coat of arms. We would naturally infer that Matthew Howard and hence his descendants were of the same blood as the testator of 1680. . . ."

"Heraldic Families of Maryland" included the Howard family, of course. The author failed to copy this.

The following records were furnished by Mrs. Edd A. Burch of Greer South Carolina, who is a descendant of Matthew Howard of Maryland: "Matthew Howard was born in England, between the years 1590 and 1600, and died in Maryland 1650. He married Ann Hall.

"Cornelius Howard, son of above couple, was born 1630, and died 1680. He left Virginia for Maryland in 1649. He married Elizabeth Sisson.

Cornelius Howard II, son of above couple, was born in 1665, and died Feb. 23, 1716. He married Mary Howard.

John Howard, son of above couple, was born in 1705, and died 1765. He married Lucy Davis.

Lucy Howard, daughter of above couple, was born Jan. 14, 1750, and died Nov. 10, 1833. She married Job Hammond IV, who was born Jan. 31, 1750.

William Hammond, son of above couple, was born Mar. 13,

1791, and died in 1871. He married first, Frances Acker on April 19, 1818. They had seven children, for whom see "Hammond Family in Maryland, Virginia, South Carolina, and Georgia". One of these children was:

Susan Hammond born 1823, died 1886; married first on Sept. 21, 1841 Robert Baker, who was born in Ashe County, N. C. Oct. 19, 1819; died May 17, 1842, several months prior to the birth of their child: Robert Hammond Baker who was born Dec. 14, 1842; died Sept. 11, 1921; and married June 5, 1866 Martha Emeline Foute. See "Broyle and Foute Families".

Children of Robert Hammond Baker and wife Martha Emeline Foote are given in aforesaid "Hammond Family" . . . . They were seven in number and included: Mary Susan Baker born May 16, 1873, died at Dalton, Ga. Nov. 22, 1910; married in Gadsden, Alabama Oct. 17, 1900 Walter Cossett McGhee, (who was born Nov. 13, 1870; died Aug. 4, 1947).

Mary Susan Baker and husband Walter C. McGhee had four children, (all born in Dalton, Ga.), viz:
(1) Mary Baker McGhee, born June 22, 1902.
(2) Robert Cameron McGhee born Oct. 12, 1908 married Sept. 3, 1936 Grace (Mosser) Trube.
(3) Sarah Cameron McGhee born February 19, 1910 Dalton, Ga., married there on July 3, 1936 Edward Alonzo Burch II, (the son of Mathias Adams Burch II who died at his home in Atlanta, Georgia December 9, 1943, and his wife Margaret May Cameron, who is still living in Atlanta; married April 14, 1907). Sarah C. McGhee and her husband Edward A. Burch live in Greer South Carolina and have two children: (a) Leland Edward Burch born Oct. 5, 1939 (b) Walter McGhee Burch born January 13, 1943.

See "Andrew Jackson Cameron (Grandson of Alan, the Emigrant) Family"; "Alexander Cameron (Son of Alan, the Emigrant) Family"; "Cameron Family in Georgia (Descendants of Alan the Emigrant)" and "Cameron Family in Scotland", in book "Burch, Harrell and Allied Families Vol. I" by Marilu Burch Smallwood.

Between pages 144 and 145 of above Vol. 2 by Richardson, is a black and white photograph of Howard coat of arms. Motto: "Desir no Repas". There is no description of arms. Chambers's Encyclopaedia . . . . Vol. III, (published by Collier of New York in 1885), page 853 carries a good write-up of Howards in England from earliest days.

Note: "Howard Family" . . . . was meant to have been

published in book, "Burch, Harrell and Allied Families, Vol. I" by Smallwood, but because it was allied to the Maryland Burches it was included in this "Addenda". See "Justinian Burch (Son of Oliver I) Family of Maryland".

JERNIGAN FAMILY OF N. C. AND HANCOCK CO. GA.

Mrs. James R. Wooten, of Monroe, Louisiana, said (in letter to the author): "The Jernigans were of the Bertie County, N. C. family. Hertford County was cut off from Bertie in 1759." Note: Hertford County was formed in 1759 from Chowan, Bertie and Northampton Counties, N. C. See Part Two of Down Home, by Carl Goerch, for the formation of North Carolina counties. Bertie County was formed as a Precinct from old Albemarle County in 1722. Chowan County was one of the original precincts of Albemarle in 1670. Northampton County was formed in 1741 from Bertie.

North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register by Hathaway, Vol. 2, No. 2, page 285: "James Fleming and wife Margaret to James Byrd of Nansemond Co. Va. 200 acres, Aug. 15, 1816. Test, Thomas Luten Jr. and Henry Jernigan." Page 283: "Jon. Jernigan to John Williams, both of Nansemond Co. Va., 100 acres part of a patent to said Jernigan . . . . adjoining land of Thomas Jernogan; March 20, 1723." (Note: Nansemond County Va., adjoins Chowan Co. N. C.)

Page 141 of Vol. 2 No. 2 N. C. Hist. & Gen. Reg. by Hathaway: From Chowan Co. Register of Deeds Office: Robert Hicks to John Jernigan, Aug. 6, 1719. Assignment Patent for 600 acres on Catlawasky Meadows. Deed dated July 17, 1722. Test, James Wood, Wm. Badham.

Page 145 of Vol. 2 No. 2 N. C. Hist. & Gen. Register: George Hughes to Thos. Jernigan (both of Nansemond Co. Va.) (100 acres part of a Patent granted me, Date Aug. 9, 1718); October 13, 1722. Test, Jno. Hews Rt. Hicks. Page 145 of Vol. 2 No. 2, N .C. Reg: Thos. Jernigan to Geo. Hewes, Oct. 13, 1722. 340 acres patented by said Jernigan, Feb. 22, 1719. Test, John Hews, R'd. Taylor, Robt. Hicks. (Book C. No. 1—Register of Deeds Office Chowan Co. N. C. for above records). Note: All of above deeds are in Court House at Edenton, N. C.

Abstract of N. C. Wills by J. B. Grimes page 186 gives wills of John Jernigan Bertie Co. N. C. (probated Feb. 1733); and of Henry Jernigan May 9, 1736—Aug. Court 1736. Perhaps John and Henry were brothers and were no doubt the Henry and John (Jon) whose names are connected with the previously

given deeds. John named (in will) Jan. 10, 1733, "sons Thomas, George, David and James. Executors: Temperance Jernigan (wife) Benjamin Hill."

Page 197 of N. C. Wills by Grimes: Henry Jernigan and Francis Hopson were executors of will of William Jones, Bertie Precinct, N. C. March 15, 1736. May 20, 1736. N. C. Wills by Grimes. Page 186: Henry Jernigan—will May 9, 1736 Aug. Court 1736 Bertie Precinct — mentions: Sons: Henry, Jacob, Jesse, & Dempsie ("plantation I bought of Thomas Watson") Daughter: Ann Jones. Wife: Phebe. Executors: Henry & Jacob Jernigin. To Henry is also given land in Virginia in North side of Summersetts Creek. Witnesses: Theophilus Williams, John Jernigan, Bennett Blackman. Clerk of the Court John Wynns.

N. C. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. 2, No. 2, page 343: "George Jernegan Sr. will Bertie Co. N. C. March 6, 1778; May Court 1778. Wife Ferebee and George Jernagan executors." (He was presumably son of John of will 1733.)

Page 343 of Vol. 2, No. 2 N. C. Register: Jesse Jernigan Oct. 16, 1785; Nov. Term 1785 Bertie County, N. C. Wife Jerusha sons James and Jesse, daughters Feribee, Sarah and Alee Jernigan, daughter Elizabeth Carter. Thomas Bond, Benjamin Jernegan and Nathaniel Vezey executors. Test: Jacob Jordan, Lewis Jernigan, Rachel Watts.

Page 343 of Vol. 2, No. 2 N. C. Reg.: Jacob Jernigan, March 3, 1795, May Term 1795 Bertie Co. N. C. Sons Benjamin and Arthur daughter Rachel Watts grandson Josiah Jernigan (son of Joseph), grand dau. Zilpha Jernegan, sons Benfamin and Arthur, Exrs. Test: Noah Thompson, Jesse Averit, Thos. Penn.

Page 326 of Vol. 2, No. 2 N. C. Reg.; Needham Bryan will Sept. 23, 1767; Wife Sarah, mentioned (among others) grandson Joseph Jernigan . . . . young Jacob Jernigan. "(Evidently Jacob Jernigan of will 1795, above, married the daughter of Needham Bryan, whose ancestry goes back to nobility. See "Needham Bryan Family" in book: "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina, Vol. I" by Marilu Burch Smallwood. If Mrs. James R. Wooten and others of the family had not already traced the Jernigan line, and claimed Needham Jernigan to have been son of Henry, then this author would believe him to have been descended from Needham Bryan.)

"Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia" by Ruth Blair, (published 1926), page 33: "Jared Burch Jr. of Capt. Harris's District, Hancock Co. Ga., in 1812, as administrator of Needham Jernigan, 2 slaves, 305 acres in Green Co. Ga., adjoining Jack-

son, grantee Byrnes; and Jared Burch Jr. admr. of Needham Jernigan 202½ acres in Wilkes County, grantee Jernigan. And page 34: Year 1812, Capt. Harris's Disct. Hardy Jernigan, 3 slaves, 321 acres land in Hancock Co. Ga., adjoins Martin. Page 34: Hardy Jernigan as administrator for Uriah Askew, 187½ acres in Hancock Co., adjoins Martin. Page 34: Hardy Jernigan, guardian to Needham Jernigan, 5 slaves, 100 acres land, Hancock Co. Ga., adjoins Veazey, grantee Veazey. (Note: Nathaniel Veazey was one of executors of will of Jesse Jernigan, 1785, Bertie Co. N. C. See previous records.)

The following records were furnished by Mrs. James R. Wooten of Monroe, Louisiana, who is a Jernigan descendant: Needham Jernigan (will dated 1804—probated Dec. 5, 1814) was a native of North Carolina Hertford Countq, son of Henry Jernigan and wife Ann J. He moved to South Carolina where he enlisted in the patriot army during the Revolutionary War, and served as a Lieutenant until the close of the war. After the war he removed to Georgia and settled in Burke County. His wife was Mary Saunders. Their children were viz: (1) Henry (2) Needham (3) Hardy (born 1766 or 1776—died 1836) (4) James (5) William (6) Eletha Askey (7) Nancy Asky (Askew) (8) Lewis A. (9) Daniel (10) Jeptha R. (11) Lorenza D. (Note: The 1850 Census, q.v., gives "Lewis W." instead of "Lewis A." He and Jeptha R. Jernigan were living in Washington County, Ga. at 1850 Census with families.)

Hardy Jernigan was born in South Carolina in 1766 or 1776, accompanied his parents to Georgia and died in Hancock Co. in 1836. He married Frances Colbert born before 1789 of Hancock County, Georgia daughter of John Colbert, whose family was among the early settlers of Wilkes County. (Note: Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia by Ruth Blair, page 33: John Colbert 13 slaves 915 7/10 acres land in Hancock Co. Ga., adjoining Birch, 2 carriages, year 1812 in Capt. Harris' Disct. Page 34: John Colbert as executor of estate of Joseph Minton, 217 acres in Hancock Co. Ga., adjoining Colbert, grantee Middleton.) John Colbert Sr. of Wilkes Co. Ga. was a Revolutionary Soldier. His will named wife Martha.

Hardy Jernigan (son of Needham) was a major in War of 1812. His service was published in Commercial Appeal by Mrs. John F. Moore, (Editor) Genealogical Columns copied from published records of War of 1812. His will dated March 1836, probated April 1836 is recorded in Hancock Co. Ga., and mentions his wife Frances and children Saunders, Martha Burch, Ptolomy, Albert, Seleta Perkins, John and Seaborn.

Seletha Jernigan (dau. of Hardy and Frances) married in Hancock Co. Ga., Dec. 26, 1816 Alexander Perkins of Greene County, Ga. They removed to Monroe Co. Ga., and lived about eight miles from Forsyth, Ga. Their eight children were, viz: (1) Adeline Perkins who married A. D. Steele. (2) Archibald Perkins died at age of 21. (3) Elizabeth Perkins married Henry Sharpe of Atlanta, Ga. (4) A. L. Perkins married in 1849 Mary Jane Ponder of Monroe Co. Ga. and had two daughters: (a) Josephine Lee (b) Mary Lee who married S. B. Price of Macon, Ga.

Martha Matilda Jernigan born April 26, 1806 died June 8, 1885 daughter of Hardy (1766-1836) and wife Frances Colbert, married in 1822 Richard Chunn Burch, and had five children: (1) Elizabeth (2) John (3) Wm. Henry (4) Richard, Jr. (5) an infant died young. Martha (Jernigan) Burch married secondly Gabriel Parks and lived at Forsyth, Ga. They had one son: Melvelle Parks. For full details see "Richard Chunn Burch (Son of John of Va., and Hancock Co., Ga.) Family."

Seaborn Jernigan Soldier of the Seminole War (son of Hardy and Frances Colbert Jernigan) born 1811 died 1899 married in 1835 Evaline B. Williams, daughter of Duke Williams of Green Co., Ga. and wife Susan Weathers. Their children were, viz: (1) John R. (2) Emma (3) Henry (4) Charles (5) James (6) William (7) Mary Willie (8) Nuna J. (9) Melville (10) Robert Lee Jernigan. (Copied from Memoirs of Georgia, Vol. 1, page 997. Published in Atlanta, Ga. by Southern Historical Association.)

Ptolomy Jernigan (called Tollie), son of Hardy and Frances Colbert Jernigan, lived in Marion, Alabama.

Dr. Henry Jernigan a descendant of Hardy Jernigan, was living in Sparta, Ga., but failed to reply to a questionnaire which the author sent to him, about 1950.

Claudia E. Little of Waycross, Ga. great grand daughter of Martha Matilda Jernigan and her husband Richard Chunn Burch L.L.D. (born 1800), wrote letter on February 9, 1936 to her cousin Mrs. James Wooten of Monroe, Louisiana; (from which letter, an excerpt follows): "I have been to Green Co. Ga., went to Uncle Seaborn Jernagan's old home; met his youngest son Lee and his daughter Cousin Nuna, who is now 82 years old" . . .

1850 Census—Washington Co. Ga., (copied in Washington, D. C.):

JERNIGAN FAMILY OF N. C. AND HANCOCK CO. GA.

Lewis W. Gernigan	—	51	— m.	County Officer	Born Ga.
Martha M.	"	41	f.		" "
Augusta D.	"	23	m.		" "
Wliliam L.	"	21	m.		" "
Mary H.	"	17	f.		" "
Ellen L.	"	13	f.		" "
Caroline V.	"	11	f.		" "
Andrew Mc.	"	6	m.		" "
Emma L.	"	4	f.		" "
Louisa	"	1	f.		" "

1850 Census Washington County, Georgia:

Jeptha R. (or K.) Jernigan	—	48	m. farmer	— 2,000	Born Ga.
Allis	"	29	f		" "
Mary	"	86	f.		" N. Car.
Sarah A.	"	6	f.	"	Ga.
Needham L.	"	5	m.	"	"
Virginia W.	"	3	f.	"	"
Vizanna R.	"	1	f.	"	"

Early Settlers of Carroll Co. Ga. (formed 1826) included Needham Jernigan. (See "Memoirs of Ga." Vol. 1 by L. L. Knight.)

Page 167 of Vol. II, Ga. D.A.R. Hist. Collections—Richmond Co. Ga. Marriage Bond: Hardy Rice Jernigan (planter of Richmond Co. Ga.) and Rebecca Lee of Richmond Co. Ga. Dec. 28, 1791, Edward Primrose, security—Will Spencer, security. J. Meriwether, R. P. Test. Note: Edward Burch was administrator of estate of Edward Primrose deceased —. See "Edward Burch (Revolutionary Soldier of Richmond and Pulaski Counties, Ga.) Family".

See "John Burch (Son of John of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.) Family" for a letter written by Mrs. Martha Matilda Jernigan Burch Parks on April 6, 188' to Mrs. Ella Nash of Jonesboro, Georgia.

Marriages of Hancock Co. Ga. 1806 by Martha Lou Houston page 24: Arthur Fort and Eliza Jernigan, May 10, 1810. Page 7: Richard C. Burch and Martha Jernigan March 6, 1822.

LAWSON FAMILY

The following records were furnished by Mrs. Roberta (Burch) Hudson of Seale, Alabama: "Sir Roger Lawson, Captain in service of King Charles I, married in 1660 Catherine Howard who died in 1668. Their son: John Roger Lawson, born 1661 died in Ireland. He married Mary McConnell. Their son:

Hugh Lawson I, born 1707 died in North Carolina. He married Mary Moore, probably after coming to N. C., which was in 1729. Their son: Hugh Lawson II married Margaret Barry. Their son: Roger Lawson born 1732, died 1802 married 1st. Hannah Thompson; and 2nd. —. Children: (1) Roger Jr. (2) Hugh Lawson III born 1755 died 1802 married first Ann; and 2nd. Sarah Whitaker. (3) John married Alice Moore. (4) Thompson born 1764 married first Mary Moore and 2nd. Elizabeth Eakin. (5) Andrew (6) Margaret married Robert Gamble. Children by 2nd. marriage: (7) Barry (8) Mary married — Burke. (9) Hannah married — Spear.

Hugh Lawson III born 1755 died 1802 married 2nd. in 1795 Sarah Whitaker, who was born 1772 died 1840. Their son: Hugh Lawson IV born 1799, died 1856 married first in 1827 Sarah Bryan, born 1808 died 1847, (daughter of James Campbell Bryan and wife Penelope Franck, who was born 1785 died 1866, and married in 1816.)

Hugh Lawson IV and first wife Sarah Bryan had a daughter: Harriet Thompson Lawson, born Nov. 24, 1832, died May 7, 1907, married January 17, 1850 George Archer Ferrell, born March 5, 1829 died Feb. 8, 1908. (Confederate States Army records show that Mr. Ferrell enlisted in Russell County, Alabama June 1, 1861 in Hardaway's Battery of Artillery. He was promoted to 2nd. Lieut. then 1st Lieut. of Hurt's Battery of Hardaway's Battalion. He was present with the command in January 1865, and surrendered April 9, 1865, at which time he held the rank of Captain.)

Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia by Mrs. H. H. McCall, pages 108-109: "Roger Lawson born Virginia in 1715, died (now Jefferson County), Ga. Aug. 6, 1803. He lived in Rowan County, North Carolina. Served with Georgia Troops; received bounty grant of land in Washington County, Georgia for his service. He married first in 1752 Hannah Thompson, (daughter of Rev. John Thompson of Pennsylvania and North Carolina); married second Margaret McGill. Children by first wife: (1) Hugh Lawson born 1755 died in Georgia in 1802. Served as Capt. Ga. Militia: wounded at Augusta, Ga. Married 1st. Ann —; second Sarah Whitaker.

(2) John Thompson Lawson born in Brunswick County, Virginia, 1757; died in Twiggs County, Georgia in 1816. He served as Capt., then Colonel of Georgia Militia; was given bounty grant of land in Liberty County, Ga., married in Columbia County S. C. Sept. 1, 1788 Alice Moore, born 1760 died 1798. She was a Revolutionary Patriot; deeds recorded in South Carolina His-

tory. Their children were: (a) Roger born 1799 married Lucy Smith (b) Charles Moore Lawson. (c) Andrew (d) Hannah born 1785 married in 1804, Archibald McIntyre, born in N. C., 1776 died in Thomas Co. Ga., in 1830.
(3) Roger Lawson Jr., Revolutionary Soldier died in 1801.
(4) William Lawson killed as a Revolutionary Soldier of Ga.
(5) Andrew Thompson Lawson born in Ga., 1760; died at Augusta, Ga., in 1822. Served in Ga. Militia. Was a refugee after the fall of Charleston, S. C.; received bounty land in Ga. for his service. He married first in 1792 Mary Moore Barry daughter of Andrew Barry Revolutionary Soldier, born Pennsylvania in 1746; died in Spartanburg, South Carolina in 1811, and his wife Margaret Catherine Moore, a Revolutionary Patriot. He married 2nd. Elizabeth Eakin.
(6) Andrew Barry Lawson married Jane Patterson, and lived in Jefferson County, Ga. (7) Mary Lawson married Michael Burke. (8) Hannah Lawson married Moses Speer.

Child of Roger Lawson and 2nd. wife Margaret McGill: Margaret McGill Lawson married John Gamble of Jefferson County, Ga., a Revolutionary Soldier.

Children of Andrew Thompson Lawson and his wife, Mary Moore Barry (1779-1802): (1) Margaret, married Alexander Nevin. (2) Mary Barry Lawson (1802-1869) married Benjamin Sessions (3) Elizabeth Hannah (4) Andrew Barry born 1794.

Harriet Thompson Lawson, (aforesaid), and her husband George Archer Ferrell who were married Jan. 17, 1850, had children including: Marianna Ferrell (called Annie) who was born at Hurtsboro, Russell County, Alabama Aug. 20, 1860 died at Seale, Aabama Dec. 15, 1946. She married Feb. 3, 1880 Thomas Gerard Burch of Russell County, Alabama, son of Capt. John Samuel Burch and wife Sarah Louise Ware. For descendants of Marianna (Ferrell) Burch see "Gerard Burch (Son of John of Virginia and Hancock County Georgia) Family".

Minutes of Exx. Council of Georgia 1786-88, page 14: Burke County, Hugh Lawson member of Governor's Council.

LITTELTON, LYTTELTON, LITTLETON FAMILY OF SHROPSHIRE ENGLAND AND VIRGINIA

"The Visitation of Shropshire 1623 Part I" by Robert Tresswell and Augustine Vincent, page 48 . . . . "Thomas Birch of Pillaton Hall in Com. Stafford married Katharen daughter to — ffletcher in Com. Stafford. Their son: John Birch of Milson in Com. Salope 4 sonne living in 1623, married Elizabeth daugh-

ter to Edward Littelton of Pillaton Hall, and had issue at least one son: John Birch of Milson in Com. Salope 1623 who married Alice daughter of John Sheparde of Hill Luppencote in Com. Salope and had issue: (1) James Birch son and heire. (2) Elizabeth."

Note: the expression "Com. Salope": "Com." is an abbreviation of a Norman-French word meaning County. Chambers's Encyclopedia of Universal Knowledge Vol. V. (Revised Edition, published by Collier of New York in 1885), page 986: "Shropshire, or Salop, a frontier county in the west of England."

Page 634 of "The General Armory" by Burke: "Littelton (Baron Littelton; Sir Thomas Lyttelton Knight of Frankley, Judge of Common Pleas, author of the 'Treatise on Tenures' died 1481 leaving three sons (1) Sir Wm. Lyttleton, Knight of Frankley ancestor of the Lords Lyttelton; (2) Richard Lyttleton ancestor of Littleton Bart., of Pillaton, extinct. (3) Thomas Lyttleton Esq. of Spetchley, ancestor of Littleton Bart., of Stoke Milburg, extinct, and Lord Lyttleton of Mounslow, extinct. Arms: Ar. a chev. betw. three escallops sa. Crest—a Moor's head in profile couped at the shoulder ppr. wreathed about the temples ar. and sa. Supporters: On either side a Merman ppr. in the exterior hand of each a trident or. Motto: Ung, Dieu, Ung roy."

"Natl. Society Daughters of the Barons of Runnemeade" Pages 287-288:" Col. Nathaniel Littleton, the progenitor of the Littletons and allied families came of the well-known family of that name in Shropshire, Eng., which in turn derived from the Littletons of Worcestershire. He was the sixth son of Sir Edward Littleton and Mary Walter. It is recorded that he saw service (military) in the Low Countries. He came to Virginia in 1635, settling on Nandua Creek in Accomack Co. Va. . . . In 1640 he was Chief Magistrate of Accomack Co., in 1652 a member of the House of Burgesses, and one of the Governor's executive council. He married in Va. Anne, the dau. of Lewis and Elizabeth Southey (a widow Hamar) of James City Va. He died in 1654 leaving three children: (1) Edward, who left no descendants. (2) Southey born in 1645, who inherited 'Nandua' and became a man of prominence in the colony, from whom was descended one of Virginia's governors Littleton Tazewell, and many men and women of the highest social and intellectual standing. (3) Esther, born 1646, married Jan. 9, 1662 Col. John Robins of 'Salt Grove' near Cherrystone, Northampton Co. Va., who was the son of Col. Obedience Robins and Grace (O'Neil-Waters) Robins. Esther Littleton Robins left children, among them Grace Robins, who

m. in 1690 Hillary Stringer II . . . . Surety Barons—Hugh Bigod, Gilbert de Clare, Roger Bigod, Richard de Clare, Henry de Bohun, John de Lacie, William Malet, Richard de Lacie, William de Mowbray, Soire de Quincey, Robert de Vere."

Vol. 9 (1st. Series) Wm. & Mary Quarterly", page 62: "The connection of Col. Nathaniel Littleton, of Nadua Creek, Accomac Co., Va., with Sir Edward Littleton baronet, Lord Chief justice of Eng. is further shown by an abstract from the pedigree book at the house of the present Lord Hatherton, which was furnished by Henry Stewart Littleton, his younger brother to Major John Cropper of Washington City. According to this paper: Sir Thomas Lyttleton or Littleton, Knight of the Bath, deceased 2/3 of Aug. 1481, (author of 'Littleton's Tenures') married Frances Burley and had issue William from whom springs Lord Lyttleton's family (1893) indirect descent; Elena; Alicia; Richard; Richard, married Alice Wynesbury of Pillaton from whom springs Lord Hathertons family (Littleton) of Pillaton and Tedderley (1893); and Thomas, who married Anne Batreaux and had with other children John, who married Alice Thornes. They had issue: (1) Thomas of Stoke in Shropshire married Frances Southey (2) Edward of Henley Shopshire, died 1622, who married Mary (Walter de Ludlow (3) Christopher (4) Ada (?) married Margaret Lacon (5) Wm., married Margaret Hopton. Sir Edward Littleton and Mary de Ludlow had issue: (1) Sir Edward, Bart; (2) Wm. (3) James (4) Wm. (5) John (6) Nathaniel emigrated to Va. in 1635, a gentleman of the Earle of Southampton's Co. in the Low Countries 1625 (7) Timothy (8) Anne (9) Mary (10) Martha (11) Priscilla (12) Joanna" . . .

Va. Colonial Militia by W. A. Crozier, page —: "Northampton County, Nathaniel Littleton, Lieut. Colonel. Frederick County Militia, Sept. 1758, Sergeants Charles and Soloman Littleton."

Vol. 23 (1st. Series) Wm. & Mary Quarterly, page 277: "Who Were the F.F.V.'s? These letters stand for first families of Va. Only those families represented in Colonial Council (or Gov's Office) but only those who showed a continuity of importance by great and continued prominence in local affairs as county Lieuts. or Colonels of Colonial Militia. Accordingly I submit the following: Carter, Custis, Cole, Grymes, Lewis, Littleton, Ludwell, Lee, Parke, Scarborough, Smith of Gloucester County, Tayloe, Thornton, West."

Col. Southey Littleton received the following land grants in Accomac Co. Va. in 1678 viz: 1000 acres, 2800 acres, 150 acres. (See Va. Co. Records for Accomac Co. Book 6—pages 637-676-

677.) Southey Littleton received land grant of 850 acres in year 1664 in Accomac Co. Va. (See Book No. 5 page 71 of Va. Co. Records—Vol. VI by W. A. Crozier.) Capt. Southey Littleton—2264 acres land grant, in Accomac Co. Va. in year 1647—and 1900 acres grant in Accomac Co. Va. in year 1674. (See p. 545 of Accomac Co. Va. Land Grants—Vol. VI of Va. Co. Records —by W. A. Crozier)

"The Lords Baltimore and Maryland Palatine", in book "Maryland, the History of a Palatinate" by William Hand Browne, pages 162 to 164: "Frederick the Sixth and last Lord Baltimore was born Feb. 6, 1731-2 . . . . He married in 1753 Lady Diana Egerton, daughter of the Duke of Bridgewater . . . . Her stepfather, Sir Richard Lyttleton who had married the Dowager Duchess of Bridgewater" . . . . Sidelights on Maryland History, Vol. II by Hester Dorsey Richarddson, page 45: "The wife of the Duke of Bridgewater became (after his death) wife of Sir Richard Lyttleton in 17th. Century. She was descended from Gov. Leonard Calvert." (Note: One of the above books had the date wrong.)

History of South Carolina by Alexander Hewatt, page —: "Wm. Lyttleton, now Lord Westcot being appointed governor of South Carolina 1756 . . . . He was appointed governor of Jamaica after leaving S. C."

"LORDS OF THE MANOR", MARYLAND FAMILIES, WHO INTERMARRIED WITH BURCH FAMILY

In the previous Burch records one sees that the Burch family in Maryland intermarried at various times with families of Howard, Harvey, Dent, Allison, Harris, Talbot, Slye, Maddox and Thomas families. Tristim Thomas had married before 1670 Ann Coursey, sister of William Coursey who had a grant of 1000 acres surveyed for him Aug. 7, 1668 in Kent County Maryland. It was called 'Whitfield'. Henry Coursey was Chief Justice of Kent Co. Md., and was named one of the Deputy Governors of Maryland July 24, 1660 by Caecilius Calvert. In 1657 William Coursey was Sheriff of the County of 'Calverton', and John Coursey was sheriff of the county of Kent. They were brothers. See pages 261 and 262 of Vol. I Side Lights on Maryland History by Hester Dorsey Richardson; and page 81 of Vol. II by Richardson. (The name was originally "De Courcy".) Pages 260-262 of Vol. I: "In 1684-88 commissioned as a Council by Charles 3d. Lord Baltimore to govern for his infant son Benedict Leonard Calvert" included Henry Coursey.

"LORDS OF THE MANOR", MARYLAND FAMILIES, WHO INTERMARRIED WITH BURCH FAMILY

The Howard family was considered, by some genealogists, to be the most outstanding family in Maryland. See "Howard Family" in Addenda to this book.

Page 264 of Vol. I, by Richardson: "Nicholas Harvey, Lord of St. Joseph Manor, 1000 acres, in St. Mary's County, Maryland, surveyed, Dec. 1640."

Page 265 of Vol. I: Thomas Allanson, Lord of Christian Temple Manor, 1000 acres in Calvert County Md. surveyed April 13, 1659." (This name may have been written Allison in some records.)

Pages 264-265 of Vol. I by Richardson: George Talbot, Lord of Susquehanna Manor, Cecil County, Maryland. (This author failed to copy date and number of acres.

Pages 264-265 of Vol. I: "John Harris, Lord of Grafton Manor, 1000 acres, Talbot County, Md. 1659."

Pages 264-265 of Vol. I; "Thomas Fisher, (Lord of the Manor), 2000 acres in Queen Anne's Co. Md. 1685". Note: "See "Birch, Burch Family of South Carolina, for intermarriage with Fisher family.

The Burch family in Maryland intermarried with Dent family, and so that branch became allied to Hatch family, by intermarriage of Dent and Hatch. Pages 260 to 262 of Vol. I by Richardson: "Parliamentary Commsisioners to govern Maryland under Oliver Cromwell, Lord High Protector of England . . . July 1654 to March 1657 . . . John Lawson, John Hatch . . . . Captain Robert Sly . . . . Michael Brooke . . . Thomas Thomas, Philip Thomas" . . . . (Burch family in Maryland intermarried with Sly and Thomas families. The John Burch family of Georgia and Alabama intermarried with Lawson family.)

Page 264 of Vol. I by Richardson: "John Pate, Lord of St. John's Manor, 3000 acres Cecil County, Md., surveyed Oct. 10, 1683." Note: The Michael Burch family (of Ga. and Alabama) intermarried in the 1900rds., or before, with Pate family, members of which had removed there from Tennessee.

The Burch family in Maryland intermarried with Maddox family, which had evidently intermarried with Notley family as there was a prominent man there named Notley Maddox. Thomas Notley was in 1676 Governor of Maryland, Commissioned by Proprietary of the King. See pages 260-262 of Vol. I, by Richard-

son, and (pages 260-262) Thomas Notley, was Deputy Governor 1676-79.

Robert Brook and Thomas Gerrard were both Lords of the Manor in Maryland. The Burch family intermarried in Lancaster Co. England in the 1500rds. with Brooke family, which had intermarried with Gerrard family. See "Brook and Gerrard Families" in this book.

Other early Maryland families with which the Maryland Burches intermarried included: Lomax, Foote, Davis, Swan, Scott, Wood, Walter, Humphries, Townsend, Godfrey, Barron, Cade, Crecraft, Turner, Southern, Thorne, Collier, Rose, Bowie, Weems, Johnson, Noe, Hamilton, Coode. Pages 260-262: "John Coode, governor of Maryland 1689, commissioned by Proprietary or King.

Barbary Burch (daughter of Oliver Burch and wife Barbary) married Thomas Allison prior to Feb. 15, 1726-7 when Oliver Burch made his will. See following records showing prominence of Allison family. Side Lights on Maryland History Vol. II—Part I pages 1 to 5: "Addison. Col. John Addison emigrated to Maryland in year 1667 (and had been reared in a family which had contributed many eminent divines to the Church of England). He married Rebecca Dent. The many offices of dignity and trust conferred upon him included that of Chief Justice of Charles County, and member of their Majestie's Council . . . . He died during a visit to England in 1705 leaving a large estate to his son and heir Thomas Addison, (who became one of the most important men of his day as a member of the Council and Colonel of Colonial Militia . . . .

Joseph Newton Burch married Sarah Calvert, Oct. 10, 1812 Prince George County, Maryland. (See Card Catalog of Marriage Records at "Hall of Records" Annapolis, Md.) The Lords Baltimore who founded Maryland were the first of the Calvert family in Maryland. Vol. II (above) by Richardson pages 39 to 54 carries a write-up of Calvert family, and states that there are many descendants of the third Lord Baltimore and also of Gov. Leonard Calvert, in Maryland, New York, and Pennsylvania. Perhaps Sarah Calvert was from one of these. "Charles Calvert third Lord Baltimore married three times. His son Benedict Leonard Calvert married Jan. 2, 1698 Lady Charlotte Lee, grand daughter of King Charges II, and daughter of the Earl of Litch-Field."

Note: Col. Thomas Addison, (son of Col. John, above) married Elizabeth Tasker. Their daughter Rebecca married secondly "Col. George Plater and became ancestress of many distinguished

men and notable daughters. Her eight granddaughters the daughters of Rebecca Plater and Hon. Col. John Tayloe 2nd. of Mount Airey Virginia married the most distinguished men of their day . . . . Rebecca Plater Tayloe became the wife of Francis Lightfoot Lee, brother of Hon. Richard Henry Lee. Ann Corbin Tayloe married Major Thomas Lomax; Eleanore Tayloe became Mrs. Ralph Wormley of Rosegill. Sarah Tayloe became the bride of Col. William Augustine Washington, (nephew of George Washington). For marriages of the others see Vol. II Part I of aforesaid book by Richardson, pages 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. For records showing that Eleanore Tayloe and her husband Ralph Wormley (aforesaid) were ancestors of Colin F. Burch, see "Justinian Burch (Son of Oliver I) Family".

"Side Lights on Maryland History, Vol. 1" pages 287 to 356: "Early Settlers . . . . Prince George County 'Friendship' 1571 acres Oct. 16, 1694 for William Dent . . . . Charles County, 'Promise' 140 acres Nov. 9, 1673 for John Dent . . . . Somerset County. 'Hoggs Down' 450 acres July 10, 1679 for Edward Southern . . . . Somerset County 'Tauntan Dean' 300 acres June 7, 1665 for William Thorne . . . . Somerset County 'Maddox Hope' 100 acres Jan. 14, 1666 for Lazarus Maddox . . . . Charles County 'Huckleberry Swamp' 300 acres, Oct. 10, 1664 for John Nevill . . . . Charles County, 'Marsh' 200 acres May 29, 1658 for John Courts . . . . Calvert County 'Dear Bought' 200 acres in 1651 for Thomas Thomas . . . . Charles County 'Lapworth' 516 acres Aug. 16, 1669 for Thomas Slye . . . . Somerset County 'The Hazard' 400 acres Nov. 2, 1664 for William Thomas . . . .

Side Lights on Maryland History, Vol. 1 by Richardson, page 262: "Parliamentary Commissioners to govern Maryland under Oliver Cromwell, Lord High Protector of England . . . . July 1654-March 1657 . . . . Captain Robert Sly . . . . Thomas Thomas, Philip Thomas . . . . Thomas Notley, Governor of Maryland 1676-79.

Marriage References (Hall of Records) Annapolis, Md.: Tristim Thomas married before 1670 Ann Coursey, sister of William Coursey of Talbott Co. (Land Record Liber H, fol. 327 Easton, Md.)

Colonial Records of N. C. Vol. 1, page 117: Maryland sent (in 1666) the following as Commissioners to Va. for encouraging trade, viz: Hon. Philip Calvert Esqr., Henry Courson, Esq. (Coursey in another place) . . . . Mr. Thos. Notley, Mr. Robert Sly, Major Thomas Brooke." Page 151 (From Maryland Archives). At a Council held at St. Mary's Md. Oct. 17, 1666 present Gov. Chancellor Jerome White, Henry Coursey. . . .

"A Genealogical Record of the Davis, Swann and Cabell Families of N. C. and Va.", by Thomas Frederick Davis, page 6: "William Swann, son of Sir Francis Swann emigrated from England to America not long after Jamestown was settled, probably sometime after the year 1616. William Swann settled Swann's Point five miles from Jamestown. This was prior to 1636. Several generations of Swanns were born lived and died at Swann's Point in Surry County, Va. Thomas Swann (son of William) was born in May 1616, died Sept. 16, 1680 and is buried at Swann's Point. He married five times. First in 1639 to Margaret Debton, who died 1646; second in 1649 to Sarah Cod who died 1654. Third in 1655 to Sarah Chandler who died 1662; fourth to Mrs. Ann Brown; fifth in 1668 to Mary Manefield" . . .

Note: Surry County Virginia, ("where several generations of Swanns were born lived and died") was created in 1652 from James City County, which was one of the eight shires into which Virginia was divided in 1634. (See pages 3 to — "Life in Old Virginia" by James J. McDonald for the creation of Virginia Counties.) Surry County, Va., adjoins the James River. In early days travel was almost entirely by boat, and no doubt one or more of these Swanns sailed down the James and up the Chesapeak Bay to Maryland, where he decided to settle.

The following are the earliest records which the author has of anyone of name of Swan or Swann, in Maryland. "Sidelights on American History, Vol. 1, by Hester Dorsey Richardson pages 287 to 356 are names of "1000 early settlers in Maryland with their earliest land surveys as recorded in Lord Baltimore's Rent Rolls." They include: "Chestnut Point" 200 acres. January 14, 1664 for Edward Swan. This was in Charles County, Maryland (Charles County is on the Potomac River, which flows into Chesapeake Bay.) Samuel Swann who died prior to June 1, 1743 and wife Ann Burch had a son Edward. Samuel's will was probated in Prince George County Maryland, which county adjoins Charles County, in which Edward had a land grant in 1664. The will follows.

Liber 23 Wills. 1743-1744, (Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.) folio 136: "Samuel Swann of Charles County, Md., will, 17th. April 1743, mentioned: My son Edward Swann, son Samuel Swann, son Mercer Swann, son Burch Swann, my daughter Susanna Wheeler, my daughter Elizabeth Wheeler, my daughter Barbara Muggleston, my daughter Sarah Dyerapide. My wife Anne Swann and my son Edward Swann executors. Witnesses: Samuel Amery, Benja Thorn, and Benjamin B. King. Will proved by oaths of the three subscribing witnesses on 1st. June 1743,

Charles County, before Walter Hanson D. Comy."

Katharine Burch (dau. of Oliver Burch and wife Barbara) married Thomas Swann, of following will. Box 10—Folder 11 (Hall of Records, Annapolis, Md.): "Thomas Swann of Prince George's County, will, mentioned: Beloved wife Catharine Swann during her natural life; my son Edward Swann; my grandson Thomas Swann. My son Edward Swann my executor . . . This 15th. day of April 1762. Witnesses: Richard Estess, John Ramsey Leach, Tho. Tayler." Sworn statement of Thos. Tayler one of witnesses to will 1st. day of Sept. 1763. Sworn statement of John Ramsey Leach a witness to above will made 12th. Sept. 1763. He mentioned "James Swann grandson of above Thomas Swan."

The above wills, and the following marriage data, were copied, by the author, at the Maryland "Hall of Records" in Annapolis, Maryland.

"Hodges Marriage References" in "Card Catalog". Thomas Swan married (before 1726) Katharine Burch, dau. of Oliver Burch. References Wills Liber 19, fol. 725; and No. 31, folio 1136. Chas. Co. Md.

Abigal Swann married before 1744 —— Thorne dau. of Thomas and Abigal Swann. Charles Co.

Barbara Swann married (before 1743) Thomas Muggleston, (dau. of Samuel and Ann Swann.) Charles Co. Md.

Barbara Swann married before 1774 — Musgrove (dau. of Samuel and Ann Swann) Chas. Co. Md.

Eliza Swan married (before 1743) — Wheeler (dau. of Samuel and Ann Swann of Chas. Co. Md. His will pro. June 1, 1743. Liber 23, folio 136.)

Samuel Swann married (before 1726) Ann Burch. His will Liber 23, folio 136. Year 1743, Charles Co. Md.

"Burch Genealogical Society bulletin of year 1929 by Frank P. Burch: "Catharine, daughter of Oliver and Barbary Burch, married Thomas Swan. Their son, Samuel Swan, married Catharine Dent, daughter of Hatch Dent. Hezekiah Dent married Martha Burch, and they had a son Hatch Dent, born Feb. 6, 1775, grandson of Hatch Dent and a nephew of Samuel and Catharine Dent Swan. Martha Dent was a niece of Catharine (Burch) Dent. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel and Catharine married Jonathan Barber, and they had a son Jonathan who married his cousin Clementine Barber. Their dau. Elizabeth married Joseph F.

Owens, also a descendant of Hatch Dent Sr. Their son, Robert Bruce Owens lives at Cleveland S. C." Pages 299 to 305 Inv. of the Rev. Hatch Dent of Charles Co. Md., 9th. May 1800 (lots of interesting books, etc.) Nearest of kin were: Lucinda Dyson and Mary Dent.

Sidelights on Maryland History, Vol. 1 by Hester Dorsey Richardson, pages 260-262: Luke Barber, Deputy Governor of Maryland 1657-58. "Luke Barbier, Lord of Barberton Manor, Charles County, Maryland." The author failed to copy date, and number of acres in grant. All of these "Lords of the Manor" grants were in the 1600rds.

"Edward Swann of Baltimore County Maryland will 16th. Dec. 1709-Aug. 1, 1712, mentioned wife Frances; Aquila Hall, the son of my late mother. John Hall and his heires." (See Liber 13 Wills 1713-14, folio 374.) The author has no idea who this Edward Swan was.

"Capt. James Swann of St. Marys Co. Md. will 1710. Liber 31, folio —." (The author failed to see this will.)

Note: The Burch Bulletin record previously given names Samuel Swann as son of Thomas Swann and wife Catherine Burch. Thomas Swann's will does not include a son Samuel, however. Perhaps he was deceased. See Burch Family of Maryland for will of Oliver Burch (probated in 1729) father of Catherine and Ann who both married Swanns.

Liber 35, Wills 1767, folio 212: John Swann of Frederick County, Maryland, will Nov. 28, 1765 mentions: Loving sons Thomas Turner Swann and Jonathan Swann and their heirs (all my lands lying in Frederick County); my beloved daughter Ann Swann (all my personal estate); my beloved wife Jean Swann and Thomas Clayland Junior my executors. (Seal used on will) Witnesses were: John Briscoe, Elisha Williams, Fephonia or Zephonia Swann, Danl. Veirs Junr. Will proved 18th March 1767 by the witnesses.

Note: Where reference was made to "Burch Family of Maryland", see the "Oliver Burch I Family of Maryland".

Note: "Hodges Marriage References" (previously mentioned) are at "Hall of Records" in Annapolis, Maryland.

TODD FAMILY

Encyclopedia of Biography — Virginia, Vol. I, by Lyon Gardiner Tyler (pub. by Lewis Hist. Publishing Co. New York

1915.) Page 343: Thomas Todd, founder of an influential family in Va., patented land in Elizabeth City County 1647, and Gloucester County 1664. He removed to Maryland where he was a burgess for Baltimore County. He died at sea in 1676, leaving issue. Among others Thomas Todd of Toddsbury, Gloucester Co. Va. His wife was Ann Garsurch, dau. of Rev. John Garsuch a Cavalier minister.

Vol. 3, Va. Magazine. Pages 79 to 83 Todd Family by W. G. Stanard. The Todds . . . of Gloucester Co. Va. . . . genealogy . . . Thomas Todd married Ann Garsuch of 'Toddsburg' Ware Parish, Gloucester Co. Va., and Baltimore Co. Md. where he settled in 1664; Burgess for Baltimore Co. 1674-5; died at sea 1676. Children:
(1) Thomas of 'Toddsburg' born 1660, died January 1724-5. J. P. for Gloucester 1698-1702, married Elizabeth —.
(2) Christopher (3) James (4) William (5) Phillip (6) Joanna (7) Ann (8) Frances (9) Averilla. Children of Thomas Todd II and wife Elizabeth: (1) Anne born 1682 m. Mordecai Cooke of Wareham, Gloucester. (2) Thomas of Baltimore Co. Md. married Elizabeth —. (3) Richard married — and had Barnard died s.p. and Wm. died s.p. (4) William of King and Queen Co. Va. will dated 1736 married Martha Vicaries. (See their children later.) (5) Frances (6) Phillip died s.p.; Sheriff of Gloucester Co. Va. 1730. (7) Frances married Robert North. (7) Christopher of 'Toddsburg' born 1690 died 1743 married Elizabeth — and had (a) Thomas born 1724 died 1794, sp (b) Lucy born 1724 died 1794 married Edward Tabb.

Thomas Todd IV of Baltimore Co. Md. (& wife Elizabeth) had children: (a) Thomas of Todd's Neck, Baltimore Co. Md. died in 1739 married Eleanor Dorsey. (b) Robert of Showan Baltimore Co. Md.

William Todd of King and Queen Co. Va. will dated 1736 was son of Thomas Todd II and wife Elizabeth. He married Martha Vicaries and had children: (1) Thomas of Surry and King and Queen Counties Va., 1745 m. Betty Wareing, dau. of Col. Thomas Waring of Essex Co. Va. and had: (a) William living in King & Queen in 1772. He had then, only daughters. (b) Henry, Member of House of Delegates for King and Queen 1784.
(2) Richard Todd (son of Wm. & Martha Vicaries Todd) married Elizabeth Richards and had children: (a) William of Pittsylvania Co. Va., Sheriff 1786. (b) Bernard, member House of Delegates, Charlotte Co. Va. 1787-91. (c) Thomas, born in King and Queen 1763 died in Kv. 1826. Justice of U. S. Supreme Court.
(3) Dorothy, married Thos. Edmondson of Essex. (4) Betty.

TODD FAMILY

Note: Elizabeth City County, Va. adjoins York County, (from which Gloucester County was created in 1651. See "Life in Old Virginia" by James J. McDonald pages 3 to — for creation of the Virginia Counties.) King and Queen County adjoins Gloucester. These counties all lie on the York River.

"Lord Baltimore's Rent Rolls" show that Thomas Todd had surveyed for him, in Anne Arundell County, Maryland, July 8, 1651 a tract of 100 acres called 'Todd' (See pages 287 to 356 of Vol. I, Sidelights on Maryland History, by Hester Dorsey Richardson for early land surveys in Md.) In Baltimore County, which adjoins Anne Arundell County, Thomas Todd had 190 acres surveyed for him on June 24, 1669. It was called 'Denton'. He had in Talbot County (just across Chesepeake Bay from Anne Arundell County) 400 acres surveyed Aug. 30, 1659. It was called 'Todd-Upon Dirwin'. In 1691 Thomas Todd had 200 acres surveyed for him in Calvert County, Md., which is just across Patuxent River from Charles County and St. Mary's County, Maryland.

Pages 574-575 of Vol. VIII Dictionary of American Biography (Under the Auspices of the American Council of Learned Scientists) "Thomas Todd (January 26, 1765-Feb. 7, 1826 Associate Justice of Supreme Court, was born in King and Queen County, near Dunkirk on York River, Va. He was the youngest son of Richard and Elizabeth (Richards) Todd, who settled in Norfolk County in 1669. . . . (Thomas Todd's eldest brother later became Sheriff of Pittsylvania Co. Va.) . . . . In 1778 Thomas Todd married Elizabeth Harris. He had settled in 1786 in Danville Ky. (At that time Ky. was a part of Va.) . . . On March 3, 1807 Todd was commissioned by Pres. Jefferson as an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court.) In 1788 Todd married Elizabeth Harris, five of their children lived to maturity, one of whom was Col. Charles Stewart Todd, a soldier in the War of 1812, and later minister to Russia. A year after the death of his first wife in 1811 Judge Todd married Lucy Payne, sister of Dolly Madison, and the widow of Major George S. Washington. Two sons and a daughter were born to this marriage." See "The Va. Todds" (1913) by J. R. Witcraft.

Note: See "Birch, Burch Family of South Carolina" in this book for marriage of Henry Todd Burch of Charleston, S. C., Dec. 27, 1793 to Naomi Todd, daughter of Capt. Richard Todd, who, quite likely was descended from a common ancester with the Maryland and Va. Todds. Note the name Richard in preceding records. Then, note that Henry Burch had Todd as a middle name. He too must have had a Todd ancester.

TODD FAMILY

There were at least four men of name of Todd who served in army in South Carolina during Revolutionary War. See following. Page 391 of Vol. 14 State Records of N. C. by Clark: South Carolineans imprisoned in St. Augustine by the British in 1780 included: "John Todd."

"Marion's Men" by Wliliam Willis Boddie, page 17: John Todd, Stub Indent X58. Richard Todd, Stub Indent W4. Haywood Todd, Stub Indent V90.

See the "Joseph Burch II, (Revolutionary Soldier) Family of Richmond and Montgomery Counties, Ga." for Amy Burch's marriage to Joshua Todd, about date of 1806.

CORRECTIONS:

Page 1: Line 6 should end with rc (no hyphen)
Page 2; Paragraph 3; Line 3: Birch should be followed by a dash
Page 2; Paragraph 3; Line 3: Burch and Birch should be followed by dashes. 45 should be followed by a colon.
Page 3; Paragraph 1, Line 5: Burdge should be followed by a dash instead of a hyphen.
Page 8; Paragraph 2; Lines 7-8: Normandy.
Page 9; Paragraph 1; Line 13; Last word: which
Page 9; Paragraph 1; Line 17; Third word: more
Page 9; Paragraph 3; Line 1; Last word: during
Page 9; Paragraph 3; Line 3; Last word: Courts
Page 9; Paragraph 2; Line 4: Northumberland
Page 14; Paragraph 1; Line 6: Coat-of-arms should be followed by a comma.
Page 17; Paragraph 2; Line 6: Gaul
Page 19: Line 21: seme-de-lis
Page 20; Line 5 was repeated. (See last line on page 19)
Page 33; Paragraph 1; Line 1: Is a repitition. See last line on page 32.
Page 35; Paragraph 1; Line 10: Mabel
Page 35; Paragraph 1; Line 13: John of Gaunt
Page 38; Paragraph 1; Line 14: Edmund
Page 39: Paragraph 1; Line 13: 1209—m.
Page 39; Paragraph 3; Line 12: styled
Page 40; Paragraph 3; Line 12: Magna Charta
Page 50; Paragraph 1; Line 11: The parenthesis preceding 1732-3 does not belong there.
Page 51: Paragraph 2; Line 11: Anne, Ottewell
Page 55; Paragraph 1; Line 28; word 1: waif
Page 56; Paragraph 2; Line 16: "apart, away"
Page 57; Paragraph 3; Line 1: Birch
Page 68; Paragraph 1; Line 9: Medowcrofte
Page 75; Paragraph 4; Line 6: Henry I
Page 78; Line 4: sovayne
Page 78: Line 5: ffraunce
Page 78; Third line from bottom: payment
Page 79; 21st line from bottom of page: "In the 7 Henry . . . .
Page 79; 16th line from bottom: Longford
Page 82; 13th line from top: copy).
Page 82; 6th line from bottom: Wedowes
Page 86: 17th line from top: L means English Pounds
Page 100; 14th line from bottom: specifically
Page 109; 17th line from bottom: . . . . very ancient pedigree now before me . . . .

Page 118; Paragraph 3; Line 21: Ao regni . . . .
Page 118; Paragraph 5; Line 1: New Series.
Page 153; Paragraph 1: Line 2: January 1783
Page 177; Paragraph 1; Line 4: happen
Page 177; Paragraph 2; Line 12: 19th Feb. 1770
Page 193; 11th line: 1866
Page 195; 13th and 14th lines from bottom: McMinnville
Page 200; 11th line from top of page: Paul Gene
Page 203; 17th line from bottom of page: Irvin Buck
Page 205: The data for the 4th and 5th children is mixed up. The correct reading is: (4) Benjamin Burch born 1753 died 1830 in Breckenridge Co. Ky. He was a Serg. in Revolutionary War. He married three times and had issue by each marriage. See later. (5) Jonathan Burch Jr. born in 1740 married Anna who was born in 1734. They had, at census of 1776 two children: (a) A daughter born 1764; (b) A son born 1767
Page 210; Line 7: James Foster born in Missouri
Page 215; Paragraph 2; Line 13: Jan. 12, 1802
Page 229; Paragraph 5; Line 12: Mr. William Burgh
Page 242; Paragraph 1; Line 2: Ivey Cottage Plantation
Page 249: Burch should be spelled Birch wherever it occurs on page 249.
Page 250; Paragraph 3; Lines 10-11: Katharine Tale
Page 252; Line 1: were copied by the author
Page 254: Paragraph 2; Line 5: L, (in two places before numbers), stands for pounds.
Page 254; Paragraph 4; Lines 18-19: Valley Forge
Page 254; Paragraph 4; Lines 23-24: Cornwallis.)
Page 263; 14th line from bottom: June 16, 1955
Page 271; Line 9: Rebacca Jonns
Page 274; Paragraph 3; Lines 10-11: Yadkin County was formed in 1850 from a part of Surry County.
Page 276; Paragraph 4; Line 4 : Sept. 13, 1832
Page 277; Paragraph 2; Line 2: February Court 1792
Page 284; Paragraph 4; Line 2: m. 1st Lorena Lawrence July 14, 1912
Page 284; Last line: June 4, 1902
Page 284; Paragraph 4; Line 2: July 14, 1912.
Page 285; First line: m. May 7, 1950
Page 285; Third line from bottom: Westchester, Cheshire
Page 289; Paragraph 5; Line 1: John Camden Hotten
Page 296; Paragraph 4; Line 7: of a negro boy
Page 302; Seventh line from bottom: half penny sterling
Page 306: Paragraphs 2 and 3 were just one paragraph in typed manuscript.
Page 318; Paragraph 3; Line 5: who was born about 1753 . . . .
Page 320; Paragraph 2; Line 1: 1784—February 15

Page 321: 17th line from bottom: (2) Hyder Burch born September 7

Page 324; second line from bottom: My mother's name was Bugg—

Page 328; Paragraph 1; Line 3, (last word) : His

Page 330; Seventh line; First word: Wilkes

Page 331; Paragraph 1; First word of 3rd line: Hancock

Page 331; Paragraph 3; Lines 2 and 3: 1835—Line 4: 1812—Line 5: 1750

Page 335; 12th line from top: Ransom Douglas Little

Page 339; Last Paragraph; Line 5: Elvira Frutilla Huling

Page 334; 9th line from bottom B-25

Page 344; 3rd and 4th lines from bottom: purple heart, and other honors

Page 352: No (2) John Burch Brooks born June 7, 1876 married Princie Lee Dudley. See "Dudley Family" showing royal descent in book: "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina Vol. I" by Marilu Burch Smallwood . . . .

Page 376; Third line from bottom: presumably

Page 382; 9th line from bottom Saint Clements Manor. Its 11,400 acres . . . .

Page 390; Fifth line from bottom: 1800 in Wilkes Co.

Page 391; Fifth line from bottom: Griffin, Ga.

Page 395; 2nd line from bottom: Rohesia (de Momonia)

Page 396; Lines 5-6: (according to Burke) daughter of William de Braose . . . .

Page 399; 6th line from bottom: Keyteville

Page 407; 7th, 8th and 9th lines: Hancock Co. 1785

Page 409; 11th line from bottom: April 6, 1881 to Mrs. Ella Nash

Page 411; 7th line from top: 1760

Page 413; 15th line: Alicia; Richard . . . .

Page 422; Line 8: called Todd (see pages 287 to 356)

Page 423; Line 4: Carolinians

Page 423; Line 5: by William Willis Boddie

ADDITIONS

Nigel Birch British Air Minister, for England, was photographed in Moscow where he and Gen. Twining U. S. Air Force Chief of Staff were being entertained by Russian leaders. See page 2 of "The News and Observer" (of Raleigh, N. C.), date of Tuesday, June 26, 1956.

"Record Book 2, 1788-1794" Wake Co. N. C. (Clerk's office Court House, Raleigh, N. C.) Pages 373-374: Bill of Sale from Richard Burch of Dinwiddie Co. Va. to Matthew Holding of Wake Co. N. C., for a negro girl. . Oct. 10, 1793. . .recorded Dec. Term 1793. (Richard Burch's wife Martha signed also.)

Land Grant Office of Sect. of State, Raleigh, N. C. File No. 334:Christopher Burch received following land grants in Duplin County, N. C., viz: Oct. 20, 1762 two grants, (for 100 acres each), on North side of Goshen Creek. On March 3rd and 4th 1775 two grants, (of 100 acres each), on North side of Goshen Swamp. (This Christopher Burch moved to Kentucky, as has already been mentioned. He presumably left N. C. at about the beginning of Revolutionary War, as he is not shown to have served in that war in N. C. (See also, for Christopher Burch's land grants: Book 13, page 357; Book 15, page 436; Book 17, page 44; Book 18, pages 40; Book 25, page 108; Book 27, page 105.)

Also in Land Grant Office of Sect. of State, Raleigh, N. C. are records for John Burch, Craven Co., grant for 55 acres on E. side of Neuse River, June 13, 1798. Jacob Burch, grant for 100 acres Craven Co. Oct. 3, 1810 on E. side of Neuse River. (Book No. 98, page 128.)

James Burch had a grant for 150 acres in Orange Co. N. C. March 13, 1780, on McAdam's Creek. (Book No. 32, page 450). The Roster of Soldiers in the American Revolution by N. C. D.A.R. does not list a James Burch but does list a James Burke, which was probably meant for Burch. Page 639 of that "Roster" also lists a Jacob Burke who, no doubt, was the Jacob Burch who lived in Craven Co. N. C.

State Records of N. C. Vol. XXVI by Walter Clark. Page 1162: David Burch was living in Wake Co. N. C. at 1790 Census with 1 male over 16; 3 males under 16; 15 females and 1 slave. Also from Vol. XXVI are following records:

Page 1140: William Burch was living in Surry Co. N. C. at 1790 Census with 1 male over 16, 2 males under 16, 4 females, 1 slave.

Page 1141: Thomas Burch was living in Surry Co. N. C. at 1790 Census with 1 male over 16, 4 females. Page 1141: Thomas C. Burch was living in Surry Co. N. C. at 1790 Census with 1

male over 16, and 2 females.

Page 429: John Burch was living in Craven Co. N. C. at 1790 Census with 2 males over 16, 2 males under 16, 2 females.

Page 272: Micajah Birch was living in Bertie Co. N. C. at 1790 Census with 1 male over 16, 2 males under 16, 2 females, 3 other free persons.

Page 272: Nehemiah Burch was living in Bertie Co. N. C. at 1790 Census with 2 males over 16; 3 males under 16; 4 females.

Page 1258: George Burch and Nicholas Burch were taxpayers in Gloucester District of Caswell Co. N. C. in 1790.

Page 1144: William Burch was living in Surry Co. N. C. at 1790 Census with 1 male over 16; 1 male under 16, and 2 females.

Page 1140: John Burch was living in Surry County N. C. at 1790 Census with 2 males over 16, 1 male under 16, 2 females, 3 slaves.

The 1790 Census for Caswell, Granville and Orange Counties, North Carolina had been lost. As a substitute for that Census Walter Clark, (in his volumes of "State Records of N. C."), used a roll of taxpayers for Granville, (in 1788), and for Caswell and Orange Counties in 1790. Following records are from Vol. XXVI, by Clark. Page 1255: Benjamin Burch, a taxpayer in St. James District of Caswell Co. in 1790.

Page 1256: The following were taxpayers in St Luke's District of Caswell Co., N. C. in 1790. Phillip Burch, Henry Burch, Richard Burch Jun., Pemberton Burch, Richard Burch Sen. Taxpayers in Gloucester Disct. of Caswell Co. N. C. at 1790 were: George Burch and Nicholas Burch.

Page 1294: James Burch 1 poll in Chatham Disct of Granville Co. N. C. in 1790; James Burch taxes on 100 acres land in Chatham Disct. of Orange Co. N. C. in 1790.

The following records were furnished by Mrs. Roberta Burch Hudson of Seale, Alabama:

Britton Ware Burch, Jr. of Atlanta, Ga., married March 16, 1957 Beverly McGee of Atlanta.

Betty Jo Burch and Clyde Parkman of Seale, Ala., who were married Nov. 18, 1949, have another child, (their 2nd one): Kathy Marie Parkman born Feb. 27, 1957.

For ancestry of Betty Jo Burch and Britton Ware Burch, see: "Gerard Burch (son of John of Va. and Hancock Co. Ga.) Family" in this book.

8/17/2012
FT 2697145 11 00
HF GROUP - IN